بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

ÿƺǜÄ˥ä ĞȞŋǞDZ

ȁ äåɇä ĞȄŸõ

ĞȄŋɎȅqä ǧÄȅäøǼöä ȴÊş

بحث مقدم لنيل درجة الدكتوراه في التفسير بعنوان :

" ƨǴŋƵǗƒ ýƑǓþ" ƔǴǩŧ Ŏ5 ŧŏƸǖƙ!ƒ ŧŏǈƧƖ!ƒ þǋƒĂT!ƒ

لعبد القاهر الجرجاني

إعداد الطالبة /**رحاب صالح الطاهر عبد الرحمن**

إشراف الدكتور/ **الحبر يوسف نور الدائم**

سبتمبر 2005

ƕDŽǭʦDŽllƐ

ǤǉƼƧùƬ ĭƦù!ƒ ÜǈƒĂŏơ!ƒ ƧƑǤǋ ǈƵ ǋƕ ǉƨőǆǆĂ ÜǈǤŏƕ!ƒ ǈǤǋǉŰƒ ǄǉƵǆ Ÿ þǆơ!ƒ
ǤǉlƱǉǋĂ ÜǋŏǉƵ ƔƳƞƒĂ ƈơ ǈĂþ ÜΣǤǉ! ƘƞƧƤÔ ƗǆǋƧŏƤ ǈǆ ǤǉǉƶƞĂ ÜǋŏǤǉƒþǋĂ ÜǈǤǆŏŰǤƕ
ŎƬƧl!ƒ ŎƕƧƶ!ƒ Ŏƕǉ!ƒ þǆơǆ Ǥǉþŏǋ ĬǉƵ Ÿƒ ĬǉƮĂ ÜǋƙĂƽƮĂ ǋƑǤŏƕǉǋ ƧŏƤĂ ÜǋƙǉƞýǋǋǈǤǋǉƕ
.ǋƙƗƑǖǆĂ ǋǉǋƧĂ ǋƑǤŏƕǉǋ ǈǆ þơǋ ĬǉƵ ǤǋǖƮ lǖƮ ýưƼǋ ÜŎǆƬǤǌ!ƒ

:þƶƕĂ

ƗĂùơƕ!ƒ ǄǋǋǈǆǋƙƧǤƶƙǋƒĂ ÜlƨǤƞǆĂ ÜǋƱƽ! ƗŏơǈǆǈǤƧl!ƒ ƗƵǖƕ Ŏƽ ƗơƕǈƷƼ
.ƗƵĂǉƙǆ!ƒ lƧŏƛƗ!ƒ ǋƕŏ!Ǥǋǋ Ŏƽ ǈǋơ!ƒ ǉĂƞĂ ƗƼƧƶǆ ýƞŪ ÝǄǌǉǆǋ ǈĂƛơǤƕ!ƒ Ǥǌŏ!ǫ ǋǉƞĂ Ĭƙ!ƒ
ƻŏ!ƌùƙƕ ǄǤùƥ ƗŏơÝƗƹǖƕ!ƒ Ŏƽ ŎǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧǋǤl!ƒ þƕƵ ǄǤǆŰƒ ơŏƬ!ƒ ƘǤǋƒƧþ ƘǤǤƞ
ǈùǆ ǤưƶƕƧƗƦĂ Ü"ǈǤŏƕ!ƒ ǄǉƵ" Ĭ!ǫ ƗǌƞĂǆ ƗǆǤƙ!ƒ ǋƙŏǤǉƵ ýƶƞ ƗŏơƗƹǖƕ!ƒ ƧƒƧǋǋ" ǋƕǤƙƗ
ÜǋùƕŏƗƧƙĂ ǄǖƗ!ƒ ǤǤǉƕ Ĭ!ǫ ǤǌƞĂǆ ǋǆǤǆƙǋƒ ýƶƞĂ "ƨǤƞƵŰƒ ýƑŰþ" ƔǤƙƗĂ Ü"ŎǉǤƶǆ!ƒ" ƔƒĂƕǋ
ýǆƶ!ƒĂ Ü"Ăơǉ!ƒ ǄǉƵ" ǋŏưƙlŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ƴưĂ!ƒ ǄǖƗ!ƒ ƴưĂ Ŭǫ Ăǋ Ǥǆ ŎǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒ þǉƵ ǄƱǊ!ƒ Ʀǫ
.ǋƞǋǤǉǆ ƗƼƧƶǆĂ Üǋ!ĂƮǋĂ ÜǋǉŏǉƒĂþ ĬǉƵ

ǈùƕƒ ƧùƬƕƗ ÜǈǤùŏƕ!ƒĂ ƗùƹǖƕƒǤǆǉƵ ǈǆ ƧŏƛƗ ǄƱǉ!ƒ ƗŏƧƱǉ Ĭ!ǫ ŎǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒ ʦƕǋ
ÜĭƧƗùǋƶ!ƒ ýǖùǋ ĂùƕǋĂ ÜŎǉƒƦǆǌ!ƒ ƧǤƕƞ!ƒ þƕƵ ŎưǤl!ƒĂ ÜƗƕŏǉþ ǈƕƒĂ ÜƱƼǤơ!ƒĂ ÜƧǆƙƶǆ!ƒ
.ǄǋƧŏƹĂ …ŎƼƒƧŏǋ!ƒĂ

ƯƧƶŏ ǈǋ ƳǤƱƙǋƒĂ ÜǤǤǆƵ ƗŏƶƕƙǤǆ Ƨŏƹ ǈǆ ǉƧǤƗƼǋ Ŏƽ ǖlƙǋǆ ŎǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒ ǤǤƞ Ǆǋ
ĭƦù!ƒ ƯƧùƺ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ýƮŏ! ÜƗƽǉƙƤǆ!ƒ ǋǋǋĂƞĂ ĬǉƵ ƧǆŰƒ ǋŏƼ Ɣǉƥ ÜǤơưƒĂ ǤưƧƵ ǉƧǤƗƼǋ
.ǋŏ!ǫ ƻþǌŏ

ĂǋƗù!ĂǌƞǆƘǉǤƗŎƙ!ƒ"ǈǤŏƕ!ƒǄǉƵ" ƗơǤƕǆǄƱƶǆǤǤƬǉǫþŏƶŏǈǋŎǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒƳǤƱƙƒ
ǉƦùǋýĂǤùǉƙƼÜƔùƙƗ!ƒǤùŏǤǉƛŎƽlƧƛƶƕǆƘǉǤƗƘǤơǉƱƮǆ!ƒǈǆƭƧŏƛƗǈǋƦǫÜƗ!ĂǌƞǆǤ!ǤƗ
ŎǉǤùƶǆ!ƒǄǉƵǈǋýĂ!ƒǈƗǆŏƼÜlƧǆýĂŪǄǉƶ!ƒƒƦǋƳþƙƕŏǈǤƗǤǆǉǌƗĂƭþŏþƞŰĂǤǉƙƗơǤƕǆ!ƒ
.ŎǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒþŏĬǉƵýǆƙƗƒĂƌƬǉþƥ

ƕƭƨƓƑ ƨ ǁƐ ǀ Ƒ ƨ Ɛ ƥơǁƐ

.ƚŏƥǀǇ!ƒ ǇƋƒƧƈĂ ŎǇƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧǋƓǀ!ƒ ƥƭƵ :Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ƚ!ƓƪƧ!ƒ

ĬƽƱƮǆ ƻƪĂŏ ƥǆơǆ / Ɗ : ƻƒƧƮƍ ÜǇƒƧĂƙǂƥ ƚ!ƓƪƧ ÜƔƑƓƙ!ƒ ƥǆơǆ ƥŏƞǆ!ƒ ƥƭƵ ƥƒƥƵƍ

.ƚŏƭƧƶ!ƒ ƚƺǄ!ƒ ǄƪƤ ÜƔƒƥǗƒ ƚŏǄǂ ÜǄĂƱƧƤ!ƒ ƚƶǆƓƞ Ü(ƫƛƒĂ!ƒ)

ÜǊƙƪƒƧƥ ÜǊƙƋƮǇ :ýĂƮƽ Ĭ!ƍ ǊǆƪƤĂ "ŎǇƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ǀƓŏơ" ýĂǕƒ ƔƓƭ!ƒ Ŏƽ ƚơƓƭ!ƒ ýĂƓǇƙ

.ǊƙƓƽ!ƋǆĂ ÜǇƦŏǆǕƙ

ÜĬǇƶǆ!ƒĂ Ʊƽǅ!ƒ ýĂƮƽ Ĭ!ƍ ǊǆƪƤĂ ƚǆƥǀǆƭ ǁ!Ʀ! ǕĂƊ ƥǌǆ ÜƚŏƥǀǇ!ƒ ǊƑƒƧƈ :ŎǇƓƛ!ƒ ƔƓƭ!ƒ

.ǄƱǇ!ƒ ǇƪơƭǀƧƓƶƙƪǗƒ ǇƪơĂ ÜǄƱǇ!ƒ ǇƪơƭýŏƛǆƙƒƚƤǕƵ ÜǄƱǇ!ƒ ǇƪơƭǄǕǂ!ƒ ǀƥĂƞĂ

ƧƥƓùƮǆ!ƒ ƇƓǆùƪǅƭ ƘƭƛǄƛ ÜƚŏƨŏǄƞǇǗƒĂ ƚŏƭƧƶ!ƒ ǇŏƙƺǄ!ƓƭƑ ƤǄǆĂ ÜƚǆƙƓƤƭ ĬƙƊǄƛ

.ƴƞƒƧǆ!ƒĂ

ƨƓùƞǆ" :Ɣƙǂ Ŏƽ ƚŏǀŏƭƱƙ ƚƪƒƧƥ "ǇŏŏƹǕƭ!ƒ ƥǇƵ ƚŏĂơǇ!ƒ ƥĂǌƞ!ƒ" :ƚŏǇƓƛ!ƒ ƚ!ƓƪƧ!ƒĂ

ƚ!ƓùƪƧ Üĭ ƧùƮƤǆƨǄ! "ƻƓùƮǂ!ƒ"Ă ÜƧǋƓùǀ!ƒ ƥƭƶ! "ƨƓƞƵǗƒ ýƑǗƥ"Ă ÜǀƥŏƭƵ ŎƭǕ "ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ

-ƧǂƭƓƭ ƥ!ƓƤ ƥǆơƊ /ƧĂƪƽĂƧƭ!ƒ ƻƒƧƮƍ ÜǇǆơƧ!ƒ ƥƭƵ ǄƥƈŎǇƹƧǆ Ɣ!ƓƱ!ƒ ƥƒƥƵƍ ÜƧŏƙƪƞƓǆ

.ƚŏǆǕƪǗƒ ǄĂǄƶ!ƒĂ ǄŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ƚƶǆƓƞ

ǇùƵ Ǆùǅǂƙ ǄƛÜƚƛǕƛ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ ƔƓơƮƭ ƻŏƧƶƙ! ýĂǕƒ ýƮƽ!ƒ Ŏƽ ƚơƓƭ!ƒ ƳƧƶƙ

ǊƱĂƧùƮĂ ÜǊưƒƧƹƊĂ ÜǊƭƓƭƪƊ ƉơưĂǆ ŎǇƓƛ!ƒ ýƮƽ!ƒ Ŏƽ ǄŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ Ŏƽ ƻƦơ!ƒ ǀƧǋƓƱ

.ǊƵƒĂǇƊĂ

ǊƙŏǋƓǆĂ ƧŏƤƋƙ!ƒĂ ǄŏƥǀƙƒĂ ƚǅǆƞ!ƒ Ŏƽ ƘƓǀƙƮǆ!ƒĂ ƧƥƓƮǆ!ƒ ýĂƓǇƙ ƚ!ƓƛƒĂ ýƮƽ!ƒ ŎƽĂ

.ǊƵƒĂǇƊĂ

ƚùŏƱƽǅ!ƒ ǊǆƓùƪƥƊĂ ÜǊùƽŏƧƶƙ ƚŏơ ǇǆǄ "ĭĂơǇ!ƒ ýǆƓƶ!ƒ" ýĂƓǇƙ ƴƭƒƧ!ƒ ýƮƽ!ƒ Ŏƽ Ă

ĬùơǇǆ Ǉŏƭ ƚǇƨƒĂǆĂ "ĭĂơǇ!ƒ ýǆƓƶ!ƒ" ƒĂưƽƧ ǇŏƦ!ƒ ăƊƧĂ Üƚŏƪƒǀ!ƒ ƚŏƱƽǅ!ƒĂ ÜƚŏƵƓǆƪ!ƒĂ

ÜƚùǆƙƓƤ!ƓƭƑ Ĭ ùƙƊ Ǆùƛ .ƚƛǕƛ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ ƔƓơƮƊ ǋǇƓǇƶ Ǉŏƭ ƚǇƨƒĂǆĂ ÜǇŏŏĂơǇƒĂ ÜǇŏŏƹǕƭ!ƒ

.ƴƞƒƧǆ!ƒĂ ƧƥƓƮǆ!ƒ ƇƓǆƪǅƭ ƘƭƛǄƛ ÜƚŏƨŏǄƞǇǗƒĂ ƚŏƭƧƶ!ƒ ǇŏƙƺǄ!ƓƭƑ ƤǄǆĂ

ƧùƇƮƙơ ƓǌǇƊ Ŏƽ ǇŏƙƓƪƧ!ƒ ƓǆǂƙǄ ǇǂƵ ƘƥƧƽƙ ƓǌǌƭǆƥǀƙƊ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƚ!ƓƪƧ!ƒ ǇƦǌ ǇƊ Ǖƍ

ƔĂǄƪǕƒ ǇƓƓƭĂ "ƨƓƞƵǗƒ ýƑǗƥ" Ŏƽ ƚŏƹǕƭ!ƒ ƚŏǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ƥǋƒĂƤ!ƒ ĬǄƵ ƇƓƮǀƙƪǗƒĂ ƓǌŏƽƓƽ ƚơƭ!ƒ

ÜNLjGŏƅ lĂpĂ ÜDžŏUƶ!ƒ LJcƧl!ƒ ƨGηƵǫ LJƵ NJƅ ǴƅƧƶdž ŎLjGηƧη!ƒ NJdžƥƤƙʅƒ ĭȐ!ƒ LJŏƮƧ!ƒ Ŏƹǘƅ!ƒ

.ƔGƙǂ!ƒ ýĂƮ5 ƧƅƵ ǁ!ȐĂ ÜNJƙơGƮ5Ă NJƅĂǁʅD ǂƵGƮLjĂ

ǂ ùŏơ ÜǂŏƨŏǁηLjǗƒĂ ǂŏƅƧƶ!ƒ LJŏƙʓǁ!Gƅ ƒ ƤǁdžĂ ÜǂdžƙGƤĂ ýĂƮ5 ǂƙʅ Ŏ5 ǂơƅ!ƒ CGη

Ü ǂ ùơGƅdž ǂùƛǘƛ Ŏ5 ǁ!ȐĂ ÜĬdžFƜƥƜǁ ƥljFƽǁ ơGY ƅDžƜƥǂ :ýĂǕƒ ýƮ5!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂơƅ!ƒ ýĂGljƙ

.NJƙG5ĂĂ ÜŎLjGηƧη!ƒ ƘG5!ƋdžĂ ÜljȐŏdžǘƙĂ ŎLjGηƧη!ƒ ƍǀĂŏTĂ Üljƥ!ĂdžĂ ŎLjGηƧη!ƒ ƔʅLj

LJùdž ƨGùηƵǗƒ ÝLJŏƛơƅdž Ŏ5 ǁ!ȐĂ "ȐFƜYǕƐNj ƅΘFƮƨǁƐ" LJƵ ŎLjGƛ!ƒ ýƮ5!ƒ ƔƧƵDĂ

.ŎLjGƶdž!ƒ ǂơGƮ5Ă ǂơGƮ5!ƒ ǂŏơ

ƴùƣĂdž ÜLJŏùƛơƅdž Ŏ5 ǁ!ȐĂ "ƥĭƍǀĐǂǁƐNj !ĭơƽǂǁƐ" :LJƵ ǂơƅǁ! ǂ!Gƛ!ƒ ýƮ5!ƒ ƒ ƮƤ

.ljƧŏƤƋƙĂ ƧƅƤ!ƒ Džŏƥlƙ ƴƣĂdžĂ ÜljƧŏƤƋƙĂ DžGnjƺƙʅǗƒ Džŏƥlƙ

:Ŏ5 ƽĂƧ5!ƒĂ Ü ƻȐơ!ƒ ÜLJŏƛơƅdž Ŏ5 ǁ!ȐĂ Ü5Njƥƻǁ ƐNj ƹ ƤΘǁƐ LJƵ ƴƅƒƧ!ƒ ýƮ5!ƒ Džǁǂ ƙĂ

.ýGơ!ƒ /Ɣ ÜƧƅƤ!ƒ /D

ýùƮ5!ƒ :LJŏùƛơƅdž Ŏù5 ǁ!ȐĂ ÜƥƮƽǁƐNj üƮƻǁƐ Ŏ5 ǂơƅ!ƒ ƩdžGƤ!ƒ ýƮ5!ƒ ýĂGljƙĂ

. ƒ GƮƙƤǗƒĂ ƧƮl!ƒĂ ÜýƮĂ!ƒĂ

"LJǫ"Ă ÜĬùljƶdž!ƒĂ Uƺǁ!ƒ ÜLJŏƛơƅdž Ŏ5 ǁ!ȐĂ Û!ƣǁƐNj ƣƻǂǁƐ LJƵ ƩƥGʅ!ƒ ýƮ5!ƒ CGηĂ

.GnjƮFGƮƤĂ

ÜýùŏǁơƙǃĂ ǂùʅƒƧƥ!Gƅ ǂơƅ!ƒ Gnj! ƱȐƶƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ýFGʅdž!ƒ DžNjD LJGŏƅ! ǂʅƒƧƥ!ƒ ǋFGƙLj Džƛ

.ƴηƒƧdž!ƒĂ ƧƥGƮdž!ƒ CGdžʅƋƅ ƘƅƛĂ ÜǂŏƨŏǁηLjǗƒĂ ǂŏƅƧƶ!ƒ LJŏƙʓǁ!Gƅ ƒ Ƥǁdž DžƛÜǂdžƙGƤ GNjƥƶƅĂ

LJƒĂùŏƥ" LJŏùƮƧ!ƒ ŎƅƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶT!Gƅ ýǕƥƙʅǗƒĂ Üǂŏƹǘƅ!ƒ ǂŏljcƧl!ƒ ƥNjƒĂT!ƒ ƥTơ ƴdž

UGùƺ!Ǖ Ŏùƹǘƅ!ƒ ƧŏƅƶƙǃƒƟ ýGdžη LJGŏƅ ýηD LJdž ÜǂŏƅƧƶ!ƒ ǂʓǁ!ƒ ƘƒƥƧƺdž ƱƶƅΘƧT! "ƔƧƶ!ƒ

.ǂŏƹǘƅ!ƒ ǂʅƒƧƥ!ƒ ƧNjĂη ƥŏǂƋƙĂ ÜǂdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ƘGŏǗƒ

ƘΘGǁƐ ƹ ƐơljcG

ŎLjGùηƧη!ƒ ƧNjGl!ƒ ƥƅƵ NJƅ DžGp ĭȐ!ƒ Ƨŏƅǂ!ƒ ƧĂƥ!ƒ ǂŏdžNjD LJdž ǂʅƒƧƥ!ƒ ljȐNj ǂŏdžNjD ƴƅƒljƙ

Ü"ƨGùηƵǗƒ ýFǗƥ" NJƅGƙǂ ýǘƤ ǂdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ƘGŏǘ! ĭĂʓǁ!ƒĂ ĭĂơlj!ƒĂ Ŏƹǘƅ!ƒ ƧŏʅƺƙǃƒƟ LJGŏƅ Ŏ5

ÜNJùljƵ ƔGlLj!ƒ ƻƮǂ ƘƥƧD "ŎLjGƶdž!ƒ DžǁƵ" Ŏƹǘƅ!ƒ LJƺ!ƒ ƒȐNj Ŏ5 ǂdžŏUƵ ǅƥĂnjη ƧnjUD ǂŏơ

ÜNJùljGŏƅĂ LJcƧl!ƒ ǂƹǘƅ LJƵ ƧƅƶƙGnjLjD Gdžǂ.ýGηdž!ƒ ƒȐNj Ŏ5 NJƹĂƅljĂ ŎLjGηƧη!ƒ ǂŏƧlƅƵ ƨƒƧƅǫĂ

ƴùdž Džnjù Ʋǉƒ ƴùdžƙƞƒ Ă!Ă ƝDžĂdžƶ Ɲƶ ǋǴŏƙŰƒ ǋdž ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƖƧƥƿ ƽǴ5 ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ǉƨǴƞƵǫĂ ÜƝƙơǴƮ5Ă
.Džnjǉƞ

ƘƟǴƖƐ ƥƑĬƗƐ ƒǴƨ

"ŎǉǴùƶdž!ƒ DžƵ" ýĂƮ5Ă ÜƗŏƨdž!ƒ ƧdžƊ ǋǴŏƶ Ŏ5 ýĂƖ!ƒ ýŏƮ5ƙ ƗƲƒƧƥ!ƒ ǉƦƝ ýĂǴơƙ ƗùŏƸǖƶ!ƒ ƗŏǉƈƧƖ!ƒ ƥƝƒĂƬ!ƒ ĬƵ ǋŏƝƒƧƶ! ƗdžŏƖdžĂ "ƨǴƞƵŰƒ ýƑǕƥ " ƔǴƙƚƶ Ɩ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ƗǉŏƶƙƲdž ƴdž Ǵnjŏ5 ƗƞơƖ! ƗƥƧĂdžĂ ÜƝŏ!ǫ ƔƝƦ Ǵdž ý ƚ! ƗƶƖ!ƒ ƖƧƚƒƦ "ýƑǕƥ!ƒ" Ŏ5 ŎǉǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ǴƝƥƧĂƊ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƒƦùƝ Ŏù5 ýùŏĂƱ!ƒ ƳǴùƶ!ƒ ƔǴơƮƊ ÜǋŏƧƲ5dž!ƒĂ ƇǴdžƵƶ!ƒ ýĂƖƶ Ɩ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ýĂƖ!ƒ ƜƧƥƙ ŎƤĂƙ
.ýǴƞdž!ƒ

ƧƛƚƊ Ŏ5 ƯĂdžƷ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ýŏdžŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ŎǉǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ƔĂƲƊ :ƘǴƶƖƵ ǋdž Ŏǉ5ƥǴƮ ǴdždžĂ ƒƦƝ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƧƥǴƮdž!ƒ Ɨƥ.ƥŏƧŏ Ǵdž ǋǴŏƶ Ŏ5 ŎǉǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ƽƶƶƙĂ ÜƱǴ5!Ǖƒ Ŏ5 ƻƥƒƧƙ!ƒ ƖƧƛƚĂ ÜƘǕǴơ!ƒ
.ƝƙdžƞƧƙ Ŏ5 ǴnjƶƶƙDžƥƵĂ ÜŎǉǴƞƧƞƵ! ƘdžƞƧƙ

ƗùƸǖƶ!ƒ DžĂùƵ ƔƶƮƊ ǋdž ĂƝĂ ÜŎǉǴƶ!ƒ DžƵ Ŏ5 "ýƑǕƥ!ƒ" ƔǴƙƚ ƒ ǴƮƙƤƒ Ɩ!ƦƚĂ
. ƚơƶ!ƒ ƨǴƞǉǫ ƗƶĂƶƮ Ĭ!ǫ ăƥƊ Ǵdždž Ý ƚ ǖƛ!ƒ

ǋƊĂ Ü ƚ ùơƶ!ƒ ǋùdž ýĂǕƒ ýƮ5!ƒ Ŏ5 ŎƤŏƧǴƙ!ƒ Ŏ5ƮĂ!ƒ ƝnjǉǋdžĂ!ƒ ƦƤƙƊ ǋƊ ƚǋƶƶĂ ƥƖ!Ă
. ƚơƶ!ƒ ǋdž ýĂƮ5!ƒ ƗŏƖƶ Ŏ5 Ŏ5ƮĂ!ƒ ŎƵŏƵơƙ!ƒ Ɲnjǉǋdž!ƒ ƦƤƙƊ

الفصل الأول

ترجمة عبد القاهر الجرجاني

المبحث الأول:

نسب الجرجاني* وعصره

[illegible] [1] [illegible] [2] [illegible] [3]

-* [illegible]

-1 [illegible]

-2 [illegible]

-3 [illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] .[2] [illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible] [4] [illegible] [6] [illegible] [5] [illegible] .[7] [illegible] .[8] [illegible]

1- [illegible] (467 :K) [illegible] .17 f [illegible]

2- [illegible] (624K) [illegible] .189 f [illegible]

3- [illegible] 1979 [illegible] .106 f

4- [illegible] .88 f

5- [illegible] .101 f

6- [illegible] 1984 [illegible] .174 f

7- [illegible] (817 :K) [illegible] 1972 [illegible] .126 f

8- [illegible] (626:K) [illegible] 1985 [illegible] .14 f

LJdž ýĂĎĂ.LJǴʅƒƧƤĂ LJǴƙʅƧƕƱ LJŏƕ lƧĂnjTdž ƚLjŏƥdž LJǴȠƧȠĂ.Ƨƒƥ!ƒ ŎLjǴȠƧȠ.

ƚLjʅơ ƚLjŏƥdž ŎNjĂ ÜƚŏǃǴƵ ýǴƕȠ ǴnjƕLJǴȠƧȠĂ Ü[1]lƧƕŃƮ LJƕ ñƔǛnjdž!ƒ LJƕ ƥŏƨŏ ǴNjČǴLjƕ ƚ ƥơĎ

ÜýŏƤLj!ƒĂ ÜLJĂƙŏƨ!ƒ Ǵnjƕ ÜƧơƕ!ƒĂ Ƨƕ!ƒĂ ÜýƕȠ!ƒĂ ýnjǬʅ!ƒ LJƒƥǛƕ ƧĂƷƛ Ŏ5 DžŏƱƵ ĭƥĎĂ ĬǛƵ

LJŏƕǴƶƛ ǴnjƕĂÜNJƕŏȠƵ ƒ ƒĂƤ Ǵnj!Ă ÜlƧŏƕƚ ƧǴȠơĎ ǴnjƕĂ ÜƧƚǬ!ƒ ƔƮpĂ ÜLJǴdžƀ!ƒĂ ÜƨĂȠ!ƒĂ

.[2]Ƨƣƙ Ǔ ǴnjLjƚ!Ă ÜƧƱǴLj!ƒ ýĂnjƙ

ƚŏǓĂ!ƒ LJŏƵ ŎNj."LJǴƚƧǍ" ƚƛŏƥơ!ƒ ƚŏʅƧǴƼ!Ǵƕ "ƚLjǴƚƧ"Ă ƚdžŏƥl!ƒ ƚŏʅƧǴƼ!Ǵƕ Ý"ȴǴȠƧŃȠ"

."ĭƦǴƕƒƧƙʅƒ"ƚƛŏƥơ!ƒ ƚŏʅƧǴƼ!ƒ

LJŏƦ!ƒ Ăƥƕ!ƒ ƚŏƥǴƵ ƥŃƮƃ ǐƧƷƛ ƘLjǴƚ ƥl5 ÜŎLjǴʅǴǬ!ƒ ƥnjƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 Džnjdž LJǂƮ LJǴȠƧȠ! LJǴƚ

.ýǴdžƮ!ƒ LJdž ƚ!Ăƥ!ƒ Ŏƣ ƒƧĎ ĬǛƵ LJĂƧŏƷŏ ƒĂLjǴƚ

ƥŏ ĬǛƵ.Dž 620 ÜùNj22 ƚLjʅ ýŏpĂ.Dž716 ÜùNj18 DžǴƵ "Jordan" LJǴȠƧȠ Ơƙ5

" ýĂƮ LJƕ LJǴƕƨĂƧ" ǴnjƚǛdž ƔƙǴƚ ƥp ƥŏĂʅ LJǴƚĂ -ƚŏƨȠ!ƒ ĬǛƵ ǴơǛƮ -LJƧldž LJƕ ƥŏĂʅ

[3]ǴnjȠĂƧ5 ƥʅĂ ƜƒƧƤ!ƒ ƥŏĂʅ DžǴpĎĂ ÜƥǛƕ!ƒ NJƶdž ýƤƥĂ .NJƙǴpǖdž! ƜƧƤĂ ÜƠǛƮ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ NJƕǴȠǂ5

ƥl5 Ü(Dž10 – 9) LJŏŏƧȠnj!ƒ ýǛƒƧ!ƒĂ ƚ !ǴƛǃLJŏLjƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 lƧNjƒƨ "LJǴȠƧȠ" ƚLjŏƥdž ƘLjǴƚ

Ü"ƧŏƧơ!ƒ" ǴnjƙǴȠƙLjdž DžNjĎ LJǴƚĂ ÜƧnjLj!ƒ ljǴŏdž ǴnjŏĂƧƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ Ǵnjƕ ƚƱŏơdž!ƒ LJŏƙǴʅƕ!Ǵƕ ƘƧnjƙTƒ

.Ǵŏʅ ĂƧ Ĭ!ǫ ƚƕNjƒƦ!ƒ ý5ƒĂl!ƒ ƭŏƧƱ Ŏ5 ƚƱơdž Ǵƣŏ Ď ƘLjǴƚĂ

Ănj5 ŎpƧT!ƒ Džʅl!ƒ ǴdžĎ ÜƧʅȠ Ƨnj Lj!ƒ ƭĂ5 ǬŏpǛ ƥpĂ ÜLJŏdžʅp ƚLjŏƥdž!ƒ ŃǛǬǍǬ ƧnjLj!ƒ LJǴƚĂ

ƘǬdžǬ ǴdžLjǫ ýǴlŏĂ.[4]"ƥǴƕƈ Ƨƚƕ" ǴnjƙŏơǴƣ Ănj5 ŎƕƧƷ!ƒ Džʅl!ƒ ǴdžĎĂ Ü"ȴǴƙǬƧnjǏ" ƚLjŏƥdž!ƒ

.ƟĂLj LJƕ DžǴʅ ƨĂǓ LJƕ LJǴȠƧȠ ǴNjǴLjƕ NJLjǕ ÝȴǴȠƧȠ "ȴǴȠƧȠ"

Ŏ5 ƧǴƕƤĎ NJ!."ùNj53" ƚLjʅ ljƥ!Ădž ÜNJŏƕĎ ƥƶƕ ƭƧTdž!ƒ Ĭ!Ă .ñĭƥƨǕƒ ƥ!ǴƤ ĂƕĎ ÜƧŏdžǕƒ ÜlƧŃƮ ŎƕĎ LJƕƒ Ănj :ƔǛnjdž!ƒ LJƕ ƥŏƨŏ -[1]

ÜČǖƕLj!ƒ DžǖƵĎ Ƨŏʅ Ü(ùNj748:Ƙ) ŎƕNjƦ!ƒ LJǴdžƛƵ LJƕ ƥdžơĎ LJƕ ƥdžơdž .NJƙǛƤǛƕ ǴȠĂƀdž ƻʅĂŏ LJƕ ƜǴȠơ!ƒ LJǴƚ .ƚƵǴȠT!ƒĂ ČǴƤʅ!ƒ

.503 ƒ Ü18ƜǛ1992 Ü1Ʊ ÜƚǃǴʅƧ!ƒ ƚʅʅǂdž ÜƘĂƧŏƕ

.120 ƒ Ü2Ɯ ÜƧƥƮdž!ƒ ƩƼLj -[2]

425ÜƘǓ Ü1ƱÜƘĂƧŏƕ ÜƻƧǴƶdž!ƒ lƧƒƥ ÜŎLjǴƙʅƕ!ƒ ƩƧƱƕ -[3]

ýǛǴȠdžǛ! Ŏ!Ăƥ!ƒ ƥǴơƙǕƒ ÜlƧNjǴl!ƒ ÜƧƮdž ÜƚŏdžǖʅǕƒ ƻƧǴƶdž!ƒ lƧƒƥ ÜƩLjĂŏ ƥŏdžơ!ƒ ƥƕƵĂ ÜĭĂǴLjƙT!ƒ ƥŏdžơĎĂ ÜŎƚƨ DžŏNjƒƧƕǫ -[4]

.184 -182 ƒ Ü11Ɯ ÜƘǓ Ü1Ʊ ÜƔƶT!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƚŏƕƧƶ!ƒ

Ơǩ5 þžŀ – ŊĿǰŽ Ÿƒ Ŏư Ƨ – ƔĜƱƤ!ƒ ǈŀ ƧďžŽ ǈŎǰďžƋďž!ƒ ƧŏďžĐ ĐžĜŏĐ Ŏ5 ǈĜηƧη Ƙơǩ5

Ĭ!ę ĈĜη5ÜǈƧłďž ǈŀ þŏĂ ǰĂƤĐ ǰþžŀ Ŧ5ǖƤ!ƒ Ŏ!ĂÝ ǈƧłďž ǈŀ ǈĜďžžǰ!ƒ ýkp Ĝďž!" þǰĂĜnjǰ"

.[1] "ǈĜηƧη" Ơǩ5 ĐžĂ Ĝnjơǩ5Ă "Σ ďžĂp" Ĭ!ę Ƨ‡ ǈŽ ĐžĂ ÜĜnjơǩ5Ă "ăƧ!ƒ"

łƧơĜ!ƒ Ŧǰŏþďž!ƒ "ǈĜηƧη" ƘǰĜ‡ łƧǩ5 Ŏ5 [2]ĭ Ƨηnj!ƒ Σ ďžĜƤ!ƒ ǈƧł!ƒ Ŏ5 ŎǰĜηƧη!ƒ þ!Ă

ýŀp ǈďž ĂƨƺǃĂ Ĉǖŏǩ ǕƒĜnjŏŽ ƧĂ‡Ă ÜƘĜŀƒƧƱ ư ƒ ƫ ŏžǩ Ŧŀǖ Ƥ!ƒ ĜnjǩžŏŀƱŀ łƦĜƤǕƒ ÜĜnj!Ĝďžηŀ

.Ĝnj! łƧĂĜηďž!ƒ ‖!Ĝďžďž!ƒ ‖ĂďžĂ ĈƒƧďžǕƒ

-:ĜďžŊǰ ǈŏǩŏơĜǰ Ĭ!ę ĭ Ƨηnj!ƒ Σ ďžĜƤ!ƒ Ƨ Ʈ ž!ƒ Đžŏ łǩ ǈ‡ďžŏĂ

:ŀĭ ƨ ƑĭƨⅡɛ ŀĭƟƑďžⅡɛ -Đ

Ŧ ŏơ Üłƒ ƨƺ!ƒ Ĭ!ę Ƙ ư ƧžǩĂ ÜƔĂƧơĂ łþŏþŽ ƘĜďžĜłǰƒ ǈĜηƧη ƘƬĜŽ Ŧ ŏơ

.ŊŏĂŀ ǈŀ Ŧ!Ăþ!ƒ ǈ‡Ƨ ĜnjŏŽ Ĭ!Ăǩƒ Ĝďž‡ ÜnjƔŀǰďž!ƒ ǈŀ þŏƨŏ ĜŊƒƨƩ

ĜnjǰĜ‡ƧĐ Ƙ5ž ưĐ ǈĜηƧη ĜnjǩƬĜŽ Ŏǩ!ƒ ƔĂƧơ!ƒĂ ƘƒĂƨƺ!ƒ .[3]ĐžŊǰƧŏƩĂ Ŧ!Ăþ!ƒ þ ư ŽĂ

.Ĝnjž ư ž ư Ă

:ŀĭĐž‡yⅡɛ ŀⅡƑƟⅡɛ -Ɣ

Đž!Ĝž!ƒ Ŏ5 ĐžĜǰǕƒ ƧĂƦŀ ƧĂnjƲĂ ÜŦŏĜŏ!ƒ Ŧ!Ĝơ!ƒ ƔƒƧƱ ư ƒ ǈďž ĐžƩƧ!Ĝŀ

Ŧŏďžž!ƒ Ƙ‡Ƨơ!Ĝŀ ǖ5Ĝơ ǰƧp ǈĜ‡ ĭ Ƨηnj!ƒ Σ ďžĜƤ!ƒ ǈƧł!ƒ ǈĐ Ǖę Ƙǖŏ Ăþ!ƒ ĐžĜŏpĂ ÜŎďžǖǕƒ

ǈƒĂ!Đ yŏďžη ǈďž ƻƑƒĂƱ Ŋŏ5 ƘþƬǩơƒ ǈŀ ǈƧł!ƒ ƒƦǰ ƨĜǩďžƒ þł5 ÜŦ5Ƨžďž!ƒ ŎơƒĂǰ ĬǩƬ Ŏ5

.[5]Ŏ!Ʀnj!ƒ ĐžĜł!ƒ ĂŀĐĂ Ü[4]Σ !þǰǕƒ ƧŽĜƬ ǈĂþŏƨ ǈŀƒ :Ƨ Ʈ ž!ƒ ƒƦǰ Ŏ5 Ʃŀǰ þł5 ÜŦ5Ƨžďž!ƒ

ÜƔǩ‡!ƒ Đž!ĜŽ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧŏŀ ÜǈĜƤ þŏηďž!ƒ þŀŽ þďžơďž ƫŏłơǩ ÜǈĜηƧơ ơŏƧĜǩ Ü(ùǰ670 :Ƙ) Ŏďžnj!ƒ ƻ ǈĂŏ ǈŀ łƨďžơ ĐžǈĜł!ƒ ĂŀĐ -[1]
.44 ƒ Üĝ1981 ÜƷƱ

.ŎǰĜηƧηł! Ƙďžη Ƨǩ Ĭǩ!ƒ ƧþĜƮďž!ƒ Ư ž ‖!Ʀ Ĭ!ę ƘƧĜƬĐ Ĝďž‡ ÜùǰƟ400 Ŧǰ ŎǰĜηƧη!ƒ þĂ!Ăďž ǈĜ‡ -[2]

:ĈƒƨηǕƒ ÜƘǓ Ü1Ʊ ÜƧþĜƮ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧŏŀ ÜơŏƧĜǩ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýďžĜ‡!ƒ ÜŎǰĜŀŏƬ!ƒ Đžŏ Ƨ‡!ƒ þŀŽ ǈŀ þďžơĐ ŎŀĐ ǈŀ ŎŽ ĂŀĐ ǈŏþ!ƒ ƨŽ -[3]
.167 Ü135 Ü35/7 Ü454 Ü157/6 Ü25/5 Ü311/4 Ü427/2

ǈďž (ùǰ463 :Ƙ) ƧĂnjƬďž!ƒ ƧŽĜƬ!ƒ ŎŀƱƧł!ƒ ŎǕþǰǕƒ ŎďžĂƨƤďž!ƒ ǈĂþŏƨ Ɣ!Ĝƺ ǈŀ þďžơĐ ǈŀ Ÿƒ þŀŽ ǈŀ þďžơĐ þŏ!Ă!ƒ ĂŀĐ ĂŊǰ -[4]
ǖŽ .ƧĂǰ!ƒĂ ĐžƲǰ!ƒĂ ÜǈĜŏŀ!ƒ yǈƒĂ ÜǰƧžƬ þĜηĂÜŊŀþĐ ƔƧŀ ÜŦŀƱƧp ĈĜǰŀĐ Ŧǰďž ǈĜ‡ ĐžĂƨƤďž ŎǰŀĈƒƧžƬ ŦďžǩĜƤĂ ĐžĂƨƤďž Ĭǰŀ ĈƒƧžƬ
ƧĜŀƤĐ Ŏ5 ƔŊǰƦ!ƒ ƘƒƧƦƬ Ü(ùǰ189:Ƙ)Ŏǰǰơ!ƒ þĜďžž!ƒ ǈŀ þďžơďž ǈŀ þďžơĐ ǈŀ Ŏơ!ƒ þŀŽ Ɵǖ5!ƒ ŎŀĐ ǈŏþ!ƒ ƔĜnjƬ .ǰƦžƬ þĜηĂ ÜŊǰƬ
.312 ƒ Ü3Ɯ Üĝ1988 Ü1Ʊ ÜŦŏďžž!ƒ Ɣǩ‡!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧŏŀ ÜĜƱŽ Ƨþĝ!ƒ þŀŽ Ĭ5ƱƬďž :ƫŏłơǩ ÜƔŊǰƦ ǈďž

ƧŏĂ‡ ǈĜ‡Ă "ƘƒĈƒƧł!ƒ Ŏ5 ýďžĜ‡!ƒ " ƔĜǩ‡ ƔơĜƬ Đž‡ďž!ƒ (ùǰ465 :Ƙ) ĭ Ƨƺďž!ƒ łƧĜη ǈŀ ŎŽ ǈŀ Ŏ!Ʀnj!ƒ ƻ ǈĂŏ ĐžĜł!ƒ ĂŀĐ ĂŊǰ -[5]
.324 ƒ Ü3Ɯ ƧþƬďž!ƒ Σ 5ǰ .łƦĜƬ!ƒĂ łƧĂnjƬďž!ƒ ƘƒĈƒƧł!ƒ ƔƧƱ Ŏ5 ‖Ƨǩ!ƒ þǖŀ Ĭ!ę ýƬĂ Ĭǩơ ýĜơƧŝ!ƒ

þdžơĐ LJǈ ǑǛƵ Ƨʅƺdžǃƒǃǃƒ ĭþơƒĂǃƒ LJʅơǃƒ ĂǈĐ ƹǈLJ ǁǃŖǂĂ Ü[1] ĭƨƧƤƓǈǃƒ LJʅơǃƒ ĂǈĐĂ
.[4]ǑɳƓƼƤǃƒ LJƓǈʅ LJǈƒ ƹǈLJ ǴưŏĐ .[3]LJƓǆơ LJǈ LJŏʅơ ƻǛƤ LJǈ LJƓǆơĂ Ü[2] ĭƧĂǈƓʅŏLJǃƒ

[7]ǑLJƒĂƧŏǃǃƒ ƽŏƬƧ LJǈƒ ƹǈLJ ǁǃŖǂĂ.[6] ĭƧNjƓƲǃƒ ǅƨơ LJǈƒĂ.[5] ĭþƒþƺǈǃƒ ƔŏƱƤǃƒ ƧǂǈĂǈĐĂ
.ǅNjƧŏƹĂ

-[1] ĂNj ĂǈĐ LJʅơǃƒ ǑǛƵ LJǈ LJʅơǃƒ ǑǈĐ ƔŏƱǃƒ ĭƨƧƤƓǈǃƒ (ǨNj467:Ƙ) .LJƓǂ ǴǆƓdžǆƓdžǫ ǅưƓƼ ĂƬƓƵƧǊǃ ƻLJƬ :ƔƓǂǂ "þdžŏǂ
ǃƧƬƵĂǅƵƬǃǃƒ."ƧƬǃǃƒ ƴNjĐ ǂǈʅLJ ĭƨƧƤƓǈ Ǐǃǫ .LJǈƒ ƧƺǨ Ǐĭ ǅĂɳLJǃǃƒ ǃƒƨNjƒƧǃÜ ǄƼÜ ƒ 99.

-[2] ĂNj ĂǈĐ LJʅơǃƒ ĭþơƒĂǃƒ ƧʅƺdžǃƒǃǃƒƵ ǑǛƵ LJǈ þdžơĐ ĭƧĂǈƓʅŏLJǃƒ ŖŏdžǃƒǃƨƓơʅǫ ƽƓǃƒƨƓǈǃƒ (ǨNj468 :Ƙ). ǂƓǂ ƧĐʅƓ ƼŏƓǃǃƒ ǂƺǛǃƒ
ƒƨƵǃƒ ƻƓƤ ƒǂŏƵǃƒ ǂƓǂ Ɠƨǂ ƒNjŏǃ5 ƒǂƒǅƓƼ ǅƓdžƓƨǫ ƬƵ .ƏǃƬ "ƒǃǃƒƱŏʅ" ƼŏƒǃǃƒĂ "ƒǂƒǃǃƒ" :ƔƓǂǂĂ "ƒǃǃƒƺƓdžǃƒǃ" ĭ Ă
"ƒǃƱŏʅĂ"Ü "ƒǃŏɳĂ"Ü "ƔƓǈʅĐ"Ă "ƴĂƨǃǃƒ"... ĂƹŏƧNjƓ.ŖŏdžǃǃƒƓ ǑǈĐ ƽơʅƓ ǑǈǃǃƒǃǃƒƧǈǃƒƬ ǃƓǂƻ ƬơĐĂ ƼƓƤ ƒǃǃƒǃƒƬ ǂƺƵ ǂƓƺǃǃƒ ǑƓƵǂ ƔNjŖƓǃǃƒ. ǂƓǂ
ƒNjŏǃ5 ƒǂŏǃǃƒ ǂƺǛǃǃƒ ƼƓƤǂ ǂƓƺǃǃƒƒNjƓǃǃƒ ƒǂƬǂ ƝǂƬƵ ƬƓǂƔǃ5 Ŀ ǅƓǃƺƧ ǅƓǂƓƺǃǃƒ .ƏǃƬ ǃƓǈƒ ƒǂƓƱƓǃǃƒǃƒ ǑǈƓǈƬǃƒ ǄƧǃƒǃǃǄ ƧǂƬƬ ǄƳƓƵǃƒ ǄƺǃǃǄ ƒ 33.

-[3] ĂNj LJƓǆơ LJǈ ƻǛƤ LJǈ ʅơ LJŏʅơ ĂǈĐ LJƒĂƧƓǃƒ ǑǈƱƧǃǃƒ ǑƓƔŏþƓǃƒƸǃƵƓǃƒǃǃǯ ƓƓǃþǃƒƓƵƓǃƒ (ǨNj469:Ƙ) ƬƓǃƒƵ þƓŏǃƒƵ LJƓ þdžơĐ LJǈ þdžơĐ ƵƧƓǂƵ LJƓǃǃƒ
ǃƧǈǃǃƒ (ǨNj748:Ƙ) Ü ǃƒǃƒƺƒƻ Ƨǃ ƻǈƤ ǃƓǂ ƧŏƹǃƒǄƧǃǃǃ ƽŏǃơƘ ĂưǈƱ: ǈǐĐ ǂNjƓǈɳƧ ƴƓơŏǃǃƒ ǃƒƬŏþǃ ǄƧƺƧƬ ǃƒƵǂ þƒƧ ƔǃǂǃƬǃ ǃƓǃƒǂǃƒǃǃƬ Ü1Ʊ Ü1985ƬǃƇ
Ü2ǄƼ ƒ 98.

-[4] ĂNj ĂǈĐ þdžơƬ ǃƒƧþǈǃƵ ƒƓǃǃǃ þŏƵʅ LJǈ þdžơƬ LJǈ LJƓǈʅ LJƓǃǃƒƤƼƓɳǑ.ǂƓǂ ƧŏƬǂ ĭĐƧ ǃƒƧƬǂǂƒ.ǄǃƒþŏƒǃƵ ƧƵƬ ǑƓƧƬǂƹǄǃĂ " ƔƓǂǂĂ"Üƿƨ"Ƨʅ
"ƒǃƓǃƬǃǃƒ." ƬƓǂƬ þŏǃǃƒǃǃƒ þdžơĐ ǑǈĐ ƧǂǈǃǃƒǃƒǃǃƒǃǃƒǃǃǂǃǂƒƼƓǈƒ ǃƒǃƒƬ ǑǃƒƵǃǃǃƒǃǃǃǃ Ƙǃǃƒǂƒǃƒǃ ƽŏǃơƘ:ƒơʅƓǂ ƻǈƾƬ ƬǃƧǃƓǃǃƒ Ü ĭĐƒƒǃǃƒƧƬƓǃǃƒƓǃǃǃƧǂǃǃƒǃ Ʊ1970Ü
.ǃƒǂǃƓǃ ƒ 233. ǂƓǂ ǴƓǃƵƬǃƬƬƧƵ ǃƧƵĂǅƬǃƧƓ ǃǃƒǃƓƤǂƻ ǅƔþǃƒ ǃƓƻ ǑǈĐ Ǘǃǃƒƺǃƒ ǃƓǈƬǃǃƒ ǃĭƧƺǃƒ ǃǃƒƬǃƓǃ ƒǃǃƒƬǃƓǃǃǃƒƧ ǄƬƓǃĐ ƬŏǃƬƓǃƒ ǃǈLJƒ
ǃƧƺǂ ĭǃƧƬǃǃƒƨǃǃƒ ǅĂɳLJǃǃƒǃƧNjƒƧǃÜ ǄƼÜ ƒ 99.

-[5] ĂNj ĂǈĐ Ƨǂǈ þdžơĐ LJǈ ƘǈƓƘ LJǈ ĭþƒþƺǈǃƒ ƔŏƱƤǃƒ ƧǂǈĂǈĐ ĭþƒþƺǈǃƒ Ü ǃƔǈƓ ƽƒƬǃǃƒǃƒ ƒǃǃƒǂ391 ǃƒǃǃǂǃƧƒǃǃƒ ǅơƧƬ ƴơƧǂ ĂʅƓǃǃƒ ƼþŏƤǃǃǃ Ü ƻLJƬ
ǃƒǂǂǃƧǃƒǃǃƒ ƧŏNjǂǃƒ :ƓNjLJdž ǂƓǂǃƒ ƃƒƒƃƓƃƒƃ "ǃƒþƒþƺǈ ǃƓƺǃǃǃƒǃǃƒ ǃƒƬǂǂƒ ǅĂɳLJǃǃƒǃƧNjƒƧǃÜ ǄƼÜ ƒ 87. ǃƓǂǃƓǃƧ ǃƧƬƓƤǂƒ ƒǃƧǃǃƒǃƓ ǂƓǂǃƒ ƔƧƓƧǂ
ƻǃƧǂƓǃǂƒǃǃƒ ǃƒƒƧƬǂƬ ǃƒǃƓǃƬǃǃǃƒ ǃƒǃƒƬǂǂƒ ƒǃǃǃƒǃ ƬƬǃƓǃǃƒ ǂƓǂǃƓƬǃƒǃǃƒ ƻƓƤ ƼƓƤǂ ǂƺǛǃǃƒ ǂƓƺǃǃƒ ƒNjŏǃ5 ƒǂŏǃǃƒ ǂƬǃǃƒ ƔƓǂǂ ǂǂǃǃǃƒ ƒǂƬǃƒǃǃƒ
.ƒǃǂƓǃǃƒ ƬƓǃƒƸǃǃƒ ǄƳƓƵǃƒ ǄƺǃǃǄ ƒ 313.

-[6] ĂNj ǑǛƵ LJǈ þdžơĐ LJǈ þŏƵʅ LJǈ ƨơƬ LJǈ ǂǃƓƹ LJǈ ƻƓƬ ƳǃǃƒǃƒƓǃǃǃǃǃƒǃƒƧƓǃ ǑʅƧƓǃ (ǨNj45 :Ƙ) ƔƓƬƬ ƬƓƤǃǃƒǃƓǃǃƒ Ƙ ǃƒƓǃ Ƙ
ƨǃǃǃǃƒƓǂ ǃƬǃǃƒƧƓǃǃƒ ǅǃǃƒƧŏǂǂ ǂƓǂ ǃƒǃǃƒ ǃƓǃƒǃǃƒǃǃƒǃ ǃƧƬǃƒ ƒƬǃƒǂǃƒ ǃƬǃƵǃƒǃƒƓƧ ƬƓƧƺƒǃƓǃǃƒ ƻƓǃƒ ǃƓƬǃƒ ǂƓǂǃƒ
..ƓNjƧŏƹĂ "ƴƒþĂǃƒ ǂɳơ"Ă Ü"Ǐǃǃƒ"Ă "ƒǃǃƒƬǃƧǃǂ ƒǃƒǃǃǂ ǃǃǃƒ ǃƓƔǃƒǃǃƒ" .ƔƓǂǂ ƵǃƓǃƒǃǂǃƒ ǃƧƒǂǃƒ ƒǃǃƒǃǂƓǃǃƒ ǂƓǂǃƒ ƽǃǃǃƒǃ ǃƒ ǂƓǂĂ
ƧƒþƓƘĂƧǈƬƵǂǂƵ ǂƓʅơǃƬǃƧƘ ǃǃƬǈƦǃƒ ƳǃƬǃƓǃǃƒ ǂƬƧ ǂƬǃ ƔŏƱǃƒ ǃƓǃǃǃƒ ǃƬƬǃƒǃǃƒ ǃǃƧǂǃƒ þdžơĐ LJǈ þdžơĐ
77 ƒ Ü2ǄƼÜƬ1،1986ƱÜƧþƓƬ

ƬǃǛƵ ǑǃƓ ƴʅĂǂ .ǅƾơǃƒ ƴʅƒĂ ǂƓǂĂ .ǃƧŏƹĂ "ƾƱĂƬǃƒ" ƬƧǃƾ ƬǃǃƒƵǃƒ ǏǛƵ ƴǈƤƬĂ ƵƧƵǃƒ ƴƓƤĂ ƵǂǈƧƵǃƒĂ ƽƱǃƬǃƒĂ ƔþŪƓǈ ǃƓǈƬ ŖǃƬǃƒ ƴǃĂ .
ƵLJƒƨŏƬǃƒ ǂƓʅǃ Ü(ǨNj852:Ƙ)ÜǑǃǃǃʅǃƒ ƧɳơLJǈ ǑǛƵ LJǈ ƴǃƵǃƒ ǑǈĐ LJŏþǃƒ ƔƓNjƬ .ƔNjŖƓǃǃƒ ĭƧNjƓƲ ÜƔƓʅǃǃƒ ƺƧƵƓƘĂ ÜLJƓǆǈǃƒ
ƒ 199. ǂƓǂ ƒǂ Ü1Ʊ ǄƘǅ Ü4ǄƼ ǂƓǂǂ

-[7] ĂNj ĂǈĐ LJʅơǃƒ ǑǛƵ LJǈ ƽŏƬƧ (ǨNj463 :Ƙ)Ü þơĐ ƴưƓƼǃƒ ƓƺǂǃƒǃƒǃƓǃƒ ƻǃƓƬǂǃƒ ƬǃƧǈƬ ƾʅǂƒǃƒ ǃþǂƧǃǃƒ ǑǈǃƬǃƒƵ ǃƓǃ ƬƵƓǃƒ
ǃƒǃǃǂƧƬ ƒǃǃƒƧǃƒǂ ƒǃǃƒǃƧǂƓǃǃƒƓǃƒ ƬƓƬǃƒǃĂ ǃþǃǃƒƓ Ü"ƬƓǂƬƒ ǃǈƒǃƒƧƬǃǃƒ ǃƬƬǃǃƒƧǃƒ ǃƒǃƬƒƒǂ ƃƧƬǃǃƒ ǃƒǃƒǃƬƒ ǃǂǃƒǃƬƒ ƬǃƧƒ
.ƔþŪƒ ƘƓƬǂ ǄƺǛǃƬƓǃǃǃ .ƧƬǃƒ ƴƓƤĂ ǃƓǂǂǃƒǃǃƒ ƬƧƬǃƒ ǃƒƧƬǂƬ ǄƳƓƵǃƒ ǄƺǃǃǄ ƒ 297.

ǑơƒǍǇ ǏƘƬ Ǒ5 ǅǦǆǅƵ ƷǍǅǇǍ ƗƼƧƶǆǍ ǕƊǅƶƘǍ ǅǅƵ ƧƮƵ ƧƮƶ!ƒ ƒƦǊ ǇǦǂ ǦǆǍ

ǕƧǒƨƷ!ƒ ǅǅƶ!ǦǄ ǅǌ! ƥǖǇƵƬ ǇǑƦ!ƒ ǇǆǄ ǇǦǂǍ ǕǇǅƧ!ƒ ƒƦǊ ƥǒ!ƒǍǆ ǇǆǄ ǑǇǦƞƧƞ!ƒ ǇǦǂ ǝǅǅƶ!ƒ

ǅǦǒƣ ǕǊǄ ƒǍƧƛƙ ǇǑƦ!ƒ ƨƧǄǅ ǇǆǍ ǕǇƥƶǄ ǇǆǄ ƒǍƘǅ ǇǍǒƩǘǄ ǊǄ ƧƛƙƘ ƥǀ5 ǝǀƥǅƘǆǅ!ƒ ǀƧǒƮǄ!ǦǄǍ

-:ǦǆǌǇǑǄ ǊǄǦƬƘ! ǊƞǍǅ ǇǆǍ .ƧǑƛǕƒ ǇǄƒ ǇǑƥ!ƒ

Ǐ!ǫ ǦǆǌǇǦǆƪǏǑ ǗǍ ǕƗƩǘǄ!ƒ ƳƒǍǇǅ ǿǂ ǏǅƵ "ǇǦǑǄ!ƒ" ƠǅƱƮǆ ǇǦǀǅƱǑ ǦǆǌǇǅ -1

.ǇǑƧƤǅƘǆǅ!ƒ ǇǆǄ ǊƶǄƘ ǇǆǍ Ǒǂ ǅǂǅƪ!ƒ ǿƶ5 ǦǆǂǕ "ƴǒƥǄ"Ǎ "ǇǦǑǄ "Ǎ "ǑǇǦƶǆǄ"

Ǖ"ƗƩǘǄ!ƒ" ǅǌ5 Ǒ5 ƩǦƪǕƒ ǊǇǅ ǎƧǑǍ ǕǂƧǑǄǂ ǅǅǦǅǆƘǊƒ "ƽǍƦ!ǦǄ" ǅƘǌǑ ǦǆǊǘǂ -2

ǁƒƧƥǫ Ǒ5 ǀƥǆƶ!ƒ ǇǅǊǑ5 ƠƣǍǅ "ƨǦƞƵǕƒ ǿƑǕƥ" ǊǄǦƘǂ Ǒ5 ǛǘƮ5 ǑǇǦƞƧƞ!ƒ ƥǀƵ ƥǆǍ

Ǘ ǊǇǅ ǅǅƵǅǍ) :ǿǍǀǑ ǅǫ ǕǦǌǌǇǂ ǏǅƵ ƻǍǆǍ!ƒǍ ǑǇǦơǍƧ!ƒ ƩǦƪơǕƒǍ "ƽǍƦ!ƒ" ƗƩǘǄ!ƒ

ǇǆǄ ǇǍǂǑ ǏƘơ ǕǍǄǆ ǊǑƥ! ƥƞǑ ǗǍ ǕƴǆǦǅƪ!ƒ ǇǆǄ ǅƶǆǍǆ ƔǦǄ!ƒ ƒƦǊ Ǒ5 ǿǍǀ!ƒ ƻƥǦƮǑ

.[1](ƗƼƧƶǆ!ƒǍ ƽǍƦ!ƒ ǿǊǅ

"ƽǍƦ!ƒ" ƗǑǆǊǅ Ǐ!ǫ ƧǦƬǅ ƥǆǍ ǕǇƧƥǀǏǍ "ƽǍƦ!ƒ" ƧǄǂǑ ƧǑƛǕƒ ǇǄƒ ǇǦǂ ǁ!Ʀǂ

ǑǄǦƘǂ Ǒ5 ƧƱǦǇ!ƒ ǦǌǑǅ ǅǅƵƒǍ) :ǿǦǀ5 "ƧƑǦƪ!ƒ ǿƛǆ!ƒ" ǊǄǦƘǂ ǇǆǄ ƴƣƒǍǆ ǀƥƵ Ǒ5

.[2](ǅǑǅƶƘ!ƒ ƽǍƦ ǇǆǄ ƴƥƒǍ ǍǊǅ ǅǑǅƪ!ƒ ƽǍƦ!ƒ ǅǂǦơ ǏǅƵ ǇǦǑǄ!ƒ ǅǅƵ ƧƒƥǆǄ ǇǅƒƦǊ

ƧǑƛƙ ƗǑǄƥǕƒ ǀƥǍƞ!ƒ ƩǦǑǀǆ ǇǅƒǇǦǑƧǍ ǕǀƧǑǄǂ ƗǑǦǇƵ ǑƪƼǇ!ƒ ƧǑƛƙ!ƒ ǇǦǑ!ǍǑ ǇǦǂ/3

ǊǄǦƘǂ Ǒ5 ǑǇǦƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧǊǦǀ!ƒ ƥǄƵ ƥǇƵ ƧǌƱǑ ƒƦǊǍ ǕǦǌƥǍƦƘǑ ǇǆǄ ƩƼǇ Ǒ5 ƗǑǇǦǑǄ!ƒ ǀƧǍƮ!ƒ

ƔǦǀƵǅ Ǒ5 ǅǦƞ ƒǫ "ǿǑƛǆƘ!ƒ" Ǉǅ ǊǑǅƵ ǅǘǀƶ!ƒ ƽƼƘƒ ǦǆǆǄ Ǉǅ ǅǅƵƒǍ):ǿǍǀǑ ƗǑơ "ƧƒƧƪǕƒ"

ǑƘ!ƒ ƗǑǅƮǕƒ ǦǊƧǍƮ ǇƵ ƘǅǀǇǍ ǕǊƣƧƶǆ Ǒ5 ƧǦƮƘƤǦǄ ǑǊ ƘƨƧǄ Ǎǅ ǑǇǦƶǆ!ƒ

ƘƵǦƣǍ ǕǦǊƧǦǇ ǇǆǄ ƔƬǍ ǦǊƧƒƥǅ ǇǆǄ ƴ5ƧǍ ǕƗǄǀǆǄ ǦǊǦƪǂǍ ƗǌǄǂ ǦǊǦƪǂ ǕǊƘƧǍƮ

ƗƶǄƱǆǄ ǕǀƧǊǦǀ!ƒ ǕƧǂǦƬ ƥǆơǆǄ ƥǍǆơǆǄ ǊǑǅƵ ƽǅƵ ǕƨǦƞƵǕƒ ǿƑǕƥ ǕǑǇǦƞƧƞ!ƒ ƥǆơǆǄ ǇǄ ǇǆơƧ!ƒ ƥǄƵ ǇǄ ƧǊǦǀ!ƒ ƥǄƵ ƧǂǄ ǍǄǅ -[1]

.22 ƒ ǕǅƵ1992 Ǖ2Ʊ ǕǑǇƥǆ!ƒ

ǕƧƵǦƬ!ƒǍ ƔƘǂ!ƒ ƔƥǅǑ5 ƧƑǦƪ!ƒ ǿƛǆ!ƒ Ǖ(ǖǊ673:Ƙ) ƧǑƛǕƒ ǇǄ ǅǑƧǂ!ƒ ƥǄƵ ǇǄ ƥǆơǆǄ ǇǄ Ǘƒ ƧƮǇ ǕǇǑƥ!ƒ ǅǦǒƣ ƠƘƼ!ƒ ǍǄǅ -[2]

.25 ƒ Ǖ1Ш ǕǅƵ1966 Ǖ3Ʊ ǕƗǑƧƮƶ!ƒ ƗǄƘǂǅ!ƒ ǕƘǍƧǑǄ ǕƥǑǆơ!ƒ ƥǄƵ ǇǑƥ!ƒ ǑơǆǄ ƥǆơǆǄ ƽǑǀơƘ

[illegible] .[1]([illegible]

[illegible] .[2]([illegible]

[illegible] .[3]([illegible]

[illegible] .[4]([illegible]

[illegible] .[5] [illegible] .[6] [illegible] [7] [illegible] [1] [illegible]

1- [illegible] (471 [illegible]) [illegible] 1991 [illegible] 115.

2- [illegible] 378.

3- [illegible] 379-378.

4- [illegible] 146.

5- [illegible] 1993 [illegible] 147.

6- [illegible] 210 [illegible] 297.

7- [illegible] 57 [illegible] 407-406.

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] [4]

[illegible]

1- [illegible] .460 [illegible]

2- [illegible] 1996 [illegible] .290 [illegible]

3- [illegible] .272 [illegible]

4- [illegible] .324 -323 [illegible]

[illegible]

المبحث الثاني:
شيوخ الجرجاني وتلامذته

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ƥƕƵ ǶƕƒǶƪơ!ƒ ǑƕƋ ǶƵ ǑǉǤŋƧŋ!ƒ ƦƤƋ .[1]ǉƒĂƪ ƦǤƘƪƋ Ɲ! Ʃǒ!Ă ǑǉǤŋƧŋ!ƒ ƦǤƘƪƋ ĂƝǰĂ
ƝǉƋ Ǥƺǂ ǛŧǒƕƧƶ!ƒ ƊƗƵ Ǒ5 ǉƧǒƹ ȶƧĂǌƬƺ ǴƤǒƬ ƾƗǒ Ɗ! ƝƥǕ ǺȶƧǒƛǂ ƝǉƵ Ĭǂơǒ ǶǤǂĂ Ǜ ƚ ƧƒĂ!ƒ
.[2](ƝǒƗƵ ƊƧl5 Ƕǒƪơ!ƒ ĂƕƋ ƝǒƗƵ ƊƧƱ ǤƺǉǥĂ ǛƊƗƶ!ƒ ƔƗƱ Ǒ5 ǶǤŋƧŋ ǶƵ ƜƧƤǒ Ɗ!
Ƕƕƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ƨǂ Ʀ ǛǉƒĂƪ Ƕƺ ƦƤƺǒ Ɗ!Ă Ǜ ƚ ƧƒĂ!ƒ ƥƕƵ Ƕǒƪơ!ƒ ǑƕƋ ǶƵ Ăơǉ!ƒ ǑǉǤŋƧŋ!ƒ ƦƤƋ
.[5]ĭĂƺơ!ƒ ƘĂƿǤǒ ǉƥƧĂƋ ǁ!ƦǂĂ Ǜ[4]ǑƱĂǒƪ!ƒĂ Ǜ[3]Ǒƕǉơ!ƒ ƥǤƺƶ!ƒ

.[6]ĭƧǤƕǉǕƒ ǶƕƒĂ

ƥƕƵ Ƕƕ ǑƗƵ ƊƗƵ Ưǒ5 Ƕƺ ǁ!Ʀǂ ƊƗƶ!ƒ ƴǌǉ ƥƿ ǑǉǤŋƧŋ!ƒ ǶƋ ƴĂlǒ Ƕƺ ǁǤǉǌ
ƖƋ ǕǪ ƥǤƕƵ Ƕƕ ƔơǤƬ!ƒ ƊǤǒƋ "ăƦ!ƒ" Ǒưǥ Ǜ[7]ǑǉǤŋƧŋ!ƒ ƴǒƵǤƺƪǫ Ƕƕ Ƕƪơ!ƒ Ƕƕ ƨǒƨƶ!ƒ
ǑǉǤŋƧŋ!ƒ ƧǌǤl!ƒ ƥƕƵ ƥ!Ăƺ ǶǤǂĂ ǛùǌŊ374 ŧǉƪ Ǒ5Ăƙ ǑǉǤŋƧŋ!ƒ ǑưǤl!ƒ ǶǕ ǺǶǂǒ Ɗ! ǁ!Ʀ
ùǌ472 ĂƋ ùǌ471 ŧǉƪ Ǒ5Ăƙ ǑǉǤŋƧŋ!ƒ ƧǌǤl!ƒ ƥƕƵĂ ǛǤǒƿǖƙ ǶĂǂǒ ĬƙƺƷ5 ǛùǌŊ400 ŧǉƪ
ƜǤƙơǒ Ǥƺƺ ǛǤƺǤƵ102 ĂƋ ǛǤƺǤƵ 99 ǶĂǂǒ ǶƋ Ƕǒƕ Ăǌ5 ǛƧǒƕǂ ǶǒƙǤ5Ă!ƒ Ƕǒƕ Ǒǉƺƨ!ƒ ƥƶƕ!Ǥ5 ǛƤ
.ĬlƗƙ!ƒĂ ƦƤǕƒ ĬƗƵ ȶƧƥǤƿ ǶĂǂǒ! ŧǉƪ lƧƬƵ Ʃƺ Ƥ Ƕƺ ƔƧlǒ Ǥƺ Ĭ!ǫ Ɲƶƺ ƧǌǤl!ƒ ƥƕƵ
Ƕƺ ƊƗƶ!ƒ ƦƤƺǒ Ɗ! ǑǉǤŋƧŋ!ƒ ƧǌǤl!ƒ ƥƕƵ ǶƋ ǛƩƷǉ!ƒ Ɲǒ!ǫ ǶǂƧƙ ǶƋ Ƕǂƺǒ ĭƦ!ƒĂ
Ǜŧƺǒl!ƒ ƝƙǤƷ!ƌƺ ƧƕƵ Ǒưǥl!ƒ ƊƗƵ Ƕƺ ƴǌǉ ƥƿ ƝǉƋ ǕǪ Ǜŧǌ5ǤƬƺ ĂƋ ƁǌǤƷƬ ǑǉǤŋƧŋ!ƒ ǑưǤl!ƒ

- [1] ƘĂƿǤǒ Ǜĭĭƺơ!ƒ Ǜƺŋƶƺ ǛǤǤƕƥǕƒ Ǜ18Ɯ .118 ƒ
- [2] ǛǑƱƷl!ƒ ǉǤǉƋ ǛǉƒĂƧ!ƒ Ǜ4Ɯ .188 ƒ
- [3] Ƕƕƒ ƥǤƺƶ!ƒ ǛǑƕǉơ!ƒ ƘƒƧƦƬ ǛƔǌƦ!ƒ Ǜ4Ɯ .33 ƒ
- [4] ǛǑƱĂǒƪ!ƒ ŧǒǯƕ ǛǉǤƵĂ!ƒ Ǜ2Ɯ .106 ƒ
- [5] ƘĂƿǤǒ Ǜĭĭƺơ!ƒ Ǜƺŋƶƺ ǛǤǤƕƥǕƒ Ǜ18Ɯ .187 ƒ
- [6] ĂƕƋ ƘǤǂƧƕ!ƒ ƴǤƺǂ ǶǒƥƒĂ ƥƕƵ ǶƺƴƧ!ƒ Ƕƕ ƥƺơƺ ǉǕƒ ǤƕǉǕƒ ĭƧ Ǜ(ƘƒǌŊ577:ƙ) Ǜ(ŧǌƨǉ ǛǕƒ ƔǤƕ!ǕƒǑ5 ƘǤlƕƱ ǛǤǤƕƥǕƒ ƿǒlơƙ ƊǒǌƒƧƕǫ
.343 ƒ Ǜ1Ʊ Ǜ1985 ǛƊƺ ǛŧƺƊƗƶ!ƒ ŧƕƙǂƺ!ƒ ǛǉƥƧǕƒ ǛǑƑƒƧƺǤƪ!ƒ
- [7] Ǒưǥl!ƒ ǛǑǉǤŋƧŋ!ƒ ǶǤǂ ǛǤƺǒƥƋ ƧĂƱ ǛƥǖƕƖ!ƒ ǉǤƕ Ƭ Ǒ5 ƔǤƤĂ Ʃƕƙƿƒ ǛƥǤƕƶ!ƒ ƊƗƶ!ƒ ǛƔƒƥǕƒĂ ǑlĂ ǛƔƒƥƓƒĂ ơǒǤƬƺ ǛǉƧƬƵ ƇǤƺƗƵĂ ǛǉǤƺƨ
Ǒ5 Ǒ5Ăƙ "ƝƺĂƬƤĂ Ǒƕǉƙƺ!ƒ Ƕǒƕ ŧƱǤƪĂ!ƒ " ƔǤǂ Ɲ!Ă ǛƧƶƬ ǶƒĂǒƥ Ɲ! ǛȶƧƵǤƬĂ ǛǤǌǒl5 ǶǤǂĂ ǛƝǉǉƷƺ ƧǤƶƬƋ ŧǉĂƥƺ ƴƑǤƪƧ Ɲ!Ă
ǛƧǒƛǂ ƳǖƱƒĂǛƧǒƨƹ ƴư5 ǶƵ Ɲǒ5 ǶǤƕƋ :ăƧƺƙ Ƕƕƒ ƴĂlǒ.440 ƒ Ǜ3Ɯ ǛƘǤǒ5Ă!Ǥƕ Ǒ5ƒĂ!ƒ ǛǶǤǂƗƤ Ƕƕƒ ǛùǌŊ372 ŧǉƪ "ơǒƗƪ"
ǛƝlƷ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƳƧƕ Ĭƙơ ƊĂƗƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 ĬƿƧƙĂ Ƨǒƛǂ!ƒ ŧǒƥơ!ƒ ƴƺƪ .ǤƿĂƥƬ ǛƝƑǤưƿ Ǒ5 lƧǒƪ!ƒ Ƕƪơ ǶǤǂ .Ƨǒ5Ă ƊƗƵĂ
lƧƥĂ ǛǶǤƺƨ!ƒ ƥƧ5ĂǛǶǤŋƧŋ ŧǉƪơ)Ǒƕ!ǤƶƛƒƒƴĂlǒ.405 ƒ Ǜ4ƜǛlƧǌƒƨ!ƒ ƊĂŋǉ!ƒ Ǜĭ ƧƺƙǶƕƒ .ƊĂƗƶ!ƒ Ƕƺ ǤǌƧǒƹĂǛĂơǉ!ƒĂǛƧƶƬ!ƒĂ
ǕǪ ǤǤưl!ƒ ǶƵ Ɲ!ƨƶǒ Ɗ!Ă ǛǶǤŋƧŋ ǤǤưƿ ƥǖlƙ.Ǥƺ!ǤƵ Ɗǖǂ!ƒ Ǒ5Ă ǛǤƺƗƵ Ɲƕ ƧǤƬ Ǥƺ ƔƒƥǕƒĂ ƊĂƗƶ!ƒ Ƕƺ Ʃƕƙƿƒ.ƔƒƥǕƒ ơǒƧǤƙ
.3 ƒ Ǜ4ƜǛƧǂƷ!ƒ ƧƒƥǛƘĂƧǒƕǛƧƬƵ!ƒ ƴǌƋ Ƕƪǥơ Ǒ5 ƧǌƥƓ ŧƺǒƙǒ ǛǑƕ!Ǥƶƛ!ƒ ƴǒƵǤƺƪǫ Ƕƕ ǁƗƶ!ƒ ƥƕƵ ƧĂƬǉƺ ĂƕƋ.(ƝƙĂƺ

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible] [4] [illegible]

1- [illegible] 1995 [illegible] .251 f

2- [illegible] 147 f

3- [illegible] 198 f

4- [illegible] .265 f

ǾǶƬƊĂ ÜƥơƒĂ!ƒ ƝƤŏƬ ǈƊǆ ǅǅƶ!ƒ ƦƤƊĂ ÜƖƧơƓƪ!ƒ ǈƓƞƧƞ ƗǉǒƥǆŎ5 ŎǉƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ƳƧƵƧǨ

-:ǅǌǉǈǆ ƦǒǆǖǨ ǊJ!

.ƥƬǆ ǋǅǄ ǎƥɯƨǁǁ ǫǅǮƟǅǮ ǄǄǅ !ǏǉƸƥǄǅ ǄǄǅ ǫǅǮƟǄ -1

ƧƤǄ Ŏ5 ƥǹǍ ƥƿĂ .ŎǉƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧǋǄǀ!ƒ ƥǶƵ ƧǂǶ ǏƊ ǏǆƵ ƊƧƿ ÜƇǖư5!ƒ ƇǄǶƥǕƒ ƥơƊ ĂǋǄ

ĂǶƊ ǊǒƖƽ!ƒ ǫǀǕƒ ǑǆƵ ƊƧƿ":ǄǋǨǒǄǂơ ǄǶĂǨǂǆ "ǏƧ!ǄǶ" ŎǉƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧǋǄǀ!ƒ ƥǶƶ! "ƥƬǨǀǆ!ƒ" ƗƤƪǉ

ƱǶư ƖƇƒƧƿ ǉƧƤǄ Ǐ!ǫ ǊJ!ĂƊ ǈǆ -Ÿƒ ǉƥǒƊ– ǏƧƞƪ!ƒ ƥǆơǆ ǈǶ ǅǒǋƒƧǶǫ ƧƬǉ

.(1)…ýŏƬơǨĂ

-:ǅƨƟǁǁ ǋǄǄ ǏƟǏƬƻǁǁ ǏǂƳ ǄǄǅ ǫǅǮƟǅǮ ǄǄǅ ǏǂƳ -1

.ǄǌǨǶƬƿ ƩƊƧĂ ǈǄƪƒƧƤĂ ǈǄǨƪƧǶƱ ǈǒǶ ƗǉǒƥǆŎǋĂ ÜƦǄǶƒƧǨƪƒ ýǋƊ ǈǆ Ăǋ

ƒǒǶ ƒǒơ!ƒĂ ÜǏĂơǉ!ƒ ƧƒƨǉĂǶƊ ǊǉƵ ƦƤƊĂ ÜŎǉƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧǋǄǀ!ƒ ƥǶƵ ǏǆƵ Ăơǉ!ƒ ƊƧƿ

Ăơǉ!ƒ ƊƧƿ ÜƴǒƬǨ!ǄǶ ǅǌǨƒÜƔǆƶƛ ǾǒƬ5 ǏǆƵ ǉƧƒƧǂǨ! ŎơǒƬ5!ǄǶ Ŏǆƪ .ƧĂǋƬǆ!ƒ ƧƵǄƬ!ƒ

Ăơǉ!ƒ ƩƧƥĂ ÜǊǨǄ5Ă ǈǒơ Ǐ!ǫ ǄǌǉƱĂǨƪƒĂ "ƥƒƥƺǶ" ǅƥƿ .(2)ŎǉƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧǋǄǀ!ƒ ƥǶƵ ƥǒ ǏǆƵ

.(3)ǊǒǆƵ ƖƇƒƧǀǆ! ǄǌǒǨ!ǫ ýǀǨǉƒ ŎǨ!ƒ ǉƧƒƥ ǈĂƥƬǀǒ ǈĂǆǂƵǨǆ!ƒ ǈǄǂĂ ÜƗǒǆǄƱǖ!ǄǶ

ƭǆƤ ǊǶ ýƽǨǉƒĂ "ƥƒƥƺǶ" ǅǒƥǒĂ ÜǊǶ ǊǉǄǆƨ ýǋƊ ƻƧƵƊ ƧǄƬ ǏǨơ ÜĂơǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧǶǌǨ

ÜŎǉƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧǋǄǀ!ƒ ƥǶƵ ǈƵ ǉƦƤƊĂ ÜƧǶǂ ǏǆƵ Ăơǉ!ƒ ǅǅƶǨ ÜǅƿƦǄơ ǄŏĂơǉ ǈǄǂ .ƧǒƛǂǨ

.(4)"ƦǄǶƒƧǨƪǫ" Ǐ!ǫ ƗǶƪǉ ǉƦǋ ǏƦǄǶƒƧǨƪƪǕƒ

-:ǏǆǃǄǏƪǁǁ !ǃƲƨǄ ǅƨƟ ǄǄǅ ǫǅǮƟǅǮ ǄǄǅ ǏǂƳ ǄǏƥǀƦ ǋǄǄ -2

ƦƤƊ "ƥƒƥƺǶ" ǈƱƿ – ǄǌǶ ƖƥǅǶ ƧǌƬƊ ŎǋĂ ÜǈǄƞǒǶƧƦƊ ƥǖǶ ǈǆ ŎǋĂ -ƨŏƧǶǨ Ŏ5 ǄƬǉ

.(5)Ăơǉ!ƒĂ ƔƥǕǄǶ ƗǆǄǨ Ɨ5ƧƶǆǊJ!Ă ÜƗƺǅ!ƒ ƗǆǃƊ ǈǆ ǊǆǅǅƵ

---

(1) - ýǖƞ !ƒǈǒƥ!ƒ ÜŎƱĂŏƪ!ƒ ÜƖǄƵĂ!ƒ ƗǒƺǶ Ü2ǅ ƒ 197.

(2) - ƘĂƥǄǒ ÜŏĂƊǆơ!ƒ ÜƇǄǶƥǕƒ ǅǌƶǆ Ü18ǅ ƒ 187.

(3) - ƩǉǨ ƧƥƬǆ!ƒ Ü15ǅ ƒ 76- 77.

(4) - ƩǆƬ ƥǆơƊ ǈǶ ǅǒƥ ƧǂǶ ƒǶƧǂǶ!ƒ ÜŎǂǆƧǖ ƘǄǒ5Ă ÜǈǄǏƵǕƒ ǄƖǒơ ƭǒǆǨ ǈǄǂǆǫ ÜƩƥƵ ÜƧǋǄǀ!ƒ Ü1ǅ Ü1970 Ü3ǅ ƒ 333.

(5) - ǈǆơ ƥǋƶƪ ƥǶƵ!ƒ ƥƵǆơ ǈǶ ƥǆơǆ ǈǶ ƥǄƬǀ ƧĂǋ ƒǌǆǀǉ!ƒ ŎǉƓƶƪ!ƒ (ƘǶ :562ǅǋ)Ü ÜǈƓƪǉǕƒ ǈǶƥǄơ ǈǶ ǅǀƬǉ ƒǒǄƵǨǉ ǈǶƥǆƧ ǈǄƵơǉ!ƒ ǈǶ
ǈǶ ŎơŏƤ ǈǆ ǈƪǉƊ!ƒ ÜǈǆǄƬ ÜƘǄƬǉ Ü3ǅ ÜǅƬ1980 Ü3ǅ ƒ 31.

ΣǒƧƥƙ Ǒ!ĂĂ ÜĿJƓʅǁ!ƒ ǅǁƵ ǅƧƿĂ ÜljƦǒďǖƙ ƀǮĂ Üƥƒƥʓǁǁ ǅǮ Üƪƥď ƾƬďƥǁ ǅƓƿǅ
.[1]ƧƶƬ ǋ! ÜƓnjǁ ƔƙƗ!ƒ ƗljƒƨƤĂ ƗǒďƓƲǖ!Ɠǁ ƔƥǛƒ

Ü"ƋƱƤ!ƒ ƟǖƮǫ" Ü"ƘǒƗʅ!ƒ ǇǁǛ" ÜƾƱljď!ƒ ƟǖƮǫ ƔǒƦnjƙ" :ǋƙƓƽ!ƋďƦ ǅǋǅ ǇďƦ
ƓnjǒljƓƶďƦ ǋǁƓƬƙ Ăǅ ÜƓnjƙƓƗƧơ ƻǖƙƤƓǁ ƓnjǒljƓƶďƦ ƻǁƙƤƙ Ǒƙ!ƒ ƘƓďǁƗ!ƒ Ʋƽ! Ʊǁƨ ǋǁ ƥƒƧď!ƒĂ
ƟƧƬ" Ă "ƗʅƓďơǁ! ǴơƧƬ" ƻljƮ ǁ!ƦƗĂ ÜƗǒǁƮǛƒ ýƶƽ!ƒ ǇƒƨĂǅ Ɣʅơ ƓnjƙƓƗƧơ ƻǖƙƤƒ ƴď
ƧǋƓǀ!ƒ ƥǁƵ ǇďƦ ǅǁƶ!ƒ ƦƤǅ ."ƘƓǀǁƶďǁ! ƟƧƬ" Ă "ƥljƨ!ƒ ƱǀʅƟƧƬ" Ă Ü"ǑǁljƙďƦ!ƒ ǇƒĂǒƥ
.[2]ǑljƓηƧη!ƒ

-: ǎƍƥǋǐƓǕɛ ƍǅƟƈ ǅƓ ƍǅƟǅ

Ǒǁǅ ǇǁǛ ƥďơď ǇǁǛ ƥďơǅ ΣƓǁƶ!ƒ Ǒǁǅ ǇǁǛ ƥďơď ƧƽƲď!ƒ Ăǁǅ ĂǋĂ "ƥƧĂǒ!ƒ" ǇďƦ Ăǋ
.[3]ǋljƵ ƦƤǅĂ ǐĂơǖ!ƒ ǑljƓηƧη!ƒ ƧǋƓǀ!ƒ ƥǁƵ Ǒǀ! ÜƧďǛƒ ýǒďη ǇƓƗ .ƥďơǅ ǑʅƓǁƶ!ƒ

-: ƥǐƥƮǁɛ ǎƦƑƓǋǅǅɛ ƥǐƥƮ ǅƓ ƍǅƟƈ **-3**

.[4]"ƴǁ!ƒ" ƔƓƙƗ ƟƧƬ ÜǑljƓηƧη!ƒ ƧǋƓǀ!ƒ ƥǁƵ ƦǒďǖƙǇďƦ

ÜƧǒƨʓ!ƒ ǋďǁƵ ƳĂǁljǒ ǇďƦ ýnjljĂ Üǅǁƶ!ƒ ǋljď ƦƤǅ ÜƥơƒĂ ƍǒƬ ǑljƓηƧη!ƒ ƧǋƓǀ!ƒ ƥǁƶ!
ƗƽƧƶď!ƒ ƔĂƧư ǏƙƬ Ǒƽ ƪƥǒƽďĂ ƗǁǒǁƲη ƘƓƽ!Ƌďƨ ǋ! ǇǅƓďƗ.ǅǁƶ!ƒ ǋljƵ ƒĂƦƤǅ ƦǒďǖƙǋǁĂ
ǏǁƵ ýƥƙ ǋƙƓƽ!ƋďĂ .ƾǒƿƧ ƧƶƬ ǋ!Ă .ƗƹǖǁǅĂǁƵĂ ÜƨƓηƵǫĂ ÜĂơljĂ ÜƻƧǁƮ ǇďƦ ǅǁƶ!ƒĂ
ǇďƦ ƜĂƧƤ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ǋƙƧƥƿ ǅƥƵĂ ǋƙƧʅǅ Ɨ!Ɠơ ƗƿƧĂ Üƥǒơ!ƒ ljƦƓƙʅǅ ǅƹƧǁĂ ÜǋƹĂǁljĂ ǋƙǒƧǀǁƵ
.ƪƥƓηǫ ƓďǒǅƓnjƥǒηǒĂ ÜƓnjǒƽ ƳƥǁǒƽƘƓƽ!Ƌď ƻ!Ƌǒ ǇƒǅƓƱƙʅƒ ǋljǅ Ǘǫ Ý ǇƓηƧη

-[1] ǑǒǁnjƦ!ƒ ƧǒʅƧ ǅǖƵǅ ÜƓǖǁlj!ƒ Ü18ǐ ƒ 269.
-[2] ƧηƧη ƥǒʓǁƒ ǋǒƧƙ ƔƥǛƒ ƓǒƧƒ!ƒ ÜƗĂƧǒǁ ÜƗĂƧǒƙljƗ ƘƓĂƧƒ ƧǒƗ ƗǁƙƗǁ ƱƨƓ ÜƓǒǁ1983 Ü3ǐ ƒ 31.
-[3] ƘĂƥƓ ƓďǐĂǒ Üƶǁƨ ƓďǛƥǒƓ ÜƗƙƓƥǁ Ü18ǐ ƒ 195.
-[4] Σƽlj ƴď!ƒ Ʈƥƨ Ü18ǐ ƒ 357.

المبحث الثالث:
مؤلفات الجرجاني ووفاته

-:ŎǸjĂ Ü[1]ΘĜưŏŰƒ ΘĂƧT ƗƵĂdžƞdž

.lþĂlƼdž!ƒ ŎǉĜƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧǸjĜl!ƒ þƕƵ Ɣǩƚ Ǉdž ĂǸj :ƨĜƞŏŰƒ (1

.ΘĜưŏŰƒ ΘƧT Ŏ5 Ŏǉƺdž!ƒ (2

.[2]ΘĜưŏŰƒ ΘƧT Ŏ5 þƮǩldž!ƒ (3

.Ƒƺǚ!ƒĂ ƻƧǋƮ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǋƵĂưĂdžĂ ÜƗǅdžǂǩ!ƒ ΘƧT Ŏ5 ƔĜǩƚ (4

-:Ăơǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 ŎǉĜƞƧƞ!ƒ ǋƼǆƮ ĜdždžĂ

: ţ ĭĢǀƚƗǁƐ -1

ƻǉƮdž!ƒ ƒǬǸj ƧƚǬ "ýǂdžǹ!ƒ ΘƧT Ŏ5 ƒ ŏƤǅǩ!ƒ" ƔĜǩƚ ŎǉĜƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧǸjĜl!ƒ þƕƵ ƻǖƮ

.[4]ŎǉĜǩƪƕ!ƒ ǁ!Ǭƚ ǉþƧĂĐĂ Ü[3]ŎƚƕƪƮ!ƒ

-:ǸjΘǅǁƐ Ĭƺ üĐǅǁǁƐ -2

ƒ ŏƤǅǩ!ƒ" ƔĜǩƚƕ ƧĂǹjTdž ƔĜǩƚ ĂǸjĂ ÜǊơƧTĂ "ýǂdžǹ!ƒ" ƔĜǩƚ ŎǉĜƞƧƞ!ƒ ƻǖƮ

ƗƪdžƤ ĬǅƵ ĂǸjĂ "ƗŏǉĜdžƧƞ!ƒ" Ǌǃ! ýĜlŏ ƔĜǩƚ! ƧƮǩƤdž ĂǸj ƔĜǩƚ!ƒ ƒǬǸjĂ "ýǂdžǹ!ƒ ΘƧT Ŏ5

Ŏ5 ƴƕƒƧ!ƒĂ Üƻ ĂƧơ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɨ!ĜƛƒĂ ÜýĜƶ5Ǖƒ ýdžƒĂƵ Ŏ5 ŎǉĜƛ!ƒĂ ÜƘĜdžþldž!ƒ Ŏ5 ýĂǕƒ ÜýĂƮ5

þdžơĐ Ǉƕ Ÿƒ þƕƵ þdžơdž ĂƕĐ ΘƧT ĜǹjǉǉdžΘĂƧT ǋ!Ă ÜlþƧƼǉdž ĈĜŏTĐ Ʃ džĜƤ!ƒĂ ÜĈĜdžƪǕƒ ýdžƒĂƵ

Dž!Ă ƔĜǩƚ!ƒ ƱƪĂ Ǉdž ǅƕƒĂƕĐ ǁƧǩĂ Ü"ýƞǩƧdž!ƒ" ǉĜdžƪ (ùǸj567:Ƙ) ĭþƒþƺƕ!ƒ ƔĜTƤ!ƒ Ǉƕ

ŎƪĂŏǅƱƕ!ƒ þŏƪ!ƒ ǇƕĜƕ ƻĂƧƶdž!ƒ þdžơdž Ǉƕ Ÿƒ þƕƵ Ǉƕ þdžơdž ĂƕĐ ΘƧTĂ ÜĜǹjǉǉƵ ǄǅǖƚŏĂ

ĂƕĐ ΘƧT ǅưŏĐĂ (ùǸj616:Ƙ) ŎTƕƧT!ƒ Ǉdžƌdž!ƒ þƕƵ Ǉƕ þdžơĐ ΘƧTĂ Ü(ùǸj521:Ƙ)

---

[1] ƗƒĜdž ĬǅƵ ýdžǩTdž ÜĐǹƞơ!ƒ ƱƪĂǩdž ƔĜǩƚ ĂǸjĂ(ùǸj377:Ƙ) ǹĭĂơǉ!ƒ ŎƪƧƼ!ƒ þdžơĐ Ǉƕ ǇƪơŎǅƵ ŎƕǕ ĂǸj "ΘĜưŏŰƒ" ƔĜǩƚ -

."ƻƧǋƮ!ƒ" Ŏ5 ǉƧƤĐ Ĭ!ƍ ŎƿĜƕ!ƒĂ ÜĂơǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǅƕĜƕ ǇŏǩƪĂ ƘƪĂ ƗƒĜdž Ĭ!ƍ ĜǹjǉǉdžÜǅƕĜƕ Ǉŏƶƪ ǩĂ ƗǩƪĂ

Ŏ5 ǋƮƤ! ĐĂ "Ŏǉƺdž!ƒ" ǉĜdžƪ ǂþǁƞdž ǇŏƛǕƛ Ăơǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǆƱĂƪƕdž ǆơƧT ǕĂĐ ƔĜǩƚ Ɨŏơ "þƮǩldž!ƒ" ƔĜǩƚ! ƧǸjĜl!ƒ þƕƵ ΘƧT ĂǸj -[2]

.426 ƒ Ü6Ɯ Üƻ ƧĜƶdž!ƒ lƧƒþ ÜŎǉĜǩƪƕ!ƒ ǉƧƚǬ ƻǉƮdž!ƒ ƒǬǸj "þƮǩldž!ƒ" ǉĜdžƪĂ Ǉŏþǁƞdž

.150 ƒ Ü5Ɯ Üă Ƨƕƚ!ƒ Ɨŏƶ5ĜT!ƒ ƘĜlƕƱ ÜŎƚƕƪ!ƒ -[3]

.426 ƒ Ü6Ɯ Üƻ ƧĜƶdž!ƒ lƧƒþ ÜŎǉĜǩƪƕ!ƒ -[4]

Ƨ!ƋdžǃƒƒƦǌ ƨǂƦ [1]"ƨǊǤl!ƒ ƥǈƵ ƟƨƬ Ŏ5 ƨǊƒĂƞ!ƒ" ǉǤdžƪĂ ÜŎ!ĂpǤǈ!ƒ ǇŏƪơǇǈ ŎǃƵ Ǉƪơ!ƒ
.[5]ŎƱĂöƪ!ƒ ǉƥƨĂƊ ǁ!Ʀǂ Ü[4]ŎǉǤkƪǈ!ƒĂ Ü[3]ŎǈǊǉƦ!ƒĂ Ü[2]ŎǃǂƨƨƧ!ƒ

-:ǈǝƑƊŽǁƐ üƊŽƐǊƴǁƐ -3

ƨĂǤƞkö ŬĂ ǴdžƞơǋǈkǂƨƺƬƊĂǊǉĂ ÜýĂƒƥkdžĂƨĂǌƬdžƔǤkǂ"ƗƑǤdž!ƒ ýdžƒĂƶ!ƒ"

ÜýǤƶ5ƊĂ ÜČǤdžƪƊ Ǉdž Ǥǌƶŏdžƞ ƗŏĂơǉ!ƒ ýdžƒĂƶ!ƒ ƥŏƥƬ ƔǤưkpǤǈ Nŏ5 ƥǊƵ ƘǤơ5Ƭ ƴưǈ

ƭƥƒƥƶk ǇĂǂŏ Ǥdž ƔƨpƊ Ăǌ5 Ýlƥƒƨkƪ!ƒ ĂƊ ƟƨƬ ǇĂƥ - ĭĂǉƶdž!ƒĂ Ǥǌǉdž ŎƱ5ǃ!ƒ– ƘƒĂƥƊĂ

ŎǉǤƞƨƞ!ƒ ŎǃƵ ƧŏƨƬ!ƒ ƥŏƪ!ƒ NŏǃƵ ƽǃƵĂ ÜŎƪĂƱ!ƒ ǤǈǤǈ ŎƞǤơ NơƨƬ .Ʊl5 ýdžƒĂƶǃ!

ƒƦǌ ƨǂƦ Ü[6]"ƗŏĂơǉ!ƒ ýƑǤƪdž!ƒ ƴdž!" ǉǤdžƪĂ (ùǊ900) Ŏơö ǇǈŎơö NơƨƬĂ Ü(ùǊ810:Ƙ)
.[10]ŎǉǤkƪǈ!ƒĂ Ü[9]ŎǃǈǉƠ!ƒ ƥǤdžƶ!ƒ ǇǈƒĂ Ü[8]ŎǃǂƨƒƨƧ!ƒĂ Ü[7]ŎǂƦƪ!ƒ ƧǉƬdž!ƒ

-:ƺ ƥǐƬǁƐ Ǐƺ ǉƻǁc ƑŽ - ƒ

"ƧŏƨƬk!ƒ Ŏ5 lƥdžƶ!ƒ" ƔǤkǂ ŎǉǤƞƨƞ!ƒ ƨǊǤl!ƒ ƥǈƵ ƧǉƬ :ƺ ĭƥǐƬǂǁƐ Ǐƺ ƔơƊŽƴǁƐ -1

Ü[11]ŎǃǈǉƠ!ƒ ƥǤdžƶ!ƒ Ǉǈƒ Ǉŏ5!Ƌdž!ƒ Ǉdž ƒƦǌ ƨǂƦ "ƧƨƬ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƟǤk5dž!ƒ" ƔǤkǂ Ƨ!ƊǤdžǂ
.[15]ŎǉǤkƪǈ!ƒĂ Ü[14]ŎƞǤơĂ Ü[13]ŎǈǊǉƦ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀǂ ǉƥƨĂƊĂ Ü[12]ŎǂǈƪƗĂ

ÜƨǂƱ!ƒ ƨƒƥ ÜƘĂƨŏǈ ÜǇĂǉ5!ƒĂ Ɣǂ!ƒ ŎdžǤƪƊ ǇƵ ǇĂǉƱ!ƒ ƧƬǂ Ü"Ɨ5ŏǃP ŎƞǤơ" Ŏ5ǉơ!ƒ ŎdžĂƨ!ƒ ŎƱǉƱƪl!ƒ Ÿƒ ƥǈƵ Ǉǈ Ǐ5ƱƬdž -[1]
.603 -602 ƒ Ü1ǁ ÜƊ1990 ÜƱ

.374 ƒ Ü4ǁ ÜƊǔƵǕƒ ÜŎǃǂƨƨ!ƒ -[2]

.174 ƒ Ü4ǁ ÜČǔǈǉ!ƒ ƊǔƵƊ ƨŏƪ ÜŎǈǊǉƦ!ƒ -[3]

.426 ƒ Ü6ǁ ÜƧƨǤƶdž!ƒ lƨƑƥ ÜŎǉǤkƪǈ!ƒ -[4]

.106 ƒ Ü2ǁ ÜlǤƵĂ!ƒ Ɨŏƺǈ ÜŎƱĂöƪ!ƒ Ǉŏƥ!ƒ ýǔƞ -[5]

.1180 ƒ Ü7ǁ ÜǇĂǉƱ!ƒ ƧƬǂ ÜƗ5ŏǃP ŎƞǤơ -[6]

.150 ƒ Ü5ǁ ÜăƨǈǂǃƗŏƶ5ǤƬ!ƒ ƘǤlǈƱ ÜŎǂǈƪ!ƒ -[7]

370 ƒ Ü4ǁ ÜƊǔƵǕƒ ÜŎǃǂƨƨ!ƒ -[8]

33 ƒ Ü4ǁ ÜƔǊǉƦ!ƒ ƘƒƨƦƬ ÜŎǃǈǉơ!ƒ ƥǤdžƶ!ƒ Ǉǈƒ -[9]

.426 ƒ Ü6ǁ ÜƧƨǤƶdž!ƒ lƨƑƥ ÜŎǉǤkƪǈ!ƒ -[10]

.33 ƒ Ü4ǁ ÜƔǊǉƦ!ƒ ƘƒƨƦƬ ÜŎǃǈǉơ!ƒ ƥǤdžƵ Ǉǈƒ -[11]

.150 ƒ Ü4ǁ ÜăƨǈǂǃƗŏƶ5ǤƬ!ƒ ƘǤlǈƱ ÜŎǂǈƪ!ƒ -[12]

Ü432 ƒ Ü18ǁ ÜČǔǈǉ!ƒ ƊǔƵƊ ƨŏƪ ÜŎǈǊǉƦ!ƒ -[13]

.1169 ƒ Ü2ǁ ÜǇĂǉƱ!ƒ ƧƬǂ ÜƗ5ŏǃP ŎƞǤơ -[14]

.426 ƒ Ü6ǁ ÜƧƨǤƶdž!ƒ lƨƑƥ ÜŎǉǤkƪǈ!ƒ -[15]

Üþơƒǎ ƻƨơ ǏǁƵ ǑpǤǁ!ƒ ÜþǱǕƐ üyƺ Ǐƺ ǀƑǏǤ ǁƚƨ ǑǇǤƞƨƞ!ƒ ƨǋǤǀ!ƒ þǁƵ ƻ!Ǳ -2
:Ǒǋ ýǤƶƽǕƒ ǁǁǩǎ

."ƻ" ƔƱǤƤǆǁ! ǋǇǆ ƨǆǕƒǎ "Ǐƽǎ" ýƶƃ (1
."ƾ" ƔƱǤƤǆǁ! ǋǇǆ ƨǆǕƒǎ "Ǐpǎ" ýƶƃ (2
."Ƴ" ƔƱǤƤǁ! ǋǇǆ ƨǆǕƒǎ "ǏƵǎ" ýƶƃ (3
."ý" ƔƱǤƤǆǁ! ǋǇǆ ƨǆǕƒǎ "Ǐ!ǎ" ýƶƃ (4
."þ" ƔƱǤƤǆǁ! ǋǇǆ ƨǆǕƒǎ "ǎþǎ" ýƶƃ (5
."ƨ" ƔƱǤƤǆǁ! ǋǇǆ ƨǆǕƒǎ "ǎǱƨ" ýƶƃ (6

ǎơǇ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƘǒǁƠ Ǒƽ ýƶƽ ýƚ ǅǤƞ ÜƘǤǒǁǱ ƚǩƪ Ǒƽ ƚǩƪ!ƒ ýǤƶƽǕƒ ǇƦǋ ǑǇǤƞƨƞ!ƒ ýƶƞ
-:ǑǩǕƒ

ǋùǩǒǤpǎ ǎùƞƨǩ ǇùǆǄ! ýǎùpǱ ǑǇǫ :Ǐpǎ	ǇǒpǄ -Ǒp -ǇǎpǄ – ǇǤǒpǄ ƨǒƞǩùƪǆ!ƒ [1]ƾ
ǋ! Ƙùǁp þùƵǎ!ǁ ƒǎƽǒ ǆ! ƒǎǆǋ Ǉǫǎ: Ǐƽǎ	ǇǒƽǄ – Ǒƽ – ǇǎƽǄ – ǇǤǒƽ ǁǒǎ – þǌƶ!ƒ ƻ
ǋ! ýǎùpǱ Ǒ!ǎp ƒǎùƶǒ ǆ! ƒǎǆǋ Ǉǫǎ :ǏƵ	ǇǒƵ-ǑƵ – ǇǎƵ – ǇǤǒƵ ǁǒǎ – ýǎǀ!ƒ Ƴ
ǋ! ýǎùpǱ ǑǁƺùƬ ƒǎǁǒ ǆ! ƒǎǆǋ Ǉǫǎ :Ǐ!ǎ	ǇǒǄ! - Ǐ! – Ǉǎ! – ǇǤǒ! – ǁǒǎ ýƺƬ ý
ǆƱùùƤ ǏǁƵ ǇǤùùùƪǇǫ ýǩǤǀ! ýpǎ :ǎþ	ǇǒþǄ – ǐþ – ǎþ – ǇǤǒþ – ýǩp ǇǆþǄ
þùǒùùùùƬ ǐǱƨ ǅƒƨùù! ýùpǎ :ǎǱƨ	[2]ǇǒƨǄ - ǐƨ – ǇǎƨǄ – ǇǤǒƨ – ǁǒǎ þǒƬ ƨ

-:ǇƦƑǁǁƳǆǋ ǆƆþƾǁƐ Ǐƺ ǇƻǁǤ ƑǱ - ƚ

ǚǆơ ǎƒǎ!ƒǎ .ƚƺǒƬǁ! ǅǤǒ!ƒ ƘƽƦơ "Ǐpǎǁ "ƾ" ýƬǱǎ Ü"ƘǇǱ" ǇƨǒþǇǩ ƨǩǩƪǆ ƨǒǆư ǋǁƵǤƽǎ ǅǤǒ!ƒ ƻƦơ ǏǁƵ ǑǇǆ ƨǆǱ ýƶƽ "ƾ" -[1]
.ǤǌǆǕ ƚƽǎƦơǆ!ƒ ǅǤǒ!ƒǎ ÜǤǋǅǤƽ ƚƽǎƦơǆ!ƒ ǎƒǎ!ƒǎ ÜƚǆǁƚǁƒǇǒƵ ƻǤ!Ǥƽ "ƾ" ƨǤƬƽ ýƬǎ!ƒ ǀƨǆǋ ǇƵ ǏǇƺǩƪǤƽ ƳƨǤưǆ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƨǆǖ!
.ǀƨƪƚ!ƒǎ ǅǤǒ!ƒ Ǉǒǁ ǤǌƵǎpǎ! ǎƒǎ!ƒ ƘƽƦơǎ ƘƽƦơƽ ǅǤǒ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƚƽƬ!ƒ ƘǁǁǩǩƪƒǑǑ "ǑôǍ" ǋǁƬǱǎ "ǑôǍ" Ǒưǆ!ƒǎ
ƨƒþ ÜƨƬǆ ÜǇƒƨǋƨ ǐǎƒƨþǁ!ƒ .þ :ǋ! ǆþpǎ ǋǒǁƵ ƾǁƵǎ ǋǁǀơ ÜƟƒƤǆ!ƒǎ ǐƨƶǁǁ ǋǁ ǇƬǎǆǤǆƽ ƟƒƤ!ƒ ǋƒƨƬ ÜǑƬǁƒƨƱ!ƒ ƨǆƵ -[2]
.72-71 ƒ Üǆ1981 Ü1Ʊ Üƻ ƨǤƶǆ!ƒ

-:hʋΘǂƑƧǁƐ Ɲƥʅ ƒƑǂl -1

lƧĂʅ NJŏ5 ƧƝʅ5 ƥơƒĂ ƥǁƞdž Ŏ5 "ǂơƙƓ5!ƒ ΘƧT" ƔƓƙǂ ŎǇƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ƻǇƮ
.ŎǇƓƙʅhʋ!ƒĂ Ü[3]ŎhʋNjƦ!ƒĂ Ü[2]Ŏǂhʋʅ!ƒĂ Ü[1]ƥƓdžƶ!ƒ LJhʋƒ ƻ!ƋdžǃƒƦNj Ƨǂ Ʀ "ǂơƙƓ5!ƒ"

-:DžƆƥʂǁƐ ƦƑШƳƋ Ĭʒ ƒƑǂl -2

Ĭ!ǫ ƥơƉ NJǀhʋʅŏ Dž!Ă ǂƵƒƧhʋ!ƒĂ LJʅơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂŏƓƩ Ănj5 LJcƧǀ!ƒ ƨƓƞƵǫ Ŏ5 NJhʋƓƙǂ ƓdžƉĂ
Ŏ5 ƨƓƞŏŰƒ ƨƓƞdžĂ ÜǂƩǚhʋ!ƒ ýĂƮƌhʋ NJƙ5Ƨƶdž ĬǁƵ ẙƥ "LJcƧǀ!ƒ ƨƓƞƵǫ" ƔƓƙǂ Ü[4]NJǁƛdž
"LJcƧǀ!ƒ ƨƓƞƵǫ" ƻ!Ƌdž!ƒ ƒƦNj ƥƧĂƉ .[5]ƒƦNj NJhʋƓƙǂ Ŏ5 ƓnjƙhʋƛƉ lƧĂTǇdž ýƑƓʅdž NJ!Ă ÜLJcƧǀ!ƒ
LJcƧǀ!ƒ ƨƓƞƵǫ Ŏ5 LJŏ5!Ƌdž ƻǇƮ ƥƿ ŎǇƓƞƧƞ!ƒ LJƉ Ŏǂhʋʅ!ƒ ƧǂƦĂ Ü[7]ŎhʋNjƦ!ƒĂ Ü[6]Ŏǁǂƨƨ!ƒ
.[8]ƧŏʒƮ!ƒ LJcƧǀ!ƒ ƨƓƞƵǫ (Ɣ)ÜƧŏhʋǂ!ƒ LJcƧǀ!ƒ ƨƓƞƵǫ (Ɖ):ƓdžNj

-:hʋĭỵʒƑʅǁƐ hʋǁƑƨƥǁƐ -ƒ

LJcƧǀ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƨƓƞƵŰƒ ǂǀŏǀơ ƘǚƛŏǃƓnjƶưĂ "ǂŏƶ5ƓT!ƒ ǂ!Ɠʅ Ƨ!ƒ" ŎǇƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧNjƓǀ!ƒ ƥhʋƶ!
ƒĂƥơƙ LJŏơ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƨƞƵ LJǒhʋƙ ýƒĂƿƉ Ŏnj5 Ü"ýƑŬƥ!ƒ" Ŏ5 ýƶ5 Ɠdžǂ ÜǇƧƒƧʅƉ LJŏhʋŏ! Ŭ ÜƉžŏƱƶ!ƒ
.NJǁƛdžhʋ LJƓŏƙŰƒ ĬǁƵ LJŏƧƥƓƿ DžnjǇƉ ƒĂdžƵƨĂ LJcƧǀ!ƒ

Ʃŏǁhʋ!ƒ ĬǁƵ Džnjdžǚǂ ýƓdžƙTƒĂ DžNjƧƒƥƿƉ Ŏ5 ƇƒƧƶT!ƒ ƘĂƓ5ƙ LJƵ ǂ!Ɠʅ Ƨ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂƥơƙ
Džnj5 NJŏ!ǫ ƴƞƧŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ʂĂƦ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ....ǂ5ƧƉƮ!Ɠhʋ LJŏǁƑƓǀ!ƒ ĭƉƧ! ǇƥŏǇ5ƙĂ ÜƓNjƧŏƩĂ ƨƓƞdž!ƒĂ
.LJƓŏhʋ!ƒĂ Džǚǂ!ƒ

-:ƥƴʅǁƐ Ĭʒ ǇƻǁƈƑƉž -ƣ

-[1] LJhʋƒ ƥƓdžƶ!ƒ ÜŎǁhʋǇơ!ƒ ÜƔNjƦ!ƒ ƘƒƧƦT Ü4Ш f 33.

-[2] ÜŎǂhʋʅ!ƒ ƘƓǀhʋƱ ǂŏƶ5ƓT!ƒ ÜăƧhʋǂ!ƒ Ü5Ш f 150.

-[3] ÜŎhʋNjƦ!ƒ Ƨŏʅ DžǚƵƉ ÜƇǚhʋǇ!ƒ Ü18Ш f 432.

-[4] ÜŎǇƓƙʅhʋ!ƒ lƧƑƥ ÜƻƧƓƶdž!ƒ Ü6Ш f 426.

-[5] ÜŎƱ5ǀ!ƒ ǇƓhʋǇƉ ÜlƒĂƧ!ƒ Ü2Ш f 191.

-[6] Üŏǁǂƨƨ!ƒ ÜƉžǚƵŪƒ Ü4Ш f 191.

-[7] ÜŎhʋNjƦ!ƒ Ƨŏʅ DžǚƵƉ ÜƇǚhʋǇ!ƒ Ü18Ш f 432.

-[8] ÜŎǂhʋʅ!ƒ ƘƓǀhʋƱ ǂŏƶ5ƓT!ƒ ÜăƧhʋǂ!ƒ Ü5Ш f 150.

[illegible]

[illegible] -

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] -

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] -

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][3]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] -

1 - [illegible]

[illegible] " [illegible] " [illegible]

[illegible]) : [illegible]

.370 ص [illegible] -[1]

.426 ص [illegible] -[2]

.19-17 ص [illegible] -[3]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1](...[illegible]

[illegible]

.[2][illegible]

.[5][illegible] [4][illegible] [3][illegible]

2- [illegible]:-

[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]

.[illegible]

[illegible] "[illegible]" Ă "[illegible]" [illegible]

[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]

[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]:-

---

-1 [illegible] .34 f

-2 [illegible] (ùNj 7:K) [illegible] .207 f [illegible] 1966 [illegible] (ùNj605:K) [illegible] .115 f [illegible] 1974 [illegible]
[illegible] (ùNj230:K) [illegible] ...):[illegible] /1 [illegible] /2 [illegible] .26-25 f [illegible]

-3 [illegible] .150 f

-4 [illegible] 18 [illegible] .432 f

-5 [illegible] .127 f

1- [illegible] ...) : [illegible] . [illegible] . [illegible] .(... [illegible][1]

[illegible]): [illegible] .([illegible][2]

2- [illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible] ."[illegible]"

3- [illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible] ."[illegible]"

4- [illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible] .[illegible]

[illegible] .[illegible]

1- [illegible] 4.

2- [illegible] 6.

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 474 [illegible] 471 [illegible]
[3] [illegible] [2] [illegible] 471 [illegible]
.[6] [illegible] [5] [illegible] 474 [illegible] [4] [illegible]

[illegible]

1- الصافات، "117-118"

2- [illegible] 426.

3- [illegible] 108.

4- [illegible] 189.

5- [illegible] 101.

6- [illegible] 330.

الفصاحة والإعجاز

المبحث الأول:
الإعجاز من حيث الفصاحة

[illegible]

Ŧ!ƨkƶdž!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƥƧǍ ÜǇcƧl!ƒ ƨǴƞƵǫ ǏǁƵ ǘ!ƥǍ ÜŦƩǖlu!ƒǍ ŦơǴƮ5!ƒ ǇƵ Ŧ ǒƥơǁ! ƥǌjdž Džƛ
.Ŧ5ƧǁƮ!Ǵu ƨƞƶdž ǇcƧl!ƒ Ǉǫ Džnj!Ǎp

DžǑùl!ƒ ǊhǴk ǂ ǴnjǇjdž ưk ǑǨk!ƒ ƧǍdžǕƒǍ ýƑǴƪdž!ƒ ǘŧ ƟǴưǒǫ Ǉdž ǑǇjǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ǇŧdžkǑ ǏkơǍ
. Ưƶu ƧƛǫǴnj ưƶu Ɛƞǒ ǕǍƮ5 ǊǁƶƞǏǁƵ ǘdžƵ ŦdžǒƱƵ ýƑǴƪdž Ǉdž "ýƑǛƥ!ƒ"

ǑǨdùǒ ǇǁǑùǊjǍ ÝlƥƧù5kdž Ŧlǒ ƧƱ "ýƑǛƥ!ƒ" ǊhǴk ǂ Ǒ5 ǑǇjǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧǊjǴl!ƒ ƥuƵ ǁǁƪ
Ǐ!ǫ ŦǒǇjǴƛ ƥǍƶǒ DžƛÜƧƤc ýƮ5 ýƑǴƪdž ǇǴǒu Ǒ5 YƧƬǒ DžƛÜýƑǴƪdž!ƒ Ưƶu Ǌǒ5 ǇǒuǒǍ ÜýƮ5!Ǵu
Ǒù5 ƔuǁƪǇǍŧǒ ƥpǍ ÝǴǊjƧŧƦǒ Dž! Ǐk!ƒ ýƑǴƪdž!ƒ Ưƶu ŦǁdžŧǨ! -ǊŧƧk ǐƦ!ƒ - ýǍǕƒ ýƮ5!ƒ
ljƦǊj ƻǒưǒ ǇǁǊ! Ɗƥu DžƛǴnjǒǍkơǒ ǐƦ!ƒ ýƮ5!ƒ ŦuǴkŧ Ǉǒơ Ǌ! ǸƯƵƶk Dž! ýƑǴƪdž!ƒ ljƦǊj ǇǁǁǁƦ
Ǐù!ǫ ƒƦùǊj ljƧƱùưǒ ǴdždžƧƤc ýƮ5 ýƑǴƪdž ǇǴǒu Ǒ5 YƧƬǒ ǇǁƥƶuǇŧ!Ǎ ÜlƥǒƥƞƒƧǴŧ5Ǖƒ
ŦơǴùƮ5!ƒ Ǒù5 ýǍl!ƒ ƾǒlơǨu Ɗƥuǒ "ŦơǴƮ5!ƒǍ ƨǴƞƵǕƒ" ýƮ5!ƒ ƒƦǊj Ǒ5 ǕƛdžƵ5 ÜǴnjǒ!ǫ lƥǍƶ!ƒ
Džǒƥùlk!ƒ" ýùƛdž ăƧùƤǁ ýǍƮ5 ǇǴǒu Ǒ5 YƧƬǒ Džƛ "79" Ŧơ5Ʈ Ǐ!ǫ "43" Ŧơ5Ʈu ŦƩǖu!ƒǍ
ýǍǕƒ ýùƮ5!ƒ Ǐù!ǫ ƥǍƶǒ DžƛÜǴǊjƧǒƩǍ Ü"ýƮǍ!ƒ ýƮ5!ƒ"ǍÜ"ƾǍƧ5!ƒ"ǍÜ"ƻƦơ!ƒ"ǍÜ"ƧǒƤdk!ƒǍ
.ǴnjǇjdž ǊkǴ5 Ǵdž ƟƧƬǍ ÜǊ! ƙưƧƵ Ǐk!ƒ ƧǴŧ5Ǖƒ ýǴdžŧǗ ǊŧƧk ǐƦ!ƒ

DžǒùƱƶ!ƒ ǇcƧùl!ƒ ýǴùdžƞ ƠǒưǍk ýƞǁ ǇdžÝǑuƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!Ǵu ǑǇjǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ýƥkƪǒ Ǵdž ƦǒƛŧƦ
.ǇcƧl!ƒ Ǐ5 ǏǇjƶdž!ƒ ǇǑuǒ! ƧƶǕƮ!ƒ Ǉdž ýǴƛdž Ǉdž ƧƛŧƧu ǑǨdǒ ƥpǍ ÜǊkƩǖuǍ

ǐc Ǐù5 ýǴùdžƞ!ƒ ƧƒƧùƪǁ ǵǇjǑudž ǊkƽpǍ ýǒƱǒ ƥpǍ ÜŦdžǒƧŧ!ƒ ŦǒǕƒ ǑǇjǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ýǁơǒ
ƧƶùǕƮ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƇǴƞ Ǵdž ǇǑuǒǍ ÜDžǒƧŧ!ƒ ǇcƧl!ƒ Ǐ5 ƇǴƞ Ǵdž Ǉǒu ǑǇjǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ǇƒƒǍǒ ÜDžǒƧŧ!ƒ ǇcƧl!ƒ
ÜǊùkƩǖuǍ ÜǇcƧl!ƒ ýǴdžƞ ƠưǍǒǍ ǊkƩǴǒƮ ƾǴƪkƒǍ ÜǇcƧl!ƒ DžƱǇj ǴǒƒƸdž ǇƵ ǴuƧƶdž Ǒuƶƶ!ƒ
ƘƒƥƧ5dž!ƒ Ưƶu ƟƧƬ! "ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇƒǍǒƥ" ǑuƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!Ǵu ŦǇjǒƶkƪdž.ǊƱǴ5!ǁ ŦƥƥǍ ÜǊdžƱǇj ƔǒƞƵǍ
.lƥǍƬǇjdž!ƒ lƧŧ5!ƒ ýǒƮǍk! ÝŦuƶƮ!ƒ

ÜŦùǒƩǖu ƘƒƧǒùƪ5kǍ ƘǕǒǁƶk Ǉdž "ýƑǛƥ!ƒ" ǊhǴkŧ Ǒ5 ǑǇjǴƞƧƞ!ƒ Ǌǒ!ǫ ƔǊjƦ Ǵdž ǇǴǒu!Ǎ
ÝǊùkƩǖuǍ ǊhǍǁùƪǁ ŦƵǴƮǇjǍ ÜǑǇjcƧl!ƒ Ʊ5ǁ!ƒ Ŧ!ƒƨƞ ǇǴǒu!Ǎ ÜŦǒƩǖu ŦǒǇjcƧp ÜŦǒǍơǇj ƥǊjƒǍƬǍ
YǴùu!ƒ ƔǴơùƮǁ Ŧùƺǁ!ƒ ýǴƞƧǍ ǇǒƧƪ5dž!ƒǍ ǇǴdžǁǁƶ!ƒ ǇƒƧc ƥƧǍǉ DžƛǑǇjǴƞƧƞ!ƒ Ǌ!Ǵp Ǵdž ƥƧǍǉ
ÜǊùǒ5 Ǌ5!ǴƤ ǇǁǇǒuǍ ÜǊǒ!ǫ ƔǊjƦ Ǵdžǒ5 ǑǇjǴƞƧƞǁ! ƻpƒdž Ǉǒu Ǵdž ÜƧǒƪ5k!ƒǍ Ŧƺǁ!ƒ Ǒ5 ýǒǍƱ!ƒ

ĬǁŽ ŧǀǁžďž ĎžŇǌƨŏƹĂ ÜŎǕĂ!ŰƒĂ ÜŧŏƱŽ ǇǁƒĂ ÜŎǖƐ!ƒ ƸŏƨT!ƒĂ ÜĭƨTƤďžƨ!ƒ ƇŰƋŇǌ ǇďžĂ

. ǁ!Ʀ ýŧ

-:!ǖǘǁƐŇǌ ƹĭǁĐŧǁƐ :"1" ƥŇǌƓT!ƒ

ƐďžƋùǁƒ ĎĉǖƥĂ ƇƓďžǁƒ ŀƯŏƹĂ ŎǕǌƥƋ ƇƓďžƦ ƓǁĂ ĉǁƇƓďž ŎǕǁǁƒ ŃƯƐƋ ƓǁŽ ýŏƥĂ) :Ĭ!ƓǕǩ ýƓƥ

.[1](ŁJŏďžƇƓŰ!ƒ ĎžĂǁǁƐ ǅƥǕŃ ýŏƥĂ ŏĭƥĂŋǁƒ ĬǁŽ ƙǨĂǩŋƒĂ

Ďžù! ǁǇĐ ÜyďžǕǩĂ ăƨǩ ĭƦ!ƒ ǁƨǁǁĂ ÜƨƓŋŽŰƒ ƓŋǇďž ǁ! ĬǁŋǩƼ ...) :ŎǇƓŋƨŋ!ƒ ýĂǀŏĂ

Ďžǁŧ!ƒ ǇƦŇǌ ƱƓǁǩƨƒ Ĭ!ǫ yŋƨŏ ƨďžŰ Űǫ ÜǀƨŇǌƓǀ!ƒ ŧǁŏ ǖƼ!ƒĂ ÜǀƨŇǌƓU!ƒ ŧŏƐďž!ƒ ǇďžĂ ƙƥŋĂ Ɠďž ƥŋǩ

Üŧùŏ ǇƓǁ!Ɠǁ Ĭù!ĂŰƒ ƙǁŰ ŧŏơ ǇďžĂ Űǫ ƸƨŰT!ƒĂ ǇǕǁơ!ƒ Ɠǌ! ƯƨǕŏ ĎǁŽ ǇĐĂ ÜƯǕǁǁ ƓǌǖǕǁ

ýùȚơĂ ÜƓǌǇŏǁ Ɠďž ǋǩƓǇǩ ýǖƼ!ƒ ǇǁĂ ÜƓŇǌƨƤƈ Ĭ!ǫ ƓǌǁƨǁǨǕŋǁ ǇĐ Ĭ!ǫ ƒƦŧŇǌĂ ÜŧǕǁƒƨ!Ɠǁ ŧǁ!ƓǕ!ƒĂ

.(ƓǌƵĂďžŋďž ǇďžĂ

ăƨǩ ýŇǌ):ýĂǀŏƼ ƓǌďžƱǇ ǇǕơĂÜŧďžŏƨŧ!ƒ ŧŏŬƒ ǇƦŇǌ Ɠŏƒƨďž ǇƓŏǁ ŎƼ ŎǇƓŋƨŋ!ƒ YƨTŏ ĎžĂ

ŎƼ ŎŇǌĂ ǋŏƥƋǩ Ɠďž ŧơƓȚƼ!ƒ ǇďžĂ ƙƥŰ ÜƙƥƨƼŰĂ ƓǌǩƒĂǁƤĐ ǇŏǁĂ ǇďžĂ ƙǨƦƤŰ Ă! ŧŏơǁ ƓǌǇǇďž ŧƱƼ!

ÜƓŇǌƥǕǁ ƓďžĂ Ɠǌǁǁƥ Ɠǁž Ĭ!ǫ ƨƱǇǩ ǇĐ ƨŏƹ ǇďžĂ ƓŇǌƥƥĂ ƓŇǌƨǁǩƵƒĂ "ĬǕǁǁƒ" :ýƥ Þ ŧŏŬƒ ǇďžĂ ƓǌǇƓŧďž

...Ɠǌŏǁŏ Ɠďž ƨƒƓǕ ƨǁǩƵƓƼ ǁ!Ʀŧ Ă

Ŏùƽ ĎžĂ ÜƙƨďžŰ ĎžĂ ÜŃƯƨŰƒ ƙŏĂǇ ǇĐ ŎƼ ŧďžƱǕ!ƒ ĎƥǁďžǇĐ ĎžĂǁǕďžĂ...) :ýĂǀŏ ǇĐ Ĭ!ǫ

"ƸƓùŧ!ƒ" Ĭù!ǫ "ƇƓďž!ƒ" ŧƼƓǖǫ ĎžĂ Ü"ŃƯƨŰƒ ƓǌǩŏĐ Ɠŏ" ĂơǇ Üĭ Đ ǇĂƥ (Ɠŏ) ùǁ ƇƒƥǇ!ƒ ǇƓŧ ǇĐ

ƇƒƥùǇ ÜƓǌǇƋùT ǇùďžĂŇǌ ƓďžǁƓŇǌƐďžĐĂ ĉƯƨŰƒ ƇƒƥƥyǁǩŰ ǇĐ ĎžĂ Ü"ƇƓďž!ƒ ŎǕǁǁƒ" :ýƓǀŏ ǇĐ ǇĂƥ

ŧ!ƒƥ!ƒ "ýĉǕƼ" ŧǯŏȚ ĬǁŽ ýǕƼ!ƒ ƇƓŋƼ "ƇƓďž!ƒ ŀƯŏƹĂ" :ýŏƥ ǇĐ ĎžĂ ÜƓǌȚƤŏ Ɠďžǁ ƓŇǌƨǁďžĐĂ ƇƓďžǕ!ƒ

ŎùŃǖƥĂ" :Ĭ!ƓǕǩ ǋ!ĂǀǁǇƨŏƨǀǩĂ ǁ!Ʀ ƥŏŧƋǩ ĎžĂ .ƐƥƓƥ ǀƨƥƥĂ Ɛďžƈ Ɛďžďžǁ Űǫ ŃƯǯǁ Ďž! ǋǇƥĐ ĬǁŽ

"ŧǇŏƼǇ!ƒ" ƨƓďžǖǫ ĎžĂ "ăƥĂŋ!ƒ ĬǁŽ ƙǨĂǩŋƒ" :ĂŇǌĂ ÜƨĂďžŰƒ ǇƦŇǌ ǀƥƒƓƼ ĂŇǌ Ɠďž ƐŧƦ ĎžĂÜ"ƨďžŰƒ

ŧùơǩƓƼ!ƒ Ŏùƽ "ýŏƥ" ŧǁǁƓǀďž ĎžĂ ÜǇǇƋT!ƒ ĎžŰŽ ĬǁŽ ŧ!Űƥ!ƒĂ ŧďžƓƤƼ!ƒ ƱƐƨT ĂŇǌ Ɠďžŧ ÜƨŧǖƦ!ƒ ýǁǁƥ

ÜŧùƵĂƐ ƨƓùŋƵŰƓǁ ǁƋùǁďžǩ Ĭùǩ!ƒ ƒ ƒƓȚƤ!ƒ ǇƦŇǌ ǇďžĂ ÜƇĬT! ăƨǩƼƒ ÞŧďžǩƓƤ!ƒ ŎƼ "ýŏǀǁ"

ƙĂùȚ ĂŇǌ ŧŏơ ǇďžĂ ƱƼǁ!Ɠǁ ǅǀǁǕǩ ƓŇǌƨƓƱƥĐ ǇďžĂ ƩƼǇ!Ɠǁ ƱŏơǩŇǌ ŧǁŏŇǌ ƓŇǌƨǁĂȚǩ ƥǇŽ ǁƨĉǖơǩĂ

."44" ÜƥĂŇǌ -[1]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]

.46 -45 [illegible] -[1]

[illegible] (406 :[illegible]) [illegible] -[2]

.19 [illegible] 1955 [illegible]

[illegible] -

271 [illegible] -[3]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] [4]

[illegible] [5]

1- [illegible] .78 [illegible]

2- [illegible] 1985 [illegible] .62-61 [illegible]

3- [illegible] .40 [illegible]

4- [illegible] .79 [illegible]

5- [illegible] .189 [illegible]

[illegible] .[1]([illegible]

[illegible] .[2]([illegible] [3] [illegible] .[4]([illegible]

-[1] [illegible] :ﮎ 654 [illegible] 1957 ص 164- 165.

-[2] [illegible] ص 83.

-[3] [illegible] :ﮎ 770 [illegible] ص 629.

-[4] [illegible] ص 113.

ĭ ƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ ýĂlŏ(LJŏdž!ĜƲ!ƒ DžĂlǁ! ǂƥƶ ýŏpĂ): Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ NJ!Ăl Ƚdžŏ Ƨǂ!ƒ ȽŏŬƒ DžĜƙƤ ĈŎƞŏĂ

Ŭǁ ù!ƦĂơǉĂ ƘĂdž!ƒĂ ǁ ǖǌ!ƒ Ƚ ŏơ LJdž ƥŏƶ!ƒ ƥƶ!ƒ ƒĂƥƒƧƊ ƒƦǫ ǂƥƶ ǂƥƶ ƥƶ ýĜlŏ):"ǂƥƶ" Ŏ5

Ƚ!ǖƞ!ƒ ĬǁƵ Ƚ!Ŭƥǁ! ýĂƶ5džǁ! ŎǉdžǁƷ!ƒ ýƶ5!ƒ LJƵ ǉƧĜƤǫ ĈŎƞdžĂ ŬĈĂƪ!ƒ ĈĜƵƥ ƒ ƙƤƒ ǁ!Ʀ!Ă

LJƊĂ ŬƧNJĜƥ LJĂǂdž LJŏĂǂƙĂ ŬƧƥĜƥ ýƵĜ5 ýƶ5 Ŭǫ LJĂǂƙ Ŭ DžĜƲƶ!ƒ ƧĂdžŪƒ ǁƙ LJƊĂ ŬĈĜŏƧǂ!ƒĂ

Ĭ ùƶƒ ƲƧƊ Ĝŏ"ǉƧŏƸ ýĂlŏ LJƊ Ĭ!ǫ DžNJĂ!ƒ ƔNJƦŏ ǖ5 ŬNJ!Ĝƶ5Ɗ Ŏ5 ƥơƊ ǁƧĜƬŏ Ŭ ƥơƒĂ ĜnjǁƵĜ5

Ĭ ùǁƵ ȽǉŏƪƗ!ƒ ăĂƙƪƙ LJƊ ŬĂŬǉƧŏƸ ýƑĜnj!ƒ ƧdžŪƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ĭ ư lŏ LJƊ ŬĂŬ"ĬƶƥƊ ĈĜdžƪ ĜŏĂ ǁĈĜdž

.[2](ǉƧƒƧƥǫĂ NJƙŏĂƪƙ Ŭǫ NJŏǁƵ Ƨlƙƪƙ ĂŬ[1]ǀĭ ƥĂƞ!ƒ LJƙdž

Džùnjǂǖ NJ ĭ D":(LJŏdž!ĜùƲ!ƒ DžĂùlǁ! ǂƥƶ ýŏpĂ) ýĂl!ƒ ƒƦNJ ĬǉƶdžŎ5 ŎƪĂ!Ūƒ ăƧŏĂ

.[3](ǂƥƶ DžnjǁNJŪ ýŏp ĬǉƶdžÖ!ƒ LJƊĂŬýŏlƶ ƵƧǁƶƙdž ýŏpĂŬƧƥƮdž!ƒ DžŬ Džǖ!ƒĂ

ƒĂƥƶƊ :ýŏpĂ ăƊŬƧƥldž ýƶ5 ƧƥƮdž!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƔĂƮǉdž ǂƥƶ NJ!Ăp):Ŏǁơ!ƒ LJŏdžƪ!ƒ ýĂlŏĂ

.[4](ǁǁNJ ƒƦǫ ǂƥƶ ƥƶ ƥƶ ýĜlŏĂ .DžnjŏǁƵ ĈĜƵƥ!ƒ ĬǉƶdžƧƥƮdž Ănj5 Ŭǂƥƶ

ƥŏǂƙǁ! Ĝǁơ "DžĂl!ƒ ƥƶŏ! " ýlŏ Dž!Ă ŬDžĂlǁ! ǂƥƶ ýŏpĂ :ýĜp Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ NJǉǫ):ýĂlŏ5 Ŏ5ƪǉ!ƒ ĜdžƊ

.[5](ƧĜƮƙƤŬƒ ydž

Ĝùdžǂ ȽùdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ȽùŏŬƒ ƧƥƮdž Ŏ5 Ĭ!ĂŪƒ ýŏp ĬǁƵ Ĝ5ơƵ LJĂǂƙ LJƊ LJǂdždž!ƒ LJdž ǁ!Ʀǂ

lƥĜŏƨ Ƨŏƹ LJdž ŎǉĜƶdžǁ! ƲĜ5!Ūƒ lƒĂĜƪdž (LJŏdž!ĜƲ!ƒ DžĂlǁ! ǂƥƶ ýŏpĂ) Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 Ʋơǖŏ

.LJĜƮlǉ ŬĂ

ÝlƒĂĜƪdžǁ! ȽƶǉĜdžĂ lƧĂƮ!ƒ Ŏ5 lƥĜŏƨ DžĂl!Ĝ5 ...):Ŏǁơ!ƒ LJŏƥ!ƒ DžƞǉýĂlŏ ǁ!Ʀ LJƵĂ

ŬDžǖù ǂ!ƒ Ƙùǉŏƨ "DžĂl!ƒ" ȽƲ5! LJƎ5 ĬǉƶdžÖ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĜdžƊĂ ŬĜŏ5Ĝǂ LJĜǂ! "LJŏdž!ĜƲǁ! ǂƥƶ " ýĜp Ă! NJǉƎ5

ȴùdž ǭùǁdž NJŏǁƵ Ƨǁdž ĜdžǁǂĂ ǁǁƙƒ ýĜnjƮƙĂ) : Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ NJ!Ăp ƭƪ Ĝdž! NJǉƊ ǁ!ƦĂ ÝlƥƒƨƘǉĜǂ LJǫĂ

---

[1] - "ĭ ƥĂƞ!ƒ" Džƪƒ ýƞ LJŏ ƭƒƧƶ!ƒ ŬĜǉŏdžƧƊĂ ŬĜlŏ ý ǀ! NJ!Ăŏ Džƪƒ ƧƥƊ ."ǀƒƧƒƧƊ" ƧƪƔƙ ŬĈĜŏ!ƒ ƧƪƔ ŬĈĜŏ!ƒ ƓĂƊ ƧlƙĂ ŬĜŏƥŏƬƙĂ ĈĜŏ!ƒ ǂƪĂ LJŏ!ƒ .LJƶƒ
ŬƧĂƮĜƶ ƧŏƧơƙ ŬƧĂǉƙ Ŭ6ǁ ƒ 78.

[2] - ĭ ƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ Ŭ ƧĜƮǂ!ƒ Ŭ2ǁ ƒ 271- 272.

[3] - ŬŎƪĂ!Ūƒ ƟĂƧ ŬŎǉĜƶdž!ƒ Ŭ11ǁ ƒ 67.

[4] - ƔĜnjƮ LJŏƥ!ƒ ŎǁƊ Ƹƶǁ!ƒ ƪĂŏ LJǂ LJƊ ƥdžơdž LJǂ ƥdžơdž ƧƷnjŏƧŏƊŬ ƧƥƮdž Ŏ5 ƧǁĂ!ƒ ƔĜǂ!ƒ ŬƧĂǂǉĂǁ!ƒ ƙŏlƙ ƙŏĂƶƵ: ŎǁƵ ƥdžơdž
ƧƶdžĂƲ Ŭ ƥdžǁ! :ƥ. ƥdžơƊ ƥdžơdž ƔƧƷǂĬ ŬƘĂƧŏƨ ƔƧƥ ƔĜǂ!ƒ ŬȽŏdžǁƶ!ƒ Ŭ1ơ Ŭ1994 Ŭ6ǁ ƒ 334.

[5] - ŬŎ5ƪǉ!ƒ ŬǉƧŏƪƙ Ŭ2ǁ ƒ 191.

LJD Ɨùƹǘǘƒ ƘǘŋĂD [1](ŁJĂŔŽPŋǕ ǤĂ ŽǙǔ ŔŽPŋǕ ǤǙǗ ǤǙǗ ƒĂŔŽPŋǕ ŁJǤ ýǤǗ ŃǙǗ ƒĂŔŽPŋ ŃĂǗĂþ

LJĂþ "LJǒdž!ǤùU!ƒ" ƗU5! ĬǙƵ ŃLJǤơǕ ƧȚƙƥƒ Ă!Ă "LJǒdž!ǤU!ƒ" ǄĂǀ! ǮþƶǕ " Ǆǘǂ!ƒ ƧPD Ŏ5 ýĂǀǒ

þƒƧdž!ƒ LJƎ5 ÜþƒƧdž!ƒ ƻǘP ĂNjĂ ÜȿǕƱdž!ƒ LJǒdž!ǤU!ƒ Ŏ5 ƻǒƧƶƙ!ƒ LJD ǄNjĂƙdž ǄNjĂƙ! "ǄĂǀ!ƒ" ƗU5!

"ǄĂùǀǕ!" Ńù!Ăƥ Ŏ5 Ǆǘ!ƒĂ ÜǄǕU!ǤǕ ǄnjƼȚĂĂ ǄNjƧǂƦ Ǆþþ LJǒƦ!ƒ ƟĂǉ ǄĂƥ ǤǉNjǤNj "LJǒdž!ǤU!ƒ"ùǕ

.[2](þnjƶǕ! LJĂǂƙ

ýĂùǀǒ ƻǒ!ƌùƙ LJǕơĂÜLJǤǒǕĂÜƗơǤȚ5 LJdž ƗdžǒƧǂ!ƒ ƗǒǙƒ ŃƙĂơ Ǥdž Ŏ!Ǥdžŋǫ LJƵĂ

.ŃƙþƒƧǫ þƶǕ LJĂǂǒ Ǥdžǉǫ ýĂǀ!ƒ þĂƧĂ þȚƥ Ü"þǒƧÛ" ýþǕ "ýǒƥ " ýǤdžƶƙǕƒ) : ĭƧĂǕǤǕǒǉ!ƒ

-1 .ǀƧǤƶƙǕǙƒ ýǒǕǕ ĬǙƵ ƠƧǙƒĂ ƇǤdžǕǕ! ƔǤƱP!ƒ

-2 ŃǉǙ ÝǀƧǤƶƙǕƒ "ƇƒƦƺ!ƒ" LJǤǂdž ƇǤdž!ƒ ýƶŋ LJdž Ü"ýǕ!ƒ" ƠƧǙƒ Ŏ5 ƇǤdž!ƒ ƧĂƺ! ƧǤƶƙǕƒ

"Ĭùƶǘƒ" Ɨùƺ5! ǀƧǤƶƙǕǙƒ ƗǉǒƧƥ ýƶŋĂ .ƇǤdž!Ǥǘ ƠƧǙƒ ĭĂǀƙ! ƇƒƦƺ!Ǥǘ ƇǤdž!ƒ ŃǕȚ

.ƇǤdž!ƒ LJĂþ "ƇƒƦƺ!ƒ" Ŏ5 ýǤdžƶƙǕǘ! ƗƵĂưĂdž ǤnjǉĂǂ!

-3 ƇǤùdž!ƒ ýǤȚƙǙ ǼnjǒǕȚƙ ƨǤŋdž!ƒ ýǒǕǕ ĬǙƵ ƠƧǙƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƇǤdž!ƒ Ɨ5ǤưƎǕ "ǁƇǤdž " ýǤƥ

yùǕƙ!" ýĂùǀǒ LJD LJĂþ ƔƱǤPdž!ƒ Ƨǒdžư ƧǤƙPƒĂ Üǁ!Ǥdž!Ǥǘ ǁǕdž!ƒ ýǤȚƙƒ ƠƧǙǤǘ

."ǤNjƌǤdž

-4 ǤdžnjǉǒǕ ŃǒǕȚƙǕ! ýƶ5!ƒ ýƵǤ5!ƒ ǁƧƙ ĂNj ĭƦ!ƒÝYǘƥǙƒ ƧƱdž!ƒ ƩǤǕƙơǙ ǮƧǒƶƙǕdž ƧǤƙPƒ

ƔǤùƱP ýùƛdž ƇǤdžùǕ!ƒ ƔùƱǤPĂ ǀƧǤƶƙǕǙƒ ýǒǕǕ ĬǙƵ ƧdžD ǄƛÜLJǤǂ Ǥdž ǄþƵ Ŏ5

.ƠƧǙƒ

-5 Ǚǫ Ĭƙƌƙƙ Ǚ ƧĂdžǙƒ ǉƦNj LJǙ ÜƗǒǤǉǂ!ƒ ýǒǕǕ! ǮǂĂǕǕ ýƵǤ5!Ǥǘ ƟƧȚǒ Ǆ! "Ơǒƹ " Ŏ5

Ǆƨǘù!ƒ ýƶ5!ƒ ĂNjĂ ýƶ5!ƒ ƧǂƦ LJdž ýþƙǕǒ! ƗǒǙƒ ƧþȚdž Ŏ5 ŃǕƛdžĂ ÜƧǤnjƥ Ƨǒþƥ LJdž

.ƗǒǤǉǂ!ƒ LJƌȚ LJdž ǉƦNjĂ ÜǄĂƨǕdž!ƒ ĂNjĂ ýƵǤ5!ƒ ĬǙƵ

-6 .LJǤ5ĂƱ!ƒ ǄǤǒƥ LJƵĂ ÜȿǕƱdž!ƒ ǄǕU!ƒ LJƵ ƐǕǉǒ ŃǉǙ ÜƠǒƧƶƙ!Ǥǘ Ǆǘǂ!ƒ ǄƙP

-7 ŃǒƵþƙǕǒ ĭƦ!ƒ ăþǤǉdž!ƒ þǒƶǕƙ ĬǙƵ ǤnjƙǙþ!Ă ÜǙǤdžƶƙǕƒ ƧƛǂD ǤnjǉǙ ƇƒþǉǕ! "Ǥǒ " ƧǤǒƙPƒ

-:ydž ƧǤȚƙPǘ! ƠƧǙƒ ǤnjƙǒD ýǀǒ Ǆ! .ƗǕǒnj!ƒĂ ǀƨƶ!ƒ ǄǤǀdž

-[1] .38 ÜþĂNj

-[2] þdžơdž :ȿǒǀơƙ ÜƗƵƒƧǕ!ƒ ĭĂƦ ƘƒĂþD Ŏ5 ƗƵƒƧǕ!ƒ ƨǉǂ f ǒPǕƙ (ùNj737:Ƙ)ŎǕǕơ!ƒ ƧǒƛǙƒ LJǕ ýǒƵǤdžǕǫ LJǕ þdžơD LJǒþ!ƒ Ǆŋǉ

.203 -202 f ÜǄ1987 Ü1Ʊ Ü2 ƧǤƶdž!ƒ ǀȚǉdž ÜƗǒƧþǉǂǕǙƒ ÜƧȚdž ÜǄǘǕ!ƒ þǕƵ ýĂǕƹƨ

[illegible] -7

[illegible] -8

[illegible] -9

[illegible] -10

[illegible] -11

[illegible]

[illegible] -1

[illegible] -2

[illegible] -3

[illegible] [1] -4

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 728 [illegible] 1970 [illegible] 12 [illegible] 29-31.

ÜCĞdž⌉ǚ! ƒ ŏPTƙ ǁ!Ʀǂ Ă ÜĞnjǈdž ǂħĞɳƙ⌉Ǚƒ ɣǚƠĂ ƯƧǖ! ƒ ŏPTƙ ÜǂdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǂŏǓƒ Ŏ5

Cƒɓùǈ!ƒ ƘƒĂɓD Ƨùƛǂ D "Ğùŏ" ǈDĂ Ü ƒ ŏƮPƙ!ƒ ǈdž YĂǈ Nħ "ǁCĞdž" Ĭ!ǫ ƻĞǂ!ƒ ǂ5ĞƣǫǈD Ğdžǂ

.ýĞdžƶƙ⌉Ǚƒ Ŏ5 ǵƵĂŏT

ǵl5Ă ǈĞǂ ƘƒƧĞħƶ!ƒ Džƒɓ Pƙ⌉ƒĂÜŎǈĞƶdž!ƒ ƭĞ⌉ƙƒ ǈD Ğdžǂ Ü"Ĭƶǚpƒ "Ă "Ĭƶǚħƒ" ǈŏħ ƩǈĞɳƙ!ƒĂ

.NdžƲǈĂ ĂƠǈ!ƒ ɓƵƒĂl!

Ĭùǚ Ƶ ýĞdžƶƙù⌉ǙƒĂ ÜŎǈĞùƶdž!ƒ ǂƹǚħĂ ÜDžƲǈ!ƒ ǈ⌉Ơħ ǂdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǂŏǓƒ ǉƦǋ ƘƨĞƙdžƒ

-: Ĭ!Ğƶƙ NǈD Ʀǫ ÝǂǈŏƮƐ!ƒ ŎǈĞƶdž!ƒ

Ÿƒ ĂǋƧɓldž!ƒ ýƵĞ5!ƒ ǈD Ýĭǫ "ƯƧD Ğŏ ýĞpĂ" ǈǂƙ Dž!Ă "ƯƧD Ğŏ ýŏp" ǂdžǚǂ ƘCĞɳ /1

Ƙùǈ Ğǂ5 "ƟĂùǈ Ĭ!ǫ ĬƠĂÔĂ" ĂǋĂ ÝýĂnjɳdžǚ! CĞǈħ!Ğħ Dɓħ ǈĞ5ĂƱ!ƒ ƒ Ʈp ǈǕ ǁ!Ʀǂ ÜĬ!Ğƶƙ

ǈD ǈùǂdždž!ƒ ǈùdž ǵƣŏD ÜNħ Dɓħ Ğdžǂ ÜýĂnjɳdžǚ! CĞǈħ!Ğħ ɓnjTdž!ƒ ĬnjƙǈŏǈǟħĬƣƙlƙǂǚǂĞTdž!ƒ

ĂùǋŸƒ ĞdžǈŏħÜŎǈdžƙ!ƒ ǈdž YĂǈ ƒƦǋĂ " CĞdž Ĭƶǚħƒ ƯƧD Ğŏ": ƒĂ!Ğp NƶdžǈǂǚĂ ǵƠĂǈ ǈD ǈĂǂŏ

ÜƦ5Ğǈ Ĭ!Ğƶƙ ǉƧdžD ǈǕ ÜýĂnjɳdžǚ! CĞǈħ!ƒ Ăǋ ǂ!ĞƠ!ƒ ǉƦnj! ɣ⌉ǈǕƒ ǈĞǂ ǁ!Ʀ! ǂlŏlƠ!ƒ Ĭǚ Ƶ ƧdžǓƒ

Ý ɓnjùTdž!ƒ Ŏ5 lƧNjĞƲ!ƒ ǂƵƧ⌉!ƒ ýĞƠ ŎǂƠƙ ǂŏƠħ lƧĞħƶ!ƒ ƧŏƮlƙ ǂŏƺħ ǁ!Ʀǂ .ĬǈdžƙŏǉƧŏƹĂ

ýĂùnjɳdžǚ! CĞǈħ!ƒĂ .lɓƠƒĂ ǂƲƠ! Ŏ5 Ƙdžƙ ĞnjƀǂĂ ǂlƠǚƙdž ǂƶŏƧ⌉ ƘCĞɳ ɓnjTdž!ƒ ǂŏĞnjǈ ǈǫ Ʀǫ

.ƯƧƺ!ƒ ƒƦǋ DžɓPŏ

Yǚpǫ ƧĂ5 ĬnjƙǈǩǕ ǈĞ5ĂƱ!ƒ ǂǚǂTdž ǈǕ ǁ!ƦĂÝ CĞdž⌉!ƒ Ĭǚ Ƶ ƯƧǕƒ Ĭ!Ğƶƙ Džɓp /2

ǂǚǂTdž!ƒ ǯƠĂ CĞdž⌉!ƒ Yǚpǫ ɓƶħ ǉĞŏdž!Ğħ ǭƧĂdžƺdž Ĭlħŏ ƯƧǕƒ NɳĂ ǈǕ ÜƧƱdž!ƒ ǈƵ CĞdž⌉!ƒ

Ĭƶǚpƒ CĞdž⌉ǚ! ýlŏ Dž!Ă" ǁCĞdž Ŏƶǚħƒ ƯƧD Ğŏ" ýĞp Ĭ!Ğƶƙ NǈD Ğdžǂ.ĞNjCĞdž ƯƧǕƒ ýǚħħ ǈĂǂŏ

Cƨɳ CĞdž!ƒĂ ÜCĞdž!ƒ Ƨɓ Ʈdž Ŏnj5 ƯƧǕƒ ǈdž ǚƮD CĞdž!ƒ ǈǕ ǁ!ƦĂÝ CĞdž!ƒ ýƒƨǈǫ ǈƵ

.CĞdž⌉!ƒ ǈdž Ʃŏ!Ă .ĞNjƋĞdž Ğnjŏ5Ă ƯƧǕƒ ƘlǚP ĭDÝĞnjǈdž

ǈǕ ǁ!ƦĂÝ ƧŏdžƣĞħ Ĭ5ƙǂƒ ĞdžǈǫĂ (ĭɓĂɳ!ƒ Ĭǚ Ƶ ǂǈŏ5⌉!ƒ ƘĂƙ⌉ƒĂ)Ĭ!Ğƶƙ ýlŏ Dž!/3

ǂŏǓƒ ǉƦǋ Ŏ5 Džǚǂ!ƒ ǈD Ğdžǂ ÜǉƧǂƦ! Ĭƶƒɓ ǚ5 ƭĞŏ⌉!ƒ ǈdž DžĂnj5dž ĭɓĂɳ!ƒ Ĭǚ Ƶ ăĂƙ⌉ƒ ĭƦ!ƒ

.lƧĞħƶ!ƒ ýŏĂƱƙ Džɓ Ƶ lĞƵƒƧdžĂÜƨĞɳŏǕƒĂ ƧĞƮƙPǓƒ Ĭǚ Ƶ njĬǈħdž Nǚǂ ǂdžŏƧǂ!ƒ

[illegible] "2" [illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

1- [illegible] 88.

2- [illegible]

[illegible] 1995 [illegible] 32 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1] [illegible] .[2]

[illegible] .220 [illegible] 1996 [illegible]

[illegible] 1979 [illegible] .410-409 [illegible]

[1] [illegible] .387 -385 [illegible]

[2] [illegible] 205 [illegible]

[illegible] .[2](...[1] [illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible]

-[1] [illegible] .1039 [illegible] 1988 [illegible]

-[2] [illegible] .465 [illegible]

-[3] [illegible] 276 [illegible] .21 [illegible] 1958 [illegible]

[illegible] .41 [illegible] 1959 [illegible]

"LJη!ƒ" ƽŭƱǫ ƇƓη ϸρǍ ÜDžŭƪ!ƒ DžnjöǁƸ "Ɨǂƒŭdž!ƒ" ýdžƙTö Ɠdž "LJη!ƒ" LJdž ϸƒƧö LJD ƨǍηö

ƧǮǂŪƒ DžNjǍ .[1](..ƓƕƪLj ƗLjη!ƒ LJöƕǍ NǈLjöƕ ƒǍǁƶηǍ) : Ĭ!ƓƶƙNǃ!Ǎρ Ŏ5 Ɠdžǂ "Ɨǂƒŭdž!ƒ" ĬǁƷ

ƚöơ Ɨǂƒŭdž!ƒ LJD Džnjư ƶƕ DžƷƨǍ ÜƧNjƓƱ!ƒ ƻŭƤ NǈLjD Ĭ5Ƥö ŮǍ Ɨǂƒŭdž!ƒ Ƨöƺ Ŏ5 NǃƓdžƶƙƪƒ

ƧǍǂƦdž!ƒ ýǮdž!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƴηƒƧ Ƨödžư!ƒ Nǃ!Ǎρ Ĭ!ǫ .... ÜDžnjηƒƧϸǫ ĬƷƕLjö Ů NǈLjƓöƙǫ Ŏ5 ƱƑƓƪǍ ƒǍLjƓǂ

Ů ǎD "Ɠdž" ýǮdžƕ LJƓöƙŰƒ Ĭ5Lj ϸƒƧdž!ƒ LJǍƕ ƓLjƒƦöǫǍ ÜƓLjöƶdž ŭǮdž Nǃ! LJǍǂö LJD DžNjǍƙö LJƷ ƪƨƒƧƙơƒ

.[2](LJƈƧǀ!ƒ ýǮdž Džŭǂƕ LJǍƙdžö

ƚơƓƮ5ǍÜƗLjƱ5 ǍǍƦ DžnjLjŪ Ü"LJŋ!ƒ" ĬǁƷ ƓLjNj "ΣLjŰƒ" Džϸϸ NǈLjD Ʊơŭdž!ƒ LJdžǍ

ƒƦNj ýǮdžƕ ƒǍƙdžö LJD DžNjƧöƺ LJǍϸ DžNjƒϸơƙ Ÿƒ ĿJŪ ÜƧǂƦ!Ɠƕ LJöǁǀ!ƒ LJöƦNj Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ Ÿƒ D ƒ ƤƤ.LJƓöƕǍ

ÜǂρƧƓƤ!ƒ ýƓdžƷŪƓƕ LJƓöƙŰƒ ĬǁƷ ƧϸρD LJη!ƒ ĿJŪ "LJη!ƒ" Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ Ÿƒ Ƨǂ Ʀ .DžöƱƶ!ƒ LJƈƧǀ!ƒ

Ů ƚöơ LJdž NǁöƕρǍ ǍNj DžǂƒƧö NǈLjǫ) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓρ Ɠdžǂ DžnjLjǍƧö Ů DžnjLjD Ůǫ ÜΣLjŰƒ ĬǁƷ ƗöƮƶƙƪdž!ƒ

.[3](DžnjLjǍƧƙ

LJƑdžƱƙ Ů Ɠdž ƒƦNj LJƎ5 "LJη!ƒ" ýdžTƙ Ɨǂƒŭdž!ƒ LJD):Nǃ!Ǎρ LJD Ůǫ ÜLJƓƕDǍ ŎƪǍ!Ūƒ LJƪơD

.NǈƕDžNjƧdžƙö Ɠdž Ÿƒ LJǍƮƶö Ů LJöƦ!ƒ ÜLJǍdžƧǂdž!ƒ Ÿƒ ϸƓƕƷ DžnjLjD Ʀǫ Σ5Lj!ƒ NǈǍ!ǫ

ǎǫƟĬǁǁ :"3" ǫljƑƁƪǁǁ

ƪJǍϸ ƗJdž DžƙƶƱƙƪƒ ƪJdž ƒǍƷϸƒǍ [illegible] ƒǍƙƱ ýϸ [illegible] ƗǍƖǍƖ Džƒ) : Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ Ÿƒ ýǍǀö

.[4](ƗJöρϸƓƮ [illegible] ƗJǫ [illegible]!ƒ

.[5]([illegible] ƴöƤ Ů [illegible]!ƒ [illegible]) : Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ýǍǀöǍ

:ŎNj ýơƒƧdž ĬǁƷ LJƈƧǀ!ƒ ýǮdžƕ ƒǍƙdžö LJD "ΣLjǫ" Ǎ "LJη" LJdž ƘƓρǍǁƤdž!ƒ Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ Ÿƒ ǎϸơƙ

ƚöϸơƕ ƒǍƙdžöǁ5):Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓρ .LJƎƶdž Ƨϸρ LJööƶƙ Ƨöƺ LJdž LJƈƧǀ!ƒ ýǮdžƕ ƒǍƙdžö LJD ƒǍϸơƙ-1

.[6](LJöρϸƓƮ ƒǍLjƓǂ LJǫ NǁǮdž

---

[1] - ."158 "ÜƘƓ5ƓƮ!ƒ

[2] - .215 ƒ Ü15Ɯ ÜŎLjƓƶdž!ƒ ƟǍƧ ÜŎƪǍ!Ūƒ

[3] - Üƻƒ ƧƷŪƒ

[4] - ."38" ÜΣLjǍö

[5] - ."23" ÜǀƧǀƕ!ƒ

[6] - ."34" ÜƧǍƱ!ƒ

[illegible] -2
.[1](... [illegible]

[illegible] -3
.[2](... [illegible]

[illegible]

.[3](... [illegible]

[illegible]

-[1] "13" [illegible]

-[2] "38". [illegible]

-[3] [illegible] .241 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1]([illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2]([illegible]

-1 [illegible] .79 [illegible] 1993

-2 [illegible] 98 [illegible] 1983 [illegible]

Ɨùƕ℧Ǥp ƔƧƨ!ƒ ăþơķ – Ǳǐ˥Ă ǊǒǏƵ Ÿƒ ǏǏŢ – Ŏƕǉ!ƒ):ŎŢǂƧƨ!ƒ ǇǑþ!ƒ Ƨþƕ ýĂlŏ

Ǐ!ǫ ƒĂ!þƵ ǤǆǇǫĂ ÜƒĂǏƶ5! ǁ!Ʀ ǏǏƵ ƒĂƧþp Ă! ǊǇŪ ÝǊǇƵ ǄǊƨƞƶ! ǊǏǍǆƕ ƒĂķǆŏ Ǆ! ǄǌǇǄĂ ÜǇƈƧ!!Ǥƕ

:ƒĂ!Ǥùp lƧǤùķĂ "ƧƶùŢ " :ƒĂ!Ǥp lƧǤķĂ "Ƨơ˥ " :ƒĂ!Ǥp lƧǤķ5 .ăƧƤǄ Ǥƒƨǌķ˥ŬƒĂ lƧǤķ þǤǇƶ!ƒ

.[1](ƔǤ℧lǇŬƒĂ Ƨǰơķ!ƒ ǇǆƷ ǁ!Ʀ ýǂĂ ."ǇǑ!ĂŪƒ Ƨŏ℧Ǥ˥Ǆ"

-:[2]ǇǑǌƞĂ ǇǆƷ ǇƈƧ!!ƒ ƨǤƞƵǫĂ

ƒĂù5ǏķƤƒĂ .Ǌķư ƧǤƶǆƷ ǇƵ ƩǤǇ!ƒ ƻƧŢƕ :ŎǇǤĂ!ƒĂ ÜǊ˥5Ǉƕ ƭǏƶķǆƷ ƨǤƞƵǫ :ǤǆǇǌþơǄ

Ƙùǚǂ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇǫĂ ÜƘƒƦ!ƒ Ɨ5Ţ ĂǋǊ ĭƦ!ƒ Ǆŏþl!ƒ Ǆǚǂ!Ǥƕ ƴþĂ ĭþơķ!ƒ Ǉǫ :ýŏl5 ÜǇƨǤƞƵǫ Ŏ5

.[3](ǤǊƨƞƵ ƴþĂ Ǌŏ5Ă ƭŏ℧ķ ŬǤǆƷ ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5

Ü3℧Ü ƻƧǤƶǆƷ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧŏƕ ÜǄǏŏǊƒƧƕǫ ýư5!ƒ ĂƕǄ þǆƷơǆƷ ƭŏlơķ ÜǇƈƧ!!ƒ ǄĂǏƵ Ŏ5 ǇǤǊƧƕ!ƒ ÜŎŢǂƧƨ!ƒ Ÿƒ þƕƵ Ǉƕ þǆƷơǆƷ ǇǑþ!ƒ Ƨþƕ

25 ƒ Ü 1Ɯ ÜƘŬ

-:ǊǇǫ ǇƈƧ!!ƒ ƨǤƞƵǫ ǊƞĂǄ ǇǆƷ -:ǇƈƧ!!ƒĬ5 ƨǤƞƵŰƒ ǉĂƞĂ Ŏ5 ŎǇǚpǤƕ!ƒ ýĂlŏ -[2]

."12" ǇƒƧǆƷƵ ýǤ " Ǆǉǌǌƞ Ǐ!ǫ ǇĂƧŢơķĂ ǇĂƕǏƺķ˥ ƒĂƧ5ǂ ǇǑƦ! ýp " Ǐ!Ǥƶķ Ǌ!Ăp Ăơǉ ÜƔĂŏƺ!ƒ ǇƵ ƧǤƕƤŪƒ ǇǆƷư ķŏ /Ǆ

-:ŎǊ ǉĂƞĂ ƨǤƞƵű! ǇǆƷư ķǆƷ!ƒ ƨǤƞƵŰƒ ĂǊĂ .ǊǇƵ ƭǏƤ!ƒ ƨƞƵ ǄǏƶŏ ĭƦ!ƒ þơ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ÜƗƸǚƕ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǉǤķǇǆƷ Üƻŏ!ǆķ!ƒĂ ǄǏƱǇ!ƒ ƴŏþƕ ǊǇǫ /Ɣ

ƴǆƷƞ ǄǤƱǇ ǇǆƷ þĂǌƶǆƷ!ƒ ǇƵ ƜƧǤƤ ǊƕǊƒƦǆƷ ǇǑǤƕķĂ ÜǊǊĂƞĂ ƻƧŢķ ǏǏƵ ǇƈƧ!!ƒ ǄƱǇ ǇǄ ǁ!ƦĂ ÜƗǏǆƷƞ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƴƞƧŏ ǤǆƷ ǤǌǉǆƷ -Ǆ

.Ǌƕ ƒ ķƤŏ ƔĂǏ˥Ǆ Ǌ!Ă ÜƘǤpĂǏƤǆƷ!ƒ

.ƗŏƱ5Ǐ!ƒ ŎǇǤƶǆƷ!ƒĂ ÜƴŏþƕƧƒ ƻƧŢķ!ƒĂ ÜƗƕƒƧƺ!ƒĂ ÜƗơǤŢ5!ƒ ǉƦǊ ǏǏƵ ýǆƷķŢǆƷ Ǆǚǂ ƔƧƶǏ! ƩŏǊ ǊǇǄ -Ɣ

.ǇǑǤƕķŏ ŬĂ ƘĂǤ5ķŏ Ů Ǌ5ŏ!ǆķ ƴŏþƕĂ ÜǊǆƷƱǇ Ɣŏƞ ƵǇǄ -Ɯ

.("Ǉƞ!ƒ "Ă "ƩǇŰƒ" Ǆǚǂ lþǤƵ ǇǆƷ ƜƧƤŏ ƗƸǚƕ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǤƶpĂǆƷ ƴþĂ ǇƈƧ!!ƒ ǄƱǇ -þ

Ü ƻƧǤƶǆƷ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧŏƕ ÜǄǏŏǊƒƧƕǫ ýư5!ƒ ĂƕǄ þǏƶơǆƷ :ƭŏlơķ ÜǇƈƧ!!ƒ ƨǤƞƵǫ ÜŎǇǚpǤƕ!ƒ Ǆ˥Ǥ!!ƒ Ƨ5ƶƞ Ǉƕ Ɣŏ℧!ƒ Ǉƕ þǆƷơǆƷ Ƨǂƕ ĂƕǄ

.15 -13 ƒ ÜƘŬ Ü1℧

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] -:"4" [illegible]

[2]([illegible]) : [illegible] -[illegible]

[1]([illegible]) : [illegible] - [illegible]

---

[1] - [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.26 [illegible] 1995 [illegible]

[2] - "93" [illegible].

[3](…ƨdžƌƙ ǴdžƜ [2]ƳþƮǴ5) : Ĭ!Ǵzƙ ýǴp - Ш

LJdž Ǵnjŏ5 þɳƙ ǚ5 ǧfĂƱ!f ƨĂŋ!f LJdž ƖƨĂŋ!f ƊƨƖƙ ƘLjƊĂ …) ŎLjǴɳƨɳ!f ýĂƖŏ

Ǜƍ ƝƜdž ƳŏƨƷ!f ăƨƙ5 ÜLJcƨƖ!f ƳŏƨƩ Ŏ5 ǴǴdžƜz!f ƝzdžɧɳǴdž ǧƜdžƙƙĂ ÜǴƑŏƬ ƳŏƨƷ!f

ƗƜŏƨƷ!f ƗƱ5Ɯ!f LJĂǂƙ LJƊ LJĂþ …Ɲŏ5 ƖƨǴzƙƪf ýɳƊ LJdž ǴƜŏƨƩ LJǴǂ ǴdžǛƍ ýŏǴƜ!f Ŏ5

ƖþĂþzdž ƘǴdžƜǂ Ŏ5 ǁ!Ʀ ăƐƙ ǴdžLjƍ Ǵnjƪ5Lj Ŏ5

-: Ĭ!Ǵzƙ Ɲ!Ăp ýƛdžǂ

[4] […ǴLjƮƱþ ǴLj! ǧɳƵ …] : Ĭ!Ǵzƙ ýǴp -Ɗ

[5][ƨƪþĂ ƟfĂ!Ɗ ƘfƦ] : Ĭ!Ǵzƙ ýǴp -Ƴ

.[6][Ǵŏƨƪ ǁƙơƙ ǁƜƨ ýzɳĂ] : Ĭ!Ǵzƙ ýǴp -Ш

LJcƨù!f ƱǴù5!Ɗ Ɛùƛǂ Ɗ LJǴǂ Ă! ƝǛƍ ƊƛƛĂ):ŎLjǴɳƨɳ!f ýĂƖŏ ƳŏƨƷ!f ĬLjzdž LJƵĂ

fƦƍ ĂƜƤƥ Ǚ ƝLjƊ ǁfƦ .ƝƜ ăþơǩ!f ŎƮƮ LJƊĂ ÜƨǴɳƵǕf ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ýƤþŏ LJƊ ǛǴơƜdž LJǴǂ! ÜǴƜŏƨƩ

.[7](ǁ!ƦƜ Ɲ! ƊƜƵ Ǚ LJdž ĂƊ ÜƳŏƨƷ!f LJdž Ɲ!ǴƛdžƌƜ ƜƜƵ Ɲ! ƗLJdž ăþƅǩŏ LJƊ LJdž ƝƜ ăþơƙ!f yþĂ

Ɲùþǂ Ɨù5ƨzdž! ƨƤǕf ĂƜƙ ƗþơfĂ þƝjfĂƬ!f yƜƙƙ LJdž þƜ Ǚ ǁ!Ʀ Ơưƙŏ Ĭƙ́ơĂ

ÜƗƜƨùƬdž ƊnjƜĂƜp ƘƜzɳ: ĬLjzdž!fĂ Ü"ýɳz!f ŋƳơ "ƨŏþƖƙ!f) ƗŏǕf LJƊ ƗƜƱƵ LJƜf þƨĂŏ ÜƳŏƨƷ!f

ƊnjƜùơ ƗƝùƵƬ ÜƊnjƜĂƜp Ŏ5 ýɳz!f ƨdžƊ LJǂdžƙ LJƵ ƖƨǴƜƵ "ýɳz!f ŋƳơ " ƨŏþƖƙ!fĂÜƨǴɳdžĂ ƝŏƜƬƙ

Ƙùƙzɳ ÜƝŏƜƬƙ!f ĬƜƵ ƗŏLjƜdž ÜƖƨǴzƙƪǕfĂ ƖƨǴzƙƪf ƨǴɳdž!Ǵ5 Üýǂ Ǖf LJĂþ ǴǴdž!f ƳƨƬƜ ýɳzƜ!

-[1] ƨƪĂŏ "80".

-[2] ƳþƮǴ5 : ƳƮƊ ý : ƳþƮ!f :ƳǴƮ!f Üƚƚ!f ƝƙƬ ƳŏƊ ƳþƮLjǴ5 ƝƙƖƖƬ ƚƬLjǴ5 ƝLjdžĂ ƚƨ5ƙ!f .ǴưŏƊ .ƪ!ƨŏdž LJƜ!f ÜŎƜơ!f ƨþ!f LJĂƮdž!f Ü7Ш
f 183.

-[3] ƨɳơ!f Ü"94".

-[4] ƨɳơ!f "94".

-[5] "ƨƪþĂ ƟfĂ!Ɗ ƘfƦ" ŎƝjĂ LJdž ƮƊ!f ƘǴ5ƊƮ!f Ĭƙ!f ƊƙĂƖƙ ƊǴƖdž ƮĂdž!f ƘǴ5ĂƮ ƳĂƙ5 ǴnjƜǴdž Ǵnjƙŏ Ɨ ǛŏƜ ýƮ5ŏ Ǵnjƙŏ ƝLjŏƜĂ Ʃ5Lj ƩƮdž!f ƨþƮ Ü8Ш
f 133. ŏĂƖ!f ýĂƖŏ:- ŎƮƤƐƙ ƮƬĂƜ ƮơƮ!f ƮLJ ƊƛĂ ùǂƛĂ LJ ŎƮŏdžp LJdž ƖþĂƨƪdž LJdž ƨþơ.

f 25. ÜƘŬ Ü1Ʊ Ɨŏ5ǴƖƛ!f ƗƜƙǂdž!f ÜƘĂƨŏƜ ÜƪƨzƬ LJfĂþ ÜŎ5zɳ!f LJŏƪơ!f LJƜ þdžơƊ Ƴŏƥ!f ĂƜƊ

-[6] ƨŏƨdž Ü"23"

-[7] ŎLjǴɳƨɳ!f ÜƨǴɳƵǕf ýƑǕþ f 397.

Ǒù5 Ɣùơ!ƒ ǈǂdžǩ! "ƒĂǈƧƮȎ" Ʊ5! Ƨǒʑǩǐ ȠƗ ÜǸƧƬǩ ǤnjǈǂǂdžǍ ǤnjǈdžǍ "ýȠʑ!ƒ ǋƔơ" ǈǂdžǩ! ǄǌǉĂǈǉ
.[1](ǄǌǉĂǈǉ

ǂ5Ʈ ǤnjǈƥƒƧdž!ƒĂ ÝlƧǤʑǩǐƒ ljǛǋ):ǑljǤȠƧȠ!ƒ ăȠƧ ăƧǒ ǑưƧ!ƒ ƻǒƧƬ!ƒ ǈȠ Ƨǒƺ

ÜƔĂƧùƬdž!ƒ ǂȠƨǤdžǍ ǤnjȠƨǤdž5 ÜǸơ ƘǈƧƬǩ ǄǌǉĂǈǉ ǈǂ5 ÜýȠƶ!ƒ Ɣơ Ǒ5 ǂƺ!ǤdžǤ ǄǌǉĂǈǉ

Ǜ ƔĂùǈ!ƒ ǈǛ ÝǸǒǈƵ ǄǛǂ!ƒ ǂ!Ǜƥ! ýȠʑ!ƒ ǋƔơ ƻƦơĂ ÜǛĂǛdž!ƒ Ƈ ǏƬ!ƒ ǂƱ!ǤƤdž ǤnjƱ!ǤƤĂ

.[2](ǂlǒlơ!ƒ ǏǈƵ ýȠʑ!ƒ ƔƧƬǩ Ǥnj5ƮĂ ǑƮǒ

ÜǈƧƬ ƇǑƬ!ƒ ýʑȠ ĂǋǍ "ƔƒƧƬǛƒ"):lƧǤʑǩǐƒ ǋȠ ƧĂƬǤƵ ǈƒ ýĂlǒ ǁ!Ʀǂ

ƒƦ! .ǈǤǒƧǐ!ƒĂ ýǤƮǩǛƒ ĂǋǍ ǋƬ!ƒ ǋȠĂĂ .ǋǒ5 ǚƤƒƥĂ ÜǤǑƬǈ ǚƮǩdž ƇǏƬ!ƒ ýʑȠ! lƧǤʑǩǐƒĂ

ƺǈ ǋȠ Ǐ!ǫ lƧǤƬǘ! ǄǌǉƒƧƬǫ ýȠʑ!ƒ ǄǌǉơýʑȠ ǤdžǈǫĂ ÜƔƒƧƬ!ƒ lƥƬ! "ƔƒƧƬǛƒ" ƒĂƧǤʑǩǐƒ

ǂƥǤùlǩƵƒĂ ǤǈǤǐơǩǐƒ ǋǈ ƒĂ5ƺƬ Ǥdžǈǫ .ljǤǈǫ ƒĂǈƧƬȠ ǄǌǋƧǒƺ ǈǂ ǋǒ5 Ǆǌ! ƧdžǛƒ ƺǈdž ýȠʑ! Ǆǌǉơ

.[3](…ƔǋƦǛ! ǄǌǉơƱƧ5 ǈdž ljĂǐƥƤ ƔǋƦ ǈdž ljĂȠƧ Ǥdž! ǄǌǈȠ ǏȠÝ ǄǌʑƵǈ ǋǒ5 ǈȠĂ ǄǋǛƒ ǋǈȠ

Ǥùdžǂ5):ǋù!Ălǈ ǤʑƑƒƧ ǂƧǒĂƮǩ ǂdžǒƧǂ!ƒ ǂǒǛƒ ljǛǋ ƥnjƬdž ƧĂƮǒ ǋǈǂ5 ƔƱƤ ƥǒǐ ǤdžȠ

ýùƵǤ5 ýùʑ5ǈ ƒĂǈƧùƬȠ ƥù!! lƥùǒƧ5 lƧĂùƮ Ǒnj5 ÝǂǒǛƒ ǤnjdžǐƧǩ Ǒǩ!ƒ ǂƱǒǈƺ!ƒ lƧĂƮ!ƒ

ýƛdžǩǒ ýǤǒƤ!ƒ ýƱǒĂ Ü! ǄǌǉĂǈǉ Ǒ5 .ƿ ljĂǈƧƬȠ ǈǒȠĂ ! ýȠʑ!ƒ ƒĂǈƧƬȠ .ƿ ƒƦǤdž ƒĂǈƧƬȠĂ.ǄǋƒĂǐ

ljǛùǋ ƘƇǤùȠ ǏƦ!ƒ ÜǑljǋƦ!ƒ Ǐljʑdž!ƒ ǏǐljǒƥǤǂǒ! ǏǩơÜǛǤƤƥǫĂ ǂƱǒǈƺ!ƒ ǂ5ǒljʑ!ƒ ǂ!ĂǤơdž!ƒ ǁǈǩ

Ǒù5 ǤǈƒƧƬǫ ljĂǈƧƬȎ ǄǌǉƥǍǂ! Ǐǩơ ÜýȠʑ!ƒ lƥǤʑ! ƥǒƥƬ!ƒ ǄǌǈơĂǋĂ ÜǸǒƥǂǩ! ǂdžǐȠdž!ƒ lƧĂǐ!ƒ

.[4](…ƧǐƵdž!ƒ ǑljǋƦ!ƒ Ƨǒǈʑǩ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƩǤǒl!Ǥ ƧĂƮdž!ƒ Ǒljc Ƨl!ƒ Ƨǒǈʑǩ!ƒ ǂdžǒƿ ĂƥǈǩǤljǋ .!ƔĂǈl!ƒ

"ƨǤùȠdž" ýǂ5 "ǋǒǈƬǩ!ƒ"Ă "ƨǤȠdž!ƒ" ǈdž ýdžƬȠĂ ǋƵȠ "lƧǤʑǩǐƑƒ" ǈȠ ƻĂƧʑdž!ƒ ǈdžĂ

ƔƇùǹưȠ ǈùdž "ǋǒǈƬǩ!ƒĂ ƨǤȠdž!ƒ" ǈǒǈƧư!ƒ ǈǒƦǋ ǈȠ Ǥdžǂ .Ʃǂʑ!ƒ Ʃǒ!Ă lƧǤʑǩǐƒ "ǋǒǈƬǩ"Ă

Ʃ5ljù!ƒ ǋùǒ!ǫ ǈǂƧùǩ ǏƦ!Ǥ5 ÝǈǤǒǈ!ƒ ƔƇǹưȠ ǈdž ǤưǒȠ Ǐǩ!ƒ "lƧǤʑǩǐƑƒ" Ǐ!ǫ ǈǤǒdžǩljǒĂ ǈǤǒǈ!ƒ

ǈǤùʑdžƑƒĂ Ƨ5ǂ!ƒ ǂ5Ʈ ǈƵ ǂǒǤljǂ ǁ!Ʀǂ ǈĂǂǩ ƥƤĂ .lƧǤʑǩǐƒ ǂǒƑƒ ǈĂǂǩ ǈȠ ĂǋǍ ǋǒǈƵ ýƤĂǩĂ

- ƥǈƵĂ ǑƤĂƧǤ5!ƒ Ǒ!ǤơƧ!ƒ :ƭǒlơǩ Üƨǒʑʑ!ƒ ƔǤǂ!ƒ Ƨǒǐ5ǩ Ǒ5 ƨǒȠĂ!ƒ ƧƧơdž!ƒ ÜǂƱƮƵ ǈǉ ǄǤǉǩ ǈǉ Ɣ!ǤƺǈǉƭơǑƒ ƥǈƵ ƥdžơdž ĂǈȠ -[1] .326 ƒ Ü1ǚ Üǉ1977 Ü1Ʊ Üǂơĥ! Üǂ ƧǤƮljƑƒ ǄǒǋƒƧǋ ǈǉ Ÿƒ
- .17 ƒ ÜǈǤǒǈ!ƒ ƒ ǒƤǈ ÜǑưƧ!ƒ ƻǒƧƬ!ƒ -[2]
- .611 ƒ Ü1ǚ ÜƧǒĂljǩ!ƒ ƧǒƧơǩ ÜƧĂƬǤƵ ǈƒ -[3]
- .121 ƒ Ü1ǚ ÜƘǛ Ü5Ʊ Üǂljc Ʀ!!ƒ ýǚƱ Ǒ5 ÜƔƱƤ ƥǒǐ -[4]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible]

[2] [... [illegible] ..] : [illegible] -2

[illegible]

.[3] ([illegible])

[illegible]

.[4] ([illegible])

[illegible] .[5] [illegible]

[6] [[illegible]] : [illegible] -3

1- [illegible] 1995 [illegible] 24.

2- [illegible] "80"

3- [illegible] 220.

4- [illegible] 336.

5- [illegible] 1967 [illegible] 241.

6- [illegible] "94"

[illegible] [1] [2].

[illegible] [3].

[illegible] [4].

[illegible].

1- [illegible] 315 [illegible] 1984 [illegible] 370.

2- [illegible] 8 [illegible] 358.

3- [illegible] 1 [illegible] 4 [illegible] 490.

1/ [illegible] 35.

ÜLJcƧù!!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔŏƧƺ!ƒ LJĜŏŀ! ŎLjĜƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧNjĜl!ƒ ƥŀƵ NJƥĜƪ ĜdžŎNj ƗƛŭƛƛƒƗ ĬƛdžŰƒ ljƦNj

Ŏ5 ƘĂơ ĜnjLjĐ Ůǫ ÝĜnjƱĜ5!Đ Ɨŀƥ DžƸƧ ƥNjƒĂƬ!ƒ ljƦNj ƘLjĜƗ5 .NJŏ5 lƧĜƶƙƪƒ ýƞĐ LJdž ƔŏƧƸ ĂNjĂ

.lƧNjĜƱ!ƒ ƗŀŏƭƼ!ƒĂ ÜlƧNjĜŀ!ƒ ƗŏƨdžƒĜnjƶĉŀŏ Ĝdž LJĜŏŀ!ƒ LJdž ĜLjƒĂ!Đ ĜnjŏƱ

-:Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ NJ!Ăƥ ƦƤƌ5 ĜnjƪƼLj Ŏ5 ƭƸǂllɛ ŀĜɛƥƷ LJƵ ƥNjƒĂƬŀ ll!Ʀ ƥƶŀ ĬƙĐ Džƛƛ

[1] [...ƔĜƦôƠ!ƒ ĎžĂŀ ýƞƥ ĜŽƱƥ ĜŽŽ ýƞƵ ĜŽƞƧ ƒĂĺĜƥĂ ..] :Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜƥ -Đ

ƥùƪƒ ĂNjĂ ƗƼŏôƠƬ!ƒ "Ʊđ!ƒ") :"Ʊđ!ƒ" ƗƱ5! ĬLjƶdž Ŏ5 ŎLjĜnjƼƬŰƒ ƔƸƒƧ!ƒ ýĂlŏ

Džù! LJǫĂ ÜĹŀĜƙƗ ĎŭƗ!ƒ Ĭdžƪŏ ĜdžƗ ll!Ʀŀ ƔĂƙƗdž!ƒ ĬdžƦŏ ƥƥ DžƛÜNJŏ5 ll!Ʀŀ ƝƔĂƙƗdž!ƒĂÜƔĂƙƗdž!

Ʊùlĉ ƒĂ.ŰĂùƱ YĂƱldž!ƒ ĂNj Ʊđ!ƒ LJĐ ĜdžƗ .ĹƭƧƵ YĂƱldž!ƒ ĈŎƬ!ƒ Ʊđ!ƒ ýƬĐĂÜĹŀĂƙƗdž ŁJƗŏ

.[2](..ƨƧ5ô ĭĐ ƨĂƧƼdž!ƒ ƝƔŏƬŮ!ƒ

ƔùƙƗŏ ƗƼŏơùƬ!ƒ NJĬƬĐĂ ÜƔŏƬŮ!ƒ ĜnjLjǫ) :"Ʊƥ" ƗƱ5! ĬLjƶdž Ŏ5 ƜĜƞƨ!ƒ ăƧŏĂ

-:ŎƬƵŰƒ ýĂlŏ .NJŏ!ǫ ýƬŏ ĈĬƬ Ĝnjŏ5 LJĜƪLjŰƒ

[3]ƼĂ5ƌĂ ƱĂƱl!ƒ ŎƱƶŏ ĹƙdžƷŀ ŃLjŏĉ DžĂŏ ƘĜdžƶŮ!ƒ ŃllĎž!ƒ ŮĂ

.ƔŏƬLj!ƒ ĬLjƶdžŀ ĂNj ĂĐ "ƗƼŏơƬ!ƒ" ĬLjƶdžŀ ĂNj Ʊl!Ĝ5

ƥƶƪŏ5 ÜNJ!ĜdžƬŀ NJŀĜƙƗ ĬƙƋŏ ƧƼĜƗ!ƒĂ ÜNJLjŏdžŏŀ NJŀĜƙƗ ĬƙƋŏ LJdžƋdž!ƒ LJĐ ƒĂƶdžƪ DžnjLjĐ ýŏƥĂ

.[4]([ĜLjƱƥ ĜLj! ýƞƵ ĜLjŀƧ] :ƒĂ!ĜƥĂ ÜƧ5Ĝ!ƒ llnjŏĂ ÜLJdžƋdž!ƒ

-:LJĜŏLjƶdž ƗƷl!ƒ Ŏ5 "Ʊl!ƒ" ƗƱ5! Ŏ5):LJĐ ăƧŏ5 ŎƱĂŏƪ!ƒ ĜdžĐ

ĜLj! ýƞƵ:LJĂ!Ălŏ DžnjLjĐ ƗŏŰƒ ljƦNj ĬLjƶdžĂ ."ƔŏƬLj!ƒ" ƧƤŰƒĂ Ü"ƗŏƱŀLj!Ĝŀ ƔĜƙƗ!ƒ" :ĜdžNjƥơĐ

ÜƔƒƦùƶ!ƒ LJùdž DžnjŀŏùƬLj ƧƤŰƒĂ ÜĜŏLjƥ!ƒ Ŏ5 Džnj! Ÿƒ ýƞƶŏ LJĐ ƒĂƵƥ ĭĐ ÜƧŏƤ!ƒ LJdž ĜLjŀŏƬLj

ƒƦùNj ŁJĜƗ ŁJǫ DžnjŮ!ƒ ƒĂĺĜƥ ƦǫĂ):Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜƥÜ Džnj!Ălŀ NJŏŀƬ ĂNjĂ.[1](...ĜLj!ĜdžƵĐ ƧƑĜơƬ :ƗĭĜƛ!ƒĂ

[2](ĎžŏĉŏƝƔƒƦƶŏ ĜŽƙƒƒ ĂŏĈĜdžŊ!ƒ ŁJdž ĺƧĜƞơ ĜŽƥŽƵ ƧƱdžƋƷ llƥŀƵ ŁJdž ŮƼƄ!ƒ ĂŃNj

---

(16:Ňƒ) /[2]

ƗƼƧƶdž!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘĂƧŏŀ ÜLJcƧl!ƒ ƔŏƧƸ Ŏ5 ƘƒƥƧƼdž!ƒ Ü(ùNj502 :Ƙ) (ŎLjĜnjƼƬŰƒ ƔƸƒƧ!ƒ) ƥdžơdž LJŀ LJŏƪơ!ƒ DžƪĜl!ƒ ĂŀĐ -[2]

.407 ƒ ÜƘŮ Ül Ʊ ÜŎLjŭŏƗ ƥŏƪ ƥdžơdž :Ʊŀ ƭĂ ƼŏlơƙÜƧƬLj!ƒĂ ƗƵĜŀƱ!

ÜĎž1966 Ül Ʊ ÜƧƥĜƬ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘĂƧŏŀ ÜŎLjŏƨdž ĎžŏNjƒƧŀǫ NJơơƬĂ NJơƧƬ ÜljƧƶƬ LJƒĂŏƥ Ü"ĬƬƵŰƒ" (ùNj 7:Ƙ) Σŏƥ LJŀ LJĂdžŏdž -[3]

.119 ƒ

88-87 ƒ Ü5NŏŀƬ ljƥŀƵ ýŏƞ!ƒ ƥŀƵ :ƼŏlơƙĂ ΘƧƬ ÜNJŀƒƧƵǫĂ LJcƧl!ƒ ŎLjĜƶdž (ƜĜƞƨ!ƒ) ĭƧƦ!ƒ LJŀ ĎžŏNjƒƧŀǫ ƼĜơƪƒ ĂŀĐ -[4]

Džùnj! ýùηƶƙŏ LJD fĂþfƧƋù5 Üýŏŀƪ!f CfĂƪ fĂŀư þp DžnjLjD DžĂl!f CŰƋNj Džŀƶŏ

DžnjLjùdž5 ÜDžNjfĂƵþ ƨþƮ ĬŀƵ LJƠNjƧŀ!f DžnjŀƪƧ LJdž ΣƠLj!f ƔŀƱ Ǝdž!ƠƱ!Ă ÜƔfȐƶ!f LJdž DžnjŀŏƮLjŀ

LJƠùǂ Ăù! Ÿf LJùǂ!Ă ÜŸf LJdž ƔfȐƵ NJ!ƠLjŏ LJD ƔŀƱ LJdž DžnjLjdžĂ CƠdžƪ!f LJdž ƚþƑdž ƔŀƱ LJdž

Ÿf LJD Űǫ ÜȽùŀfþ LJùdž ƯƧŰf ƧnjƲ ĬŀƵ Ĭŀ Ǝdž! ƧŏƤŀ! Džnj!ƠηƶƙƪƠǂ ƔfȐƶ!Ơŀ Džnj! ýηƶƙƪŏ

ƠNjƧnjƲ ĬŀƵ ǁȽƙ Ǝdž fĂŀȐƪǂ Ǝdžŏ ȽΣ ƠLj!f NJŀ!f ȐƤfƋŏ ĂǐĂ):Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ýƠp.Džnjŀ ƻĂƋƧ ÜLjþƠŀƶŀ DžŏơƧ

[3](ƭƧŏƠƮŀ ǆþƠŀƶŏ ȽƠǂ ǂŀ!f LJdž5 Džnjƞηŏ ȻƠη fȐdž5 ȘĬdžȐdž ýηŏ Ĭǫ DžNjƧƤƋŏ LJǂǐĂ ǂŀfþ LJdž

.þŏƧŏ Ǝdž LJƠƪLjǫ ýǂ ĬƱƶŏĂ ÜCƠƮ ĬƙdžĂ þfƧD Ǝdžŏǂ ĬƱƶŏ Ÿf LJD fĂŀnjη þp DžNj ǁ!Ȑǂ

.[4][ƧȐþĂ ƟfĂŀŏ ƘfȐ ĬŀƵ ǆƠŀdžƅĂ] : Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ýƠp /2

ýùƮDĂ "ƧƠùƪþ" þơfĂ!fĂÜƧŏdžƠùƪdž ĭD):"ƧȐþ" ĬLjƶdž Ŏ5 ŎLjƠnjƨƮŰf ƔƩfƧ!f ƧǂȐŏ

.[5](ƧȐþdž ýηƧĂ ÜƠdžƧ!Ơŀ ǆƧȐþ ýƠŀŏ ÜƧnjŀŏ þŏþƮ!f ýƨþ!f "ƧȐþ!f"

ŎNjĂ ÜƱĂƧƮ!fĂ ÜƧŏdžƠƪdž!f Džƪf "Ƨƪþ"Ă ÜƟfĂ!D ƘfȐ ȽLjŏƨƪ ĬŀƵ ĭD):ɯƠηƨ!f ýĂlŏ

CĬƮ ýƠƤþǫ ĂD ÜȽdžȐ!f ĂơLj ÜLJƠǂ CĬƮ ĭD ýŏpĂ ÜƟfĂ!Űf Ǝnjŀ þƮƙ Ŏƙ!f – Ǝnjŀ Ʊŀƨŏ ýƠŀơ

ƠNjþơfĂ ƭƧȐþ ǆƧƪþDĂ ǆƧȐþŏ "ƧƠdžƪdž!f ƘƧȐþ" ýƠlŏ "Ƨƪþ!f" Ănj5 ƚþƮĂ ƖĂlŀ CĬƮ Ŏ5

.[6](ƧƠƪþ

– LJŏƨƮĂ!f LJŏȐNj LJdž Džŭƪ!f NJŏŀƵ ƟĂLj ƠNjƋƮLjD Ĭƙ!f ȽLjŏƨƪ!f): ƠnjLjD LJƠŏơ ĂŀD ăƧŏĂ

ƠŏƮ5 LJdž fȐNjĂ ÜNJLjƵ ƔĂLjƙĂ ÜƻĂƮĂdž!f DžƠldž DžĂlƙ ȽƨƮ Ŏnj5 ÝȽLjŏƨƪ!f ƠnjLjǫ – ƧƪþĂ ƟfĂ!D

.[7](NJƶŏþŀĂ Džŭǂ!f

Ŏ5 ƠLjLjƨƙ ƟfĂ!ŰfĂ Ƨƪþ!Ơŀ ƧŏdžƠƪdžĂ ƟfĂ!D LJdž LJĂǂƙƙ Ŏƙ!f ȽLjŏƨƪ!f LJƵ Ĭ!Ơƶƙ Ÿf ĬLjǂĂ

.NJŏ5 ƠlŏĂƮƙ ƚþƠŏƨĂ ÜNJŏ5 ƠƵĂLjƙĂ ÜýĂl!f

---

[1] - ýŭη LJŏþ!f þŀƵ ÜŎƱĂŏƪ!f ƧǂŀŎŀD LJdžơƧ!f ǁ Ƨƙƶdž LJfƧpŰf Ŏ5 ƨƠηƵǫ ÜLJƋƧ!f : ƨŏlơƙ ŎŀƵ þdžơdž ÜĬĂƠηŀ!f Ü Ƨdž ƮƧ Ƨfþ Ƨǂƨ!f
.232 f Ü3ɯ ÜƘŬ Ü1Ʊ ÜŎŀƧƶ!f

[2] - ýƠƨLjŰ:32

[3] -(ƧƱƠ5:45)

[4] "12" ÜƧdžl!f

[5] - ƔƩfƧ!f ŎLjƠnjƨƮŰf ÜƧƨdž ƘfþƧƩ ƔŏƧƩ ÜLJƋƧ!f f 169.

[6] - ɯƠηƨ!f ÜƠƶdž ŎLjƠƶdž LJƋƧ!f ĂǫƵƧfŀNJÜ Ü5ɯ f 73

[7] - ĂŀD LJƠŏơ ŰfLjþ!ƪŎÜ Ƨơŀ!f ƧdžơŏƱÜ Ü8ɯ f .177

1- [illegible] : [[illegible]] .[1]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible] .[3]

[4] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] "24"[1]

2- [illegible] ص 231.

3- [illegible] ص 451-452.

4- [illegible] ص 170. [illegible]

المبحث الثاني:
فصاحة المعاني

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

- [1] [illegible] 403- 404.
- [2] [illegible] 125-126.
- [3] [illegible] 268.

fŘĝĂ" : NJ!ĂlǄ ǂLjGǄŰf LJʅơĂ ÜlƧĂǌʈ!f DžGdžķǄ LJŏl5GLjdž!f ƻʈĂ) :GŏpGLj LJǄf ýĂlŏĂ

ǂ!ƨLjdžǄ ƧGʈǄķʅŰf ǂǄp Ŏ5 DžnjLjD DžǅƵD Džǅ."DžnjǂĂǂ ýǅnjʅķ fĂſĂſ LJĝĂ DžǌjdžGʅŋŏ ǂǁ ǋŋƶķ DžǌjķŏƧ

GnjLjD Ŭǫ ÜǂǅƤþ ǂǅǂDķdž ljƧƤLj ƔƬƤǄ Ĭ!Gƶķ DžnjnjǄƬ5 " ǂþǅʅǅ ƔƬƤ DžǌjǅǂǄ" :ýGl5 ÜƔƬƤ!f

[1](ǂdžŏǅʅ ǂơŏơʈ GNjcƧ LJdž Ɣʅơŏ lþǅʅǅ

ýǂ LJĂǄʅơŏ :Ĭ!Gƶķ NJ!ĂpĂ):Ŏ5ʅLj!f ýĂlŏ ǂŏLjGŏǄ lƧĂʈĂ ÜŎƩűǄ LJĂ! ǂŏŰf Ŏ5Ă

ăþGLj fŘǫ ÝDžnjǄĂǅp ƔfƧƱưfĂ ÜDžnjʅĂ5Lj yǅNjĂ ÜDžnjLjǄŋ! DžnjLjD ĭD ÜŎǅŏƛdžķ NJŏǄƬķ ÝDžnjŏǅƵ ǂơŏʈ

ÜDžnjǄ f ǄƧķŏ ƪƧƬ ǁ!GLjNj LJD fĂǄʅơĂ ÜLJNjþƬƧ DžnjǅŏfƨĂ ÜDžnjǄĂǅp Ʀ5ŋĂ Ƨǂʅƶdž!f Ŏ5 þGLjdž

:ƦǄGƛ LJǄ LJGʅơ ýGp Gdž ýƛdž ǁ!Ř Ŏ5 Džnjǅƛdž [2](DžnjǄ YGlŏŰf ƧƱķLjŏ ƪþŏǂĂ

[3]ƧŏŏGʈƶǂf ǅűơŏĂ ýGƶǄ!f ǅnjʅǂŋ ǅƱƵ LJdžĂ ýĂƱ LJdž DžĂl!Gǂ ǂƩǂ Ŭ

-:ŎǄLjķdž!f ýĂlǄ NJŏǄƬ ĂNjĂ

[4]ǅǄŋƧ ǋǅǅƱ ĆĬƬ Ƨŏƺ ăDƧ fŘǫ DžǋNjþGNj LJGǂ ǅĬķơ ǋƯƧŰf ǂƦþGǂưĂ

-: ǁ!ŘĂ ǂƩűǄ!fĂ ǂơGʈ5!f LJdž ǅLjfĂ!D ǂdžŏƧǂ!f ǂŏŰf ƦĂơ

ýǂ LJĂǄʅơŏ ÝGLjNj ƧŏþlķfĂ ÜDžnjŏǅƶǄ ƾǅƶķdž!f ŎLjGƛ!f NJǄ ýĂƶ5dž!f ƻŘơ Řǫ :ƻŘơ!f -D

ǂơGʈ5Ă ÜƨGŋŏǫ ǂƩűǄ LJdž ƻŘơ!f Ŏ5 Gdž Ĭ5Ƥŏ ŬĂ ÜDžnjŏǅƵ ǂnjŋĂķdž ǂơŏʈ

.ĬLjƶdž

GnjķƼŏƱĂĂ GNjþƶǄ Gdž ƻƱƶķ CG5!f ljŘNjĂ ÜǂơŏƬ5!f CG5!f ŎNj "DžNjƧŘơG5" Ŏ5 CG5!f - f

"Ăþƶ!f DžNj" ÝLJŏķǅdžŋ!f LJŏǄ CG5!f ljŘnjǄ ƱǄƧ5 .NJ5ƬǂķĂ ƻĂŘơdž!f LJƵ ÜƠƬ5ķ

."Ăþƶ!f ƧŘơf "ĭD ÝNJķLjGǄDĂ ƻĂŘơdž!f LJƵ Ʀ5Ƭǂ GnjLjD Gdžǂ …"DžNjƧŘơG5"Ă

LJŏl5GLjdž!f CŬƋNj þdžơdž Gŏ ƧŘơD ÜĬLjƶdž!f Řǫ ÝƧʈơ!f þG5D "Ăþƶ!f" Ŏ5 Ưŏƨƶķ!f -ǁ

Ŏ5 lþFG5 Ŭ DžnjLjD Ŭǫ Üǁ! LJĂƶdžʅŏ DžNjĂ ÜDžnjdžGʅŋD ǁǄŋƶķ DžnjķŏDƧ fŘǫ LJŏŘ!f

---

ǂƶǄƱdž!fÜƦŏĂǂ!fÜLJfĂưƧ þdžơdž ƧĂƨƧƨ ƾŏlơķÜLJcƧl!f ƦGnjŏǄƬķ Ŏ5 LJGdžŋ!fÜ"GŏpGLj LJǄf"LJʅơ!f LJǄ þdžơdž LJǄ Ÿf þǄƵ Džʅʅl!f ĂǄD

[1]- 360 f Üǅ 1968Ü1ƱÜǂŏƧʈƶ!f

[2] 169. f Ü2ǁ ÜljƧŏʅ5ķ ÜŎ5ʅLj!f

[3]- Ü1Ʊ ÜƧƬLj!fĂ ǂƵGǄƱǅ! ƩǅþLjŰf Ƨfþ ÜƦĂƧŏǄ ÜĭĂpƧǄ!f LJdžŏƧ!f þǄƵ NJơơʈĂ NJƱǄư ÜNJLjfĂŏþ ƟƧƬ Üĭ ƧGʈLjŰf ƦǄGƛ LJǄ LJGʅơ

270 f Üǅ1978

[4]- ĂǄD ƔŏƱ!f ÜŎǄLjķdž!f LJfĂŏþ ÜljƧƶƬ Ü f 18.

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[3] [illegible]

[illegible] "6" [illegible]

[illegible] .[4] [illegible]

[illegible] [5] [illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 0 " 7585 " [illegible] (.... [illegible] 404 [illegible]

[2] 12: [illegible]

[3] 47: [illegible]

[4] "19" [illegible]

[5] [illegible] /2 (30: [illegible]) [illegible] /1 [illegible] (5: [illegible]) [illegible] .(19) [illegible] .407 [illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible]

[1] [illegible]

-[1] [illegible] .439 [illegible]

[illegible] .[2]([illegible]

[illegible] ...) [illegible]

[illegible] .[3](...[illegible]

[illegible] .[4][[illegible]

[illegible] .[5] [[illegible]

[illegible] .[1][[illegible]

-[2] [illegible] 72- 73.

-[3] [illegible] 11.

-[4] [illegible] (58).

-[5] [illegible] (62).

-[1] [illegible] (26).

[illegible] 1969 [illegible] 320.

[illegible] 1973 [illegible] 647.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] :"7" [illegible]

[1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [4] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] - [illegible] (1)

[2] - [illegible] 370 [illegible] .33 [illegible]

[3] - [illegible] .5 [illegible] .17 [illegible]

[4] - [illegible] 455 - 452 [illegible]

Ĭ ù!ç ǻ5Ǵù ư dž NJùǀĀ ǂĂ Üƚ5Ʈ "ƔƧ" ǈĂǂ ǈĂǂŏ DžD "þdžơ!ƒ" Ĭ ǀǇdž Dþǩhdž "þdžơ!ƒ" ǈĂǂ ǈĂǂŏ

.Þ "ƔƧ!ƒ" Ʊ5! Ĭ ǀǇdž "ǈŏdž!ǴǇ!ƒ"

ýǴùơ ýǂ Ĭ ǀƵ ǻǆǇǩ Ǵnjǀǈ5 ÝƱǴ5!Ǖƒ Ʃǆ D ŎǀǴǇdž ŎǀǴǇdž!ƒ ǀƦNj ǈǂǩ Dž! ǈç NJǀç :ýŏp ǈ5

Ŏ5 Ƨƞ!ƒĂ .Dþǩhdž NJǀD DžǇǆŏ "þdžơ!ƒ" ǈdž "ýƒþ!ƒ" Ŏ5 ý5Ƨ!Ǵh5 ÜƔƒƧƵǗƒ ǈdžĂ ÜƱǴ5!Ǖƒ Ɣŏǩ Ƨǩ ǈdž

ƒƦùNj Ĭ ùƵĂ .Nŏ!ç ƻ Ǵ ư dž NJǀD DžǇǆ "ǈŏdž!ǴǇ!ƒ" Ŏ5 "ǴǴŏ!Ǵh"Ă Üƚ5Ʈ NJǀD DžǇǩ "ƔƧ" ǈdž "ǴǴh!ƒ"

.ýǂ!ƒ ƩǴŏp

ǈĂǂŏ ǈD ƧĂƮǩŏ Ǖ NJǀ5 ÜǻƱ5! ǈĂǂŏ ǈçĂ ƔƒƧƵǗƒĂ ÜǻƱ5! ǈĂǂŏ Ǖ Ʊ5!ƒ Ɣŏǩ Ƨǩ :ýŏp

ƒƦNj Ŏ5 ýĂ!ƒ Ɨ þǴŏƨĂ ÜƧƤŭ! ǻƧŏƪ5ǩ ǴdžNjþǴD ǈĂǂŏ DžǨ ÜƔƒƧƵç ǂdžǖƵ ǴdžNjǖǂ ǈǴƱ5! ǴǀNjǴNj

Dž! Üýdž ƪŏ Ǵdž ýĂD Ŏ5 NJ! NJǀǩŏ Dž! ǈǂdžĂ ÜƧƱǀ!ƒ ƚnjŏþh ýpǴǇ!ƒ NJdžǇŏ Ǵdždž NJǀ5 ÜăDƧ!ƒ ýƱƤ ǈdž

.(DžǇǂŏ ǈǕ ǕNjD ǈǂŏ

ƻ ƧǇǩ!ƒ ǈdž þh Ǖ ƚdžŏƱǇ!ƒ "ŎǀǴǨdž!ƒ ýhƪ!ƒ" ƖƧĂƪ ŎǀǴǇdž DžƱǀĂ ÜƖƧĂƮ!ƒ ǈŏhǩƪǩ Ĭ ǩơĂ

.ƚŏǉ ƚŏǉ ƖƧĂƪ!ƒ ƚǇhǴǩdžh Ǖç Ʀ!Ʀ ǈĂǂŏ ǕĂ ÜƚƷ!ƒ ýNjDĂ ÜǈŏƧƪ5dž!ƒ ĭDƧ Ĭ ƵǇ

[1] [.... ǈŏdžǇǴǇ!ƒ ǏƔƦ ǆǇǉ þdžbǴ!ƒ]

NJǂƧǴùƬŏĂ ÜþĂùdžơdž!ƒ Ĭ ùƵ ǴǴǀǨ þdžơ!ƒ ǈç) "þdžơ!ƒ" ŎǀǴǇdž Ŏ5 ĭ ƨĂƞ!ƒ ǈhƒ þƧĂŏ

ýŏhùƪ Ĭ ùƵĂ ÜǴƒþùǩhǗƒ ýŏhùƪ Ĭ Ƶ ý!ŏ þp "þdžơ!ƒ" ǈD ĂNjĂ ÝǴdžnjǀŏh ǻpƧ5 ǈD Ǖç "ƧǂƬ!ƒ"

.[2](ƧǂƬ þdžơ" ýǂ Ʃŏ!Ă Üþdžơ ǻǂƬ" ýǂ5 ÜƚdžǇǀ!ƒ ƚǉhǴǀdž Ŏ5 Ǖç ǈĂǂŏ Ǖ "ƧǂƬ!ƒ"Ă ÜǴƒƨƞ!ƒ

Ü[5]ƚùǀdž!ƒĂ Ü[4]ƧùdžǕƒNj Ü[3]þùdžơ!ƒĂ ǴǴǀǨ!ƒ :ŎNj NJƞĂD ƚƪdžƤ Ĭ Ƶ ǈǴƧ!!ƒ Ŏ5 þdžơ!ƒĂ

ĂùǀǇ5 ǻƑŏùƬ ǁǀdž ǈdž ýǂĂ ÜDžnjǂ!Ǵdž ĭ D "ǈŏdžǇǴǇ!ƒ ǏƔƦ"):ŎhƱƧ!!ƒ ýĂ!ŏ.[7]ƖǖƮ!ƒĂ Ü[6]ƧǂƬ!ƒĂ

ǀǴùǆƧ:ƧŏǨǂǩ!ƒ Ĭ Ƶ ýǴ!ŏĂ .DžƑǴ!!ƒĂ ƧhǴƞ!ƒĂ Ƨhþdž!ƒĂ ƠǆƮdž!ƒ þŏǆƪ!ƒ:ƔƦ!ƒ.ǁ!Ǵdž!ƒ:ƔƧ!Ǵ5 ÜNJhƦ

-[1] ÜƚơǩǴ5!ƒ (7-1)

-[2] ýǴdžƞ ŎhD ǈŏþ!ƒ þhƵ ƜƧ5!ƒ ǈdžơƧ!ƒ ǈh ĭ ƨĂƞ!ƒ Ü(ùNj597 :Ʀ) ƚNjƨǀ ǈŏƵǕƒ ǈǀǈĂ!ƒ ƧƱƒǀǀ!ƒĂ ǀĂƞĂ!ƒ DžǇƵ Ŏ5 ƧƱƒǀǀ!ƒĂ ÜƧǆǴƱǀ!ƒĂ ǀĂƞĂ!ƒ ƚƪƒƧþ ƚƪƒƧþ

.252 -251 ƒ ÜDž1984 Ü1Ʊ ÜƚǴƪƧ!ƒ ƚƪƪdž ÜƦĂƧŏh ÜDžƱǴǂ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ þhƵ þdžơdž :ƨŏǀơǩĂ

.[...ƒĂǇƨŏ Dž! Ǵdžh ƒĂþdžơŏ ǈD ǈĂhơŏĂ ...] :Ĭ!Ǵǩ NJ!Ăp Ü"188" ƚǩ ǈƒƧdžƵ ýǴ -[3]

[...DžĂǀǩ ǈŏơ ǁhƧ þdžơh Ơhƪ Ă ...] :Ĭ!Ǵǩ NJ!Ăp "48" ƚǩ ƧĂƱ!ƒ -[4]

[...ǀþƵĂ Ǵǀpþ Ʈ ĭƦ!ƒ Ÿ þdžơ!ƒ ƒĂ!ǴpĂ ...] :Ĭ!Ǵǩ NJ!Ăp "74" ƚǩ ÜƧdžƨ!ƒ -[5]

[ǈĂƧnjƱǩ ǈŏơĂ ǻŏƬƵĂ ƯƧǕƒĂ ƦƒĂdžƪ!ƒ Ŏ5 þdžơ!ƒ NJ!Ă...] :Ĭ!Ǵǩ NJ!Ăp "18" ƚǩ ÜDžĂƧ!ƒ -[6]

[...ƧĂǀ!ƒĂ ƦǴdžƱ!ƒ ýƨƞ ƯƧǕƒĂ ƦƒĂdžƪ!ƒ ƪǇƤ ĭƦ!ƒ Ÿ þdžơ!ƒ] :Ĭ!Ǵǩ NJ!Ăp Ü"8" ƚǩ ÜDžǴǇǀǕƒ -[7]

[illegible][1]

[illegible].[2]

[illegible]

[illegible].[3]

[illegible].[4]

---

[1] [illegible] 137-136.

[2] [illegible] 46.

[3] أبو [illegible] 1995 [illegible] 94.

[4] [illegible] 134.

ÜƗǒhƧƶ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ýǀǉ ŎǉƒƧhƵ ƓdžnjǈƮƊ) :ƧĂƬƓƵ ǇǊƒ ýĂǀǒ "DžǒơƧ!ƒ ǇdžơƧ!ƒ" ýƮƊ Ŏ5Ă

. ƔƧƶ!ƒ þǉƵ ǼĂƧƶdž ǇƗǒ Dž! ǇdžơƧ!ƒ

ĬǈƵ ȻƓǉǊ "DžǒơƧ!ƒ" Ǉdž ƸǈǊƊ "ǇdžơƧ!ƒ" ǇƊ ƧĂnjdžƞ!ƒ ýƓƿ) :ýĂǀǒ ƸǈǊƊ ƓdžnjǒƊ ǇƵĂ

Ĭǉƶdž Ŏ5 Ǉǒ5ƮĂ ƒĂƧƞƊ ƒƦ ƗƸǖǊ!ƒ ýǋƊ ǇƋƬ Ǉdž5 ÜĬǉƶdž!ƒ ƙþƓǒƨǊ ĭþƋǩ ĬǉǊdž!ƒ ƙþƓǒƨ ǇƊ

Ĭ!ǫ ĭĂǀ!ƒ ǇdžĂ Ü ƒ ƤǕƒ Ĭ!ǫ DžƵǕƒ Ǉdž ƒĂǀǩƧǒ ǇƊ ýƓdžƗ!ƒ DžƓǀdž Ŏ5 ƻĂƮĂdž ĬǈƵ þơƒĂ

.ăĂþǕƒ

ǇƓƗ ǁ!ƦĂ Ü ƒ ƓƤ þƶǊ Džǒdžƶǩ ŎǉƓǇ!ƓǊ ýĂǕƒ ƔǀƶǩƼ "DžǒơƧ!ƒ" Ǉdž ƒ ƤƊ "ǇdžơƧ!ƒ"

.[1](ƾǒǀơǩ!ƒ ĬǈƵ ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ǋǊ ǋƮƤ Ɠdždž ƾǖƱǫ ýĂƊ ǇƓƗĂ ÜĬ!Ɠƶǩ ǋǊ ǼƮǩƤdž "ǇdžơƧ!ƒ" ƻƮĂ

Ĭùǈ Ƶ Ɨù!ƒþ!ƒ Ɨ5ùƮ!ƒ ǇǕ) :ƧĂùƬƓƵ ǇǊƒ ýĂǀǒ "DžǒơƧ!ƒ" ĬǈƵ "ǇdžơƧ!ƒ" DžǒþǀǩŎ5Ă

.ƓnjǩƓǀǈƶǩdž ǀƧƛƗ ĬǈƵ Ɨ!ƒþ!ƒ Ɨ5Ʈ!ƒ Ǉdž DžǒþǀǩƓǊ Ĭ!ĂƊ Ŏǩƒ!Ʀ!ƒ ƻƓƮǩǕƒ

Ǉdž ƓǉǋǉƓdžnjǉǒǊ ƴdžƞ!ƒ ýƶƞĂǕǇƓǒĂƓƪǩdž Ɠdžnj5 ƗnjǊƬdž!ƒ Ɨ5Ʈ!ƒ Ǉdž þơƒĂ Ĭǉƶdž ĬǈƵ ǇǕþǒ

Ǉdž ƧǊƤ ƩǒƪƋǩ!ƒĂ ýƮǕƒ ƻǖƤ þǒƗĂǩ!ƒ Ʀ ÜƻǒƶƜ ȶăƊƧ ƒƦǋ ǇƊ ǕǫÜǑƱ5ǈ!ƒ þǒƗĂǩ!ƒ ýǒǊþ

.[2](...þǒƗĂǩ!ƒ ĬƜǩǀdž ǇƵ þǒƶǊ DžƓǀdž!ƒĂ ÜþǒƗƋǩ!ƒ

.[[4]DžǐǫǁƐ !ǋĭ [3]ƿǁƑDž]

- [1] ƒ 125. ÜǀǁƑÜƧǒĂǉǩ!ƒ ƧǒƧơǩ ÜƧĂƬƓƵ ǇǊƒ
- [2] ƒ 127. ÜƧþƮdž!ƒ ƩǉǕ
- [3] DžĂþ ƊƧþĂ ÜƧƞ!ƒĂ ƔƮǉ!ƒ ǋǒ5 ƨĂƞǒ ƨƑƓƞ ǁ!ƦĂ ÜƓƓƵþ! ĬǈƵ ƔƮǉ "ǁ!Ɠdž" DžĂþ ƊƧþ þþ): ƫ5ƤǕƒ ýĂǀǒ "ǁ!Ɠdž" ƙƓƒƧþ Ŏ5 þǒƶƪ ŎƤǈǊ!ƒ.(ǁ!Ɠdž Ăǋ5 ǁǈdž) ýĂǀǩ ƓdžƗ ÝýƵƓ5 Ăǋ5 ǁ!Ɠdž!ƒ ƓdžƊĂ ÜǁĂǈdžĂ ǁǈƵ: ǁ!Ăþ Ăǋ ýƶ5 Ǉdž ƾǩƬdžǊ ƩǒƪDžƒ" ǁǈdž!ƒ ǇƊ ǕǫÜ"ǁǈdž" Ü1ǀǁÜ1985 Ü1ƱÜƔǩƗ!ƒ Dž!ƓƵ ÜƘĂƧǒǊ ÜþdžơdžƧǒdžǕƒ þǊƵ/þ :ƾǒǀơǩĂ ƗƪƒƧþ ÜǇƈƧ!ƒ ŎǉƓƶdž Üùǋ215:Ƙ ŎƶƬƓƞdž!ƒ ƙþƶƪdž ǇǊ ƒ 161.
- [4] .ǋǒǈƵ ƘƶǊƱ Ɠdžǒ5 ýƓƪƧǩƪǕƒ Ǉdž ƓnjƶǇdžǒĂ ƓnjdžĂǀǋĂ ŎƪƩǇ! ƔþƒƧ Ŏǋ!ǫ ýĂþ "ǇǒþƐ") :ƧƗƦǒ5 "ǇǒþƐ" Ĭǉƶdž ĭƨĂƞ!ƒ ǇǊƒ þƧĂǒ ǋǀƓþ :ýƓǀǒ "ƇƒƨƞƐ" ǋǊ þƒƧǒ þþĂ ÜƒĂƶǇƤĂ ƒĂǉƒþ5 DžnjǩǈƦƊĂ DžnjǩƧnjþ ĭƊ ÝDžnjǉǒþƊ DžĂǀ!ƒ ƘǊþ :ýƓǀǒ ÜǇƓƱǈƪ!ƒĂ ƗƗǈdž!ƒ ǋǊ þƒƧǒ þþ "ǇǒþƐ"Ă ƒ 95. ÜǇǒƵǕƒ Ɨǋǩƨǉ Üĭ ƨĂƞ!ƒ ǇǊƒ (ǇƒþǩǇǒþǩ ƓdžƗ .ǋǩǒƨƓƞ ĭƊ ÝƔƮǉƮ ƓdžǊ

.ƗǈǒǊþ :ƔƓǇƐ!ƒ ýƓǒƮĂ ƪƓƨǊ ǼƗƒƧþ Ǉþ ýƒ ƒĂǋƧƗ ƦƔƓǇƐ!ƒ ǇƒþĂǋ :ŎƬƵǕƒ ýƓƿ ƒ 169 ÜǉƧƶƬ ǇƒĂþ ÜĬƬƵǕƒ

:ĭþǊƶ!ƒ Ɣǀdž!ƒ ýƓƿ :ƗǒƧƱ!ƒĂ Ǌǋǉǈdž!ƒ "ǇǒþƐǊ" þƒƧǒ ƓdžƗ

.ŎǉǒþĂ ǉþǊƊ ǋǇǒþ ƒƦǋƊ ŎǉǒƜĂ Ɠǋ! ƘƊƧþ ƒƦ ýĂǀǩ

"‖ù!Ĝdž" ýǂ Σŏ!Ă Ü"‖!Ĝdž" "‖ǈdž" ýǂ Ʀƍ Ý"‖!Ĝdž" LJdž ǆžƵĎĂ Ƹǈȟ "‖ǈdž"):ŎȟƱƧ!ƒ ýĂlŏ
ΣĜǈǈ! Ĝǂ!Ĝdž LJĂǂŏ ǋǈǕ ÝƸǈȟ ‖!Ĝdž :ýŏpĂ .ǈǂǈdž Ŏ5 ‖!Ĝdž!ƒ Ĭǈž Ʀ5Ĝǈ ‖ǈdž!ƒ Ƨdžǈ LJŪĂ Ý"‖ǈdž"
lþĜùŏƨ ǈþùǈƵ ǅùλ ÜYƧùT!ƒ LJŏǈƒĂþ ĈƒƧƞƍ ǋŏ!ƍ Ʀƍ ÝǅƱƵĎĂ Ĝ5ƧƮǩ Ƹǈȟ ‖!Ĝdž!Ĝ5 ÜǅǋƧŏƹĂ
.[1](ǈ‖ǈdžĜ!ƒ

ǅùƪƒ "‖!Ĝdž"Ă "‖ǈdž!ƒ" ƔơĜƮ! Ĝdžƪƒ ƘƧĜƮ ǂǌȟTdž ǂ5Ʈ "‖ǈdž"):LJǈ ƧĂTĜƵ LJȟƒ ăƧŏ
LJŪ ÝLJŏƶdžĜƪ!ƒ ΣĂ5ǈ Ŏ5 ǂƑŏǌ!ƒ ýŏλdžǩ Ĭǈž ŷþǩ "‖ǈdž" ."‖ǈdž!Ĝȟ" ƻƮǩƒ ƒƦƍ Ü‖ǈdž LJdž ýƵĜ5
ƘƒþĂùƞĂdž!ƒ Ŏù5 ƻƧùƮǩ!ƒ "‖ǈdž!ƒ"Ă "‖ǈdž!ƒ" LJdž ŋ f ƤǈD "‖ǈdž!ƒĂ" ."‖ǈdž!ƒ ĂƦ" Ăǋ "‖ǈdž!ƒ"
"‖ùǈdž!ƒ"Ă ÜǅǋþƒƧù5ǈĂ ǅǋƧĂùǌdžƞ ǂùƪĜŏƪĂ Ĉűùlz!ƒ ƧĂdžǈ Ƨŏȟþǩȟ f ǩƤŏĂ ÜĈűŏǩƪŰƒĂ
.[2](…ĜǋƧŏƹ LJĂþ ĜǌƶĜǈdžĂ ĈĜŏTŪĜȟ f ĜƮǩƤŰƒ

.[[1]ǈLJŏǈƶǩƪǈ ǂ‖ĜŏƍĂ þǋƶǈ [3]ǂ‖Ĝŏƍ]

Üǅ1971 ÜƱ Üǂŏȟƨz!ƒ ýĂþ!ƒ ǂzdžĜƞ ÜŎ5ƧŏƮ!ƒ ýdžĜǂ LJƪơ :ǋơƧTĂ ǋlŏlơǩȟ ĐþƵ ÜǈƧzT LJƒĂŏþ Ü"ĭþȟz!ƒ Ɣlλdž!ƒ" LJƮơdž LJȟ ƦƑĜƵ
.195 f

-[1] Üĭ Ƨȟ Ʊ!ƒ ÜLJĜȟ!ƒ ýdžĜƞ Ü1Ш .106 -105 f

-[2] LJȟƒ ÜƧĂTĜƵ ƧŏƧơǩ ÜƧŏĂǈǩ!ƒ Ü1Ш .126 f

-[3] Ŏ5 ýĜơ LJŏdžƪŰƒ þơȟ ƘþƧ5ǈ Ă! ĜǌǈǈĂ ýz5 ýǂ ydž lƧƧǂdž LJĂǂǩ LJǈ "‖Ĝŏƍ" Ʊơ LJƍ …) :ĭ Ƨȟ Ʊ!ƒ ýĂlŏ "‖Ĝŏƍ" ƧƒƧǂǩ ǂǈƵ
Ĝǌƶdž ƧƧǂǩ LJǈ ƔƒĂƮ!ƒ LJƍĂ .ĜdžĂǈzdž ĜdžĜǩ Ĝdžűǂ ‖!Ʀ LJĜǂ!"þȟzǈ ‖Ĝŏƍ ǅǌǈ!ƒ" :ýƑĜp ýĜp Ă! Üýŏơǩƪdž!Ĝǂ ǅűǂ!ƒ LJĜǂ LJŏǈλƒ ĜǌƑĜư ǩpƒ
lƧƤƌdž ƘǈĜǂ Ă! Üýz5!Ĝȟ ýƮǩǩ ƘǈĜǂ Ĭǩ!ƒ ƻĜǂ!ƒ Ŏǋ "Ĝŏƍ" ydž Ĭǩ!ƒ ƻĜǂ!ƒ LJǈ ǅλ Üǅþǩȟdž ƧȟƤ ǂǈdžƞ Ĝǌŏ5 ǂdžǈǂ ýǂ ƘǈĜǂ ƒƦƍ "‖Ĝŏƍ"
ǅƪƒ ǂŏĜǈǂ "‖Ĝŏƍ" ydž ƻĜǂ!ƒ ƘǈĜǂ Ĝdžǈ5 .þơƒĂ ƻƧơ Ĭǈž ƔƧz!ƒ ǅűǂ Ŏ5 LJĂǂǩ Ů ĜǌƪƧǈȟ ƘþƧ5ǈƒ ƒƦƍ ĈĜdžƪŰƒĂ .ýz5!ƒ þzȟ
‖þȟzǈ Ĝǈƍ ǅǌǈ!ƒ": ýĜlŏ5 ýz5 ýǂ ydž þĜzǩ LJǈ ĜǌƱơ LJĜǂ ǅλ Üýz5!ƒ þzȟ ƘǈĜǂ ƒƦƍ ýz5!Ĝȟ ǂǈƮǩdž ĜǋþơĂ "Ĝ5Ĝǂ" ƘǈĜǂ Ĭǩ!ƒ ƔƱĜƤdž!ƒ
ƔƱĜƤdž!ƒ ǅƪƒ ǂŏĜǈǂ Ƙdžþp ƒƦƍ ‖!Ʀ LJĜǂÜ" ‖þdžơǈĂ LJŏzǩƪǈĂ ‖þȟzǈ Ĝǈƍ" ýĜlŏ LJdž ƔƧz!ƒ ǅűǂ Ŏ5Ă ‖ƧǂTǈĂ ‖þdžơǈĂ ‖ǈŏzǩƪǈĂ
ƒƦÜýz5 ýǂ LJdž ĜǌǩĜƵƍ ǅűǂ!ƒ LJdž ƠŏƮ5!ƒ LJĜǂ Ĝdžǂ ýz5 ýǂ ydž ĜǌǩþĜƵƍ ƠƮ5ǈ LJĜǂ5 ÝǋȟƘǈƮǩƒ ‖Ĝŏƍ" Ɣ ǂ!ĂƮĂdž ýz5!ƒ ýȟp
.105 f Ü1Ш ÜLJĜȟ!ƒ ýdžĜƞ Üĭ Ƨȟ Ʊ!ƒ (… ƨƑĜƞ ĜǌǩþĜƵƍ ‖Ƨǩ LJĜǂ LJƍĂ Üǋȟ ǂǈƮǩdž ýz5!ƒ þzȟ ƘǈĜǂ
ƔĂǈƪǈ Ĭ!ƍ "LJŏþ!ƒ ǅĂŏ ‖ǈdž " Ĭ!ƍ "Ÿ þdžơ!ƒ" ǅþǩȟdž!ƒ ÜƔƑĜƺ!ƒ ǂlŏƧƱȟ ǂŏþơ!ƒ ƔĂǈƪǈ LJdž ýĜlǩǈŰƒ) :"‖Ĝŏƍ" LJƵ ƧĂTĜƵ LJȟƒ ýĂlŏ
ƽŏƧƱ Ĭ!ƍ Ĝǌǂǈƪ Ĭǩ!ƒ ǂlŏƧƱ!ƒ LJƵ ǅǈǂǩdž!ƒ ýĂþƵ LJǈ ƧĜȟǩƵĜȟ ƘĜ5ǩ!Űƒ Ŏdžƪ ÜĜǩĜ5ǩ!ƒ Ĭdžƪŏ yŏþȟ LJ5 Ăǌ5 "LJŏdžĉ …þȟzǈ ‖Ĝŏƍ" ƔĜƱƤ!ƒ
þơƒĂ!ƒ ƔĂǈƪŰƒ ƧƒƧǂǩ ĜŏTĜơǩ ÜǋǈŏzȟĬǈƶdž!ƒ LJƵ Ƨŏȟz!ƒ ƔĂǈƪǈ þŏþƞǩ þƑƒĂ5 LJdžĂ.(ǋŏ!ƍ Ƙ5ǩǈŏ ǅλ ĈŎT Ĭ!ƍ ƧƱĜǈ!ƒ ýĜơ ǋȟTŏ ƧƤĉ
.126 f Ü1Ш ÜƧŏĂǈǩ!ƒ ƧŏƧơǩ ÜƧĂTĜƵ ƧǋĜƱ (ǋǈŏzȟ ƔĂǈƪǈ lþĜƵƍ ýdžŏ Ů Ŏǂ ydžĜƪ!ƒ ƱĜTǈ þŏþƞǩ ‖!ƒƦǂĂ ÜƘƒƧdž lþƵ

[illegible] .[2] [illegible]

[illegible] .[3] [illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible] [5] [illegible] [4] [illegible]

-[1] [illegible] .49 [illegible]

-[2] [illegible] .49 [illegible]

-[3] [illegible] .7 [illegible]

-[4] [illegible]

-[5] [illegible] .150 [illegible]

LJùdž LJĜùŏŀ 2ùƱƵ ĂĐ Üýþŀ ĜnjLjĐ) :"LJŏŖ!ƒ ƱƒƧƮ" ƔƒƧƵǫ Ŏ5 ƧĂTĜƵ LJŀƒ þƧĂŏ

ĜLjþùNjƒ" ýĜùlŏ LJĐ LJĂþ LJĜùŏŀ!ƒ ĂĐ ýƒþŀŰƒ ƔĂǈƪdžŀ ƗŏŬƒ DžƱLj ČĜƞ ĜdžLjǫĂ ÝĐžŏlƙƪdž!ƒ ƱƒƧƮ!ƒ

ĂùNj Čƒþƙŀƒ ƔǈƱ!ƒ LJdž þĂƮldž!ƒ LJĐ :Ĭ!ĂŰƒ :LJŏƙþƑĜ5! "Džŏlƙƪdž!ƒ DžnjŏǈƵ ƘdžƶLjĐ LJŏŖ!ƒ ƱƒƧƮ

DžnjŏǈƵ Ÿƒ DžƶLjĐ LJŏŖ!ƒ ýŏŀƪ ĜnjLjĂǂ ĜdžǫĂ ÜƗǈnjƪ Ɨơdžƪ ƗơưƒĂ lĜƞLjǈ! Ɨǈŏƪ Ă NJŏ!ǫ ĭþnjdž!ƒ LJĂǂ

Ɣùlƶdž!ƒ ýĜùdžƞŰƒ LJùdž "ýƒþùŀŰƒ" ƔĂǈƪĐ Ŏ5 Ĝdž :ƗŏLjĜƛ!ƒ lþƑĜ5!ƒĂ.NJǈư5 LJĜŏŀ!ƒ þƑƒƨ Ƨdžƌ5

ƒŖNj ƒĂǈƌƖ LJŏŖ!ƒ LJŏLjdžƌdž!ƒ ƩĂ5Lj Ŏ5 LJǂdžƙ ýư5 ƔĂǈƱdžǈ! "ƱƒƧƮ!ƒ" ĬLjƶdž LJǂdžƙŏ! ýŏƮ5ƙ!Ĝŀ

LJùdž ƔĂǈùƪŰƒ ƒŖùNj Ŏ5 Ĝdž ǴưŏĐĂ ÜĭĂLjƶdž!ƒ þŏǂĂƙǈ! Ĝdž ýƛdž lþƑĜ5!ƒ LJdž NJ! LJĂǂŏ5 ÜČĜƵþ!ƒ

ýƮơŏ5 ÜLJŏƙƧdž NJdžĂnj5dž ýƮơŏ5 ÜDžnjƪĂ5Lj Ŏ5 NJdžĂnj5dž ƾŏlơƙĂ ÜƱƒƧƮ!ƒ ƒŖNj Ɨlŏlơ ƧŏƧlƙ

Ɨŏƨdž Ů LJĜŏŀ 2ƱƵ LjƧĜŀƙƵŮ ĂĜƪdž Ɨŏƒþŀ!ƒ ƧĜŀƙƵƒĂ ŎƱ5ǈ!ƒ þŏǂĂƙ!Ĝŀ ýƮơŏ Ĝdž lþƑĜ5!ƒ LJdž NJ!

.[2](...ƧƤŬƒ ĬǈƵ ĜdžNjþơŰ

ƔǈƱ LjĜLjƶdž ĭþƙnjdž!ƒ LJdž Ɨŏƒþnj!ƒ ƔǈƱĂ ÜƗ!Ůþ!ƒ ýĂĐ DžĜnj!Űƒ ýĂĐ ƾŏ5Ăƙ!ƒ ŎNj Ɨŏƒþnj!ƒ

."ƾơ!ƒ ǁLjŏþ ĜLjdžnj!Đ" :ƗdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ƗŏŬƒ ĬLjƶdžĂ Ülþĝŏƨ!ƒ

.[[4]LJŏ!Ĝư!ƒ ŬĂ DžnjŏǈƵ ƔĂưƺdž!ƒ [3]Ƨŏƺ]

:LJŏnjƞĂ ĬǈƵ Ʊ5Ƥŏ "Ƨŏƺ") :ƜĜƞƨ!ƒ ýĂlŏ

Ƨŏƺ" LJĂǂŏ LJĐ Džŏlƙƪ ŏĂ "DžnjŏǈƵ ƔĂưƺdž!ƒ Ƨŏƺ ƱƒƧƮ" :ýĜþ NJǈƌǂ "LJŏŖ!ƒ" LJdž ýþŀ!ƒ ĬǈƵ /1

ÜlƧǂLjǈ! Ɨ5Ʈ DžŭǂƯ!ƒ Ŏ5 LJĂǂŏ LJĐ NJǈƮĐ "Ƨŏƺ" LJĜǂ LJǫĂ Ü"LJŏŖ!ƒ" Ɨ5Ʈ LJdž "DžnjŏǈƵ ƔĂưƺdž!ƒ

.LjþƮþ þĂƮldžŀ Ʃŏ! ĜLjNjĜNj "LJŏŖ!ƒ" LJŰ "LJŏŖǈ!" Ɨ5Ʈ ĜLjNj "Ƨŏƺ" ýþĂ

---

[1] ƗdžƶLj!ƒĂ ÜNJƤƧƛ!ƒĂ ÜLJĜƪLjŰƒ DžƑŭdžĂ Ü ƫ ŏƶ!ƒ ƗơƒƧ ŎNjĂ DžŏƶLj!ƒ LJdž ƗlƙTdž NJLjĐ):ýĂlŏ "ƗdžƶLj!ƒ" ƗƱ5! ĬLjƶdž LJƵ ƧĂTĜƵ LJŀƒ ƔƧƶŏ
ÜƗƑŏƪ!ƒ ƔþƒĂƶ!ƒ LJdž ƗƮ!ĜƤ!ƒ ĜŏLjþ!ƒ ƘƒƧŏƤ! ƗǈdžĜT Ŏnj5 ÜČĂǈƪ ĜnjƙŀþĜƵ LJĂǂƙ ŬĂ ÜĜNjƧþǂŏ Ĝdž ĜnjǈƮŏ Dž! Ĭƙ!ƒ "ƗdžƶLj!ƒ" Ĝnjŀ þƒƧdž ĜLjNj
.(ƗŏĂƧƤŰƒ DžƶLj!ƒ ýdžTŏĂ ÜŎLjĜdžƛƞ!ƒĂ ŎLjĜơƧĂ!ƒ ƔƪǂƯ!ƒĂ ĜnjLjdž ŎŀĂNjĂdž!ƒ ƗŏĂLjþ!ƒ DžƶLj!ƒ ýdžTŏ5 .lƧƤŬƒ ƘƒƧŏƤĂ
.138 ƒ Ü1Ɯ ÜƧŏĂLjƙ!ƒ ƧŏƧơƙÜƧĂTĜƵ LJŀƒ

[2] .136 ƒ Ü1Ɯ ÜƧþƮdž!ƒ Ʃ5Lj

[3] ǖdžơ NJƛŏLjƌƙĂ ÜƱ5ǈ!ƒ ĬǈƵ ǖdžơ ýƶ5!ƒ ƧŏǂŖƙ ƨĜƞ ƗLjƌdž!ƒ NJŀ þŏƧĐ ƒŖǫĂ ÜǖdžƑƒþ ƧǂŖdž þƧ5dž) :ĜnjLjĐ "Ƨŏƺ" ƗƱ5! LJƵ LJĜǆơ ĂŀĐ ýĂlŏ
.151 ƒ Ü1Ɯ ÜƱŏơdž!ƒ Ƨơŀ!ƒ ÜLJĜǆơ ĂŀĐ .(ĬLjƶdž ĂĐ ǴƱ5! Ɨ5ĜưŬƒ DžƨǈŏĂ ÜNJŀ ĬLjƙŏĂ 2ƮĂ!ƒ NJǈƮĐĂ ÜĬLjƶdž!ƒ ĬǈƵ

[4] "LJŏ!Đư!ƒ" Ŏ5 2!Ŭƒ ƘþþǈžĂ ÜƗŏLjĜƛ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ĭ!ĂŰƒ Ƙdžƺþƒ LJĜdžŮ ĜdžNj LJŰ ƘþþƖ "LJŏǈĜư!ƒ" Ŏ5 DžŭǂƯ!ƒ LJĐ) :NJŏĂ!ĜƤ LJŀƒ ƧǂŖŏ
.34 -33 ƒ ÜlƧĂƪ LJŏƛŭƛ ƔƒƧƵǫ ÜNJŏĂ!ĜƤ LJŀƒ .(...LJŏLjǂĜƪ!ƒ ČĜlƙ!Ů

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

-[1] [illegible] .53 f

-[2] [illegible] .151 f

-[3] [illegible] .10 f

– NJlı ǂ Ʈ ƙPdž þdžǤơdž!ƒ yŏdžŋ LJD ǏǏƵ ǂ!ƒþ!ƒ "Ÿ" Ŏ5 Ǐƙ!ƒ Džǚ!Ǥlı ƒ ǤƮƙPǓƒ (2

." ǁǁdž!Ǥlı" NJǉǤơlıƪ ǉþƧƽƙ! Ý"LJŏþ!ƒ DžĂŏ ǁǁdž" ǂ5Ǥưǫ Ă Ǥnjlı ÜƧŏþŋ NJǉǕ -NJǉǤơlıƪ

Ʊƒ Ƨ Ʈ Ƨŏƹ" ƧŏþǀƙƒĂ "ƔĂưƷdž!ƒ Ƨŏƹ " NJ!Ăp LJdž "Ʊƒ Ƨ Ʈ" ƻ Ʀơ Ʀǫ Ü ƻ Ʀơ!ƒ (3

."LJŏ!Ǥư!ƒ Ʊƒ Ƨ Ʈ ƧŏƹĂ ÜDžnjŏǏƵ ƔĂưƷdž!ƒ

."LJŏ!Ǥư!ƒĂ DžnjŏǏƵ ƔĂưƷdž!ƒ"Ă Ü"LJŏƶƙƪǉ"Ă "þlıƶǉ" :NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 ƧŏPdƙ!ƒĂ Džŏþǀƙ!ƒ (4

."LJŏƶƙƪǉ ǁǤŏǫĂ þlıƶǉ ǁǤŏǫ" Ŏ5 ƘǤƽƙ!Ǔƒ (5

."LJŏ!Ǥư!ƒ" Ă " LJŏƶƙƪǉ " : Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ NJ!Ăǀǂ yŏŋƪƙ!ƒ (6

ǀþŏƽdž ŎNjĂ "Ÿ þdžơ!ƒ" ƒĂ!Ăp ǐ D ÝǏǉƶdž ǂŏƑǤƬǉǫĂ ÜǤƱ5! ǂŏƧlıP ǂǏdžŋ "Ÿ þdžơ!ƒ" (7

. Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ NJŏǏƵ "þdžơ!ƒ" Ƨ Ʈ ǀ!

ǁǤŏǫ " ýǀŏ Dž!Ă "LJŏƶƙƪǉ " Ü"þlıƶǉ " : Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 ydžŋ!ƒ Ʊ5ǏIı ǂƷŏƮ!ƒ ƘþƧĂ (8

LJƵ þlıƶ!ƒ ƧĂƮǀlı ƻ ƒƧƙƵǚ! ǁ!ƦĂ ÜþƧƽdž!ƒ ǂƷŏƮlı " LJŏƶƙƪD ǁǤŏǫĂ ÜþlıƵD

ǤƵþ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ýĂǀŏ NJǉdǂ5 – Ǐ!ǤƶƙĂ NJǉǤơlıƪ – ǁĂǏdž!ƒ ǁǏdž ƔǤlı Ŏ5 ƻ ĂpĂ!ƒ

.ydžŋ!ƒ ǂƷŏƮlı

ÜDžŏơƧ!ƒ LJdž ƩǏlıD ŎNjĂ ÜLJǚƶ5 LJƨĂ ǏǏƵ "LJdžơƧ!ƒ" ýƛdž ǂƷ!Ǥlıdž!ƒ ƩŏƮ ýǤdžƶƙƪƒ (9

.DžƵDĂ "ǁ!Ǥdž" LJdž ƩǏlıǫ "ǁǏdž" Ǥưŏ D ÜýdžƬDĂ DžƵDĂ Ƨǂ Ƭ!ƒ LJdž ƩǏlıD þdžơ!Ǥǂ Ă

Ŏ5 ǂdžŏƱƶ!ƒ ǀƧĂƪ!ƒ ǉƦNj Ü"ƔǤǂ!ƒ DžD" þdžơ!ƒ ǀƧĂƪ ýƨǉD ǐ Ʀ!ƒ Ÿ þdžơ!ƒĂ ÜŸƒ LJǤơlıƪ

.ǂŏ5ǤƬ!ƒ ÜǂƶǉǤdž!ƒ ÜǂǏdžǤƬ!ƒ ÜǤnjƱǤ5!D Ŏ5 ǂơŏƮ5!ƒĂ ÜǤnjŏǉǤƶdž

ƦƑƜøøDžǁƐ :"8" ơǉƑƪǁƐ

ǂǁƦ Ŏ5 LJǫ ƭƧƮlıdž ƸǤnjǉ!ƒĂ NJŏ5 ƒĂǉǂƪƙ ýŏǏ!ƒ DžǂǏ ýƶŋ ǐ Ʀ!ƒ ĂNj] : Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ ýǤp

.[1] [ƚJĂƶdžŋƪǂ DžĂǀ ƘǤŏDž

Σŏ! NJǉǕ Ý"[2]ǀƧǤƶƙƪǓƒ" Ŏ5 ýĂ!ƒ ĂNj "[1]ƨǤŋdž!ƒ" Ŏ5 ýĂ!ƒĂ):ŎǉǤŋƧŋ!ƒ ýĂǀŏ

ýǂ Σŏ!Ă ÜƥǤŋdž ǀƧǤƶƙƪƒ ýǂ LJD ǂŏơ LJdž ƥƵD "ƨǤŋdž!ƒ" LJD ƃƧ5!ƒ ǤdžǉǫĂ ÜǤNjƧŏƹ ǤŎƬlı ĂNj

Ü"ǀƧǤƶƙƪƒ" NJǉD NJŏǏƵ ƽƱƟ Ǖ Ǥdžŏ5 "ƨǤŋdž!ƒ" LJdž ǤǉƧƱǉ ƒƦĂ.ǀƧǤƶƙƪƒ ƍǤŋdž

."67" ÜΣǉĂŏ -[1]

LJǴǂ ǴdžLjǫ LJĂǂǒ LJƊ :ƊǌnjǃĂp ƩǴǒp ǏǛƵ ƊƨǛǒ ƝLjƊ ǁǃƦĂ ǛǂƵǴLjƬĂ ǴƠǜp ƊĂǀǃƒ ƌƱƤ ƥƒƥƨƒ

ǛƝǒ5 ƊǨLjƊ ƒĂƧƮǜǨǃ ƧǴnjLjǃƒĂ) :ǴLjǃĂp ĂNj ǐƦǃƒ ƝǛƮƊ LJdž ƠƮ5Ɗ ǂdžǒƧǂǃƒ ǂǒǙƒ Ǒ5 : Ǐ ǃǴƶǨ ƝǃĂp

ǏǛƵ ƧǴnjLjǛǃ ýƶ5ǃƒ ýƶƞ ƝLjƌǜ "ƧǭƮǜdž" ƻĂƧƠ Ǒ5 ǂƥƠ ƝLjƊ ýƞƊ LJdž (Ɲǒ5 ƊǨLjƊ ǀƧƮǜdž ĂƊ

.[3](LJǂǒ Ɗǃ ƻ ƮĂ Ɗǜǂǃƒ ǂƶƪ

Ǐǃǫ ƧǴƮǜǙƒ ƻǴƣƌ5 Ǜ"ǂƧƮǜdž ƧǴnjLjǃƒ ýƶƞ" ǏǃǴƶǨ Ÿƒ LJǫ) : ǐƧǜƱǃƒ ýĂǀǒ

ƔƧƶǃƒ Ɗǜǂ Ǒ5 ǴdžĂnj5dž LJǴǂ Ǵdžǃ LJǂǃĂ ǛƧƮǜǛ Ǵdždž ƧǴnjLjǃƒ Ʃǒ!Ă ǛƝǒ5 ƧƮǜǒ ǴdžLjǫĂ ǛƧǴnjLjǃƒ

.[4](Ɗnjdžǜǂ Ă Ɗnjǩƺǃ Ǒ5 Ǵdžǜ ƊnjǜƱǴƤ ljǴLjƶdž

Ǐdžƪ ǴdžLjǫ ƝLjǴƠǜƪ ƝLjƊ ǁǃƦĂ ǛǂǜǒƞƵ ǀƧǴƶǨƪƒ ǴnjLjƊ) :ǑƣƧǃƒ ƻǒƧƬǃƒ ăƧǒĂ

ǏǛƵ Ɲǃ Ɣǜƪ ĂNj Ǵdžǜ ƇǑƬǃƒ ǂ5Ʈ ǁǃƦ LJǴǂ5 Ɲǒ5 LJĂƧƮǜǒ ƩǴLjǃƒ LJǛ ǂƧƮǜdž ƧǴnjLjǃƒ

ljƥƬǃ ǴƑǒƬ Ǵnjǒ5 ƩǴLjǃƒ ƧƮǜǒ Ɗǃ ƒƦǫ "ƇǴǒdžƵ ǂǛǒǃ" Ă "ǏdžƵƊ ýǒǃ " ƒĂǃǴp Ǵdžǂ ǂƺǃǴǜdžǃƒ ƽǒƧƱ

.[5](Ǵnj5ǴǮǂƊ ƱĂǀƪĂ ǴnjdžǜƲƒ

ƧƮǜdžǃƒĂ ƊǂƞƑƒĂƠ Ǒ5 Ɲǜ ƒĂƥǨnjǨǃ ǴƑǒƣdž ǐƊǛǂƧƮǜdž ƧǴnjLjǃƒ):ǑǜƱƧǀǃƒ ýĂǀǒ

ýǒǛǃƒ " Ɗnjǃ Ăp Ǒ5 ǛƔƧƶǃƒ ljƥǴƵ ǏǛƵ ǂƨĂƞǨ "ǂƧǭƮǜdž" ýǴpĂ ǛƝǒ5 ƧǂƮǜǒ ƧǴnjLjǃƒĂ ǛƧƮǜǒ ǐƦǃƒ

.[6]("ƊƑǴƮ ƧǴnjLj" Ă "ƊƑǴp

[7]ƊƑǴLjǒ ǏƱǨǃƒ ýǒǨ ǴǨĂ ƘǨǴLjĂ ăƤƪǃƒ Ǒ5 ƚǙǒƺ ƊǛ Ǵǒ ǴLjǨdžƪ ƥǀǃ :ƧǒƧƞ ýǴp

---

[1] - ĂNj ƨǴƞdžǃƒĂ ǏLjƶdžǃƒ ljƥƒƧǫ LJdž ǂLjǒƧp ƴdž ǂpǛƶǃ ƔƱǴƤǨǃƒ ƟǙƱƮƒ Ǒ5 ƝǃƴƣĂ Ǵdž Ƨǒƺ Ǒ5 ƴdžƶǨƪdžǃƒ Ʊ5Ǜǃƒ) : ĂNj ƨǴƞdžǃƒ
ǏǛƵ LJǜ ƥdžƠdž ƧǂǜǑǜƊ LJǜ ƻƪĂǒ ƔĂǀƶǒ ĂǜƊ ."ǐƨǴƞdžǃƒ" Ɲǒǃǫ ƴĂǀLjdžǃƒ ǏLjƶdžǃƒĂ "ǑǀǒǀƠǃƒ" ƝLjƵ ƴĂǀLjdžǃƒ ǏLjƶdžǃƒ LJǒǜ ǂǜƪǴLjdžǃƒ
.153 ƒ ǛùNj1356 Ǜ1Ʊ ǛǑǜǛƠǃƒ ǂƶǜƱ ǛƊĂǛƶǃƒ ƟǴƙ5dž ǛǑǂǴǂƪǃƒ

[2] - ƝǜƬdžǛǃ ǁǴǜǲǜ ƝǒǛƵ ǙƒƥƝǜ ƝǜƬdžǃƒ ƩLjƞ Ǒ5 ƝǜƬdžǃƒ ýĂƤƥ ǴƵƥdž ƧƤǙƒ Ɲǜ ƥǒƧǨĂ ƝǒǜƬǨǃƒ Ǒ5ƧƱ ƥƠƊ ƧǂƦǨ LJƊ) :ǑNj ǀƧǴƶƪǙƒ
ƽǒǀƠǨĂ ǂƪƒƧƥ ǛLJǴǜǃƒ Ǐ5 LJǴǜǩǃƒ ǛǑǜǛǜƱǃƒ LJǒƥǃƒ ƻƧƬ .(Ɲǒ5 ýdžǨƪǜƒǃƒ Ʊ5 ĂƊ ƝdžƨǓ ĂƊ ǛƝǃƪLjƞ Ɗǃƒ LJdž ƝǜƬdžǃƒ ƒ Ƥǒ Ǵdž
.377 ƒ Ǜ.Ɗ1996 Ǜ6Ʊ Ǜýǒƞǃƒ ƧƑƥ ǛƘĂƧǒǜ ǛƱĂdžƨ ƧǴǨƪǃƒ ƥǜƵ .ƥ

[3] - .462 ƒ ǛƨǴƞƵǙƒ ýƑǓƥ ǛǑLjǴƞƧǃƒ

[4] - .182 ƒ Ǜ8Ɯ ǛLJǴǜǃƒ ƴdžǴƞ Ǜ ǐƧǜƱǃƒ

[5] - .80 ƒ ǛLJǴǜǃƒ ƒ ǒƤǛǨ ǛǑƣƧǃƒ ƻǒƧƬǃƒ

[6] - Ǜ360 ƒ Ǜ7Ʊ ǛLJǀƧǃƒ ƊǴǂƠǛ ƴdžǴƞ ǛǑǜƱƧǀǃƒ

[7] - :ǐƧǜƱǃƒ ýĂǀǒ).696 ƒ ǛƊ1995 Ǜ1Ʊ Ǜýǒƞǃƒ ƧƑƥ ǛLjƥǜƵ ƻƪĂǒ .ƥ :ƟƧƬ ǛljƧƶƬ LJƒĂǒƥ ǛǑ5ƱƤǃƒ ǂǒƱƵ LJǜ ƧǒƧƞ
183 ƒ Ǜ7ƜǛLJǴǜǃƒ ƴdžǴƞ Ǜ ǐƧǜƱǃƒ (ljƧǒƶǜ ǓĂ ĂNj Ǔ Ɲǒ5 ǴdžƑǴLj LJǂǒ Ɗǃ ƝLjƊ Ɲƪ5ǒ ljǴLjƶdžĂ ǛƝǜ Ɲ5ƮĂĂ ýǒǛǃƒ ǏǃǫƊĂLjǃƒ ƻǴƣƌ5

LJŏƕ ŧư Ƨƙdž ŧǁdžƞ ŎNj ŧŏŬƒ ljŖNj LJŊ) :ŧdžŏƧŧ!ƒ ŧŏŬƒ LJǦŏƕ Ŏ5 ƧĂTǦƵ LJƕƒ ƥƧĂŏ

Ĭǁ Ƶ ýŬƥƙƪŬƒ ĆŎƞdž ƘĆǦƞĂ :ǼŏĂ Ÿƒ ƒĂŖƤƙƒ ƒĂ!Ǧƥ" ŧǁdžƞĂ "LJU!ƒ Ǖǫ LJĂƶƕƙŏ LJǫ" ŧǁdžƞ

-LJŏƙƧdž Ƨdžƶ!ƒ LJdž DžĂŏ ýŧ Ŏ5 ƥNjǦTdž!ƒ – ƧǦnjLj!ƒĂ ýŏǁ!ƒ ƽǁƤ ƥNjƒĂTƕ DžnjǁnjƞĂ DžnjLjU ƥǦƪ5

.NJƙ!Ŭƥ LJdž ŧǁ5ƺ Ŏ5 DžNjĂ

ýùùƶƞ Ĭƙơ NJŏ5 ƧǦƮƕŰƒ ýĂƮơ Ŏ5 ŧƷ!Ǧƕdžǁ![1] Ŏǁ ǀƵ ǷǦƞdž "ƧƮƕdžƕ" ƧǦnjLj!ƒ ƻ ƮĂ

.[2](…ƩǦLj!ƒ NJŏ5 ƭƧƮƕdž :ƥƒƧdž!ƒĂ .ƧƮƕdž!ƒ ĂNj ƧǦnjLj!ƒ

ŬŧǁdžǦŧ!ƒ ǀƧƥǀ!Ǧƕ Ĭ!Ǧƶƙ ljƥƧ5ƙ Ĭǁ Ƶ NJŏƕLjƙ) :ŧdžŏƧŧ!ƒ ŧŏŬƒ LJŊ ŎƪĂ!Ŭƒ ăƧŏ

ĂNj ƧŏƥǀƙƒĂ :ýĂǀŏ LJŊ Ĭ!ǫ NJ! ǀƥǦƕƶ!ƒ ƽǦǀơƙƪǦƕ NJLjǦơƕƪ ljƥơĂƙ Ĭǁ Ƶ Džnj!ƥŏ! ŧǁdžǦT!ƒ ŧdžƶLj!ƒĂ

ƥǦLjƪǫĂ .DžŧơǃǦƮdž! NJŏ5 ƒĂŧƧơƙƙ! ƭƧƮƕdž ƧǦnjLj!ƒĂ ŬNJŏ5 ƒĂLjŧƪƙ! ǼdžǁUdž ýŏǁ!ƒ Džŧ! ýƶƞ ĭŖ!ƒ

.[3](ĭƨǦƞdž ƧǦnjLj!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƧǦƮƕŰƒ

ƥLjƪǛ NJLjŊ Ŗǫ Ŭ"ĭƥǦLjƪǫ" ƨǦƞdž ĂŊ "Ŏdžŧơ" ƨǦƞdž ĂŊ "ŎǁǀƵ" ƨǦƞdž ŎNj ŧdžŏƧŧ!ƒ ŧŏŬƒ

ƩǦùLj!ƒ Ƨù Ʈƕŏ NJŏ5 LJǦŧ Ǧdž! NJLjŊ Ǖǫ ǦdžnjƕƧ Ʈƕŏ! LJŏLjŏƵ ƧǦnjLjǁ! LJŧŏ Dž!Ă ƧǦnjǕ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƧǦƮƕŰƒ

ƻŏƧùT!ƒ ǦdžŊ ŬƧĂTǦƵ LJƕĂ ŬŎƕƱƧǀ!ƒĂ Ŭĭ ƧƕƱ!ƒ LJdž ýŧ NJŏ!ǫ ƔNjŖ Ǧdž ƒŖNjĂ ŬƭƧƮƕdž ýƶƞ

ĆŎùTƕ Ʃŏù!Ă"ǀƧǦƶƙƪƒ" ĂNj "ƨǦƞdž!ƒ"Ă "ǀƧǦƶƙƪƒ" ŧŏŬƒ LJŊ :LJŬĂǀŏ5 ŎLjǦƞƧƞ!ƒĂ ŬŎưƧ!ƒ

NJLjǁùT ǁƧǦƕƙ ƽ!ǦƤ!ƒ ǀƧƥƥ Ƙǁƞƙ .ŎǁǀƵ ƨǦƞdž ƭƥŏƥơƙĂ ǷǦƞdž ŧŏŬƒ LJǫ LJŊ ƠƞƧdž!ƒĂŬǦNjƧŏƺ

UǦù5!ǁƕ ƘǦùdžŏƧŧ ƘǦùŏƈ ƘƥƥƧĂ ŬNJƙƧƥƥ DžŏUƵ Ĭǁ Ƶ ŧŏƈ ŬǦdžnjƕƥǦƶƙĂ ƧǦnjLj!ƒĂ ýŏǁ!ƒ ƽǁƤ Ŏ5

Ǧùǁǁƶƞ Ǧǁǁ ƒĂƤƕ Džǁǁ) Ĭ!Ǧƶƙ NJ!Ăƥ : ǁ!Ŗ LJdžĂ Ŭŧ5ǁƙƤdž ƸŏƮƕ LJŧ!Ă ŧdžŏƧŧ!ƒ ŧŏŬƒ ljŖnj! ŧnjƕǦTdž

-[1] ƨǦƞdž!ƒ Ŏǁƶ!ƒ ĂNj: (ĂƪdžĬ ƨǦƞdž ƭơŧŏdžǼŬ ĂƞƧdžǦƨƭ Ŏ5 ŬƒŬĂƕǦƘŬ ĂǫƪLjǦƥƭ ƨǦƞdžŏǼŬ ĂNjĂ ƒƪLjǦƥ ƒ!ƨ5ƶý ĂŊ ƶdžLjǦlj ǫ!Ĭ ƶdžŬƪNJ ƺŏƧ LJŊ NJǁƮǦơĂ ljƥǦLjƪǦƕ ƽǁƶƙdž ýĂdžƙƕ ýĂƶ5dž!ƒ ƧŏƺĂ ýƵǦ5!ƒ ŎLjŏƕ Ǧdžŏ5 ýƵǦ5!ƒ ƧŏƺŎLjƶŏ ljǦLjƶdž ĂŊ ýƶ5!ƒ NJŏǁƵ ǁƥ ĭŖ!ƒ ĭŊ ŬNJ! ĂNj Ǧdž DžĂǁƵ Ŏ5 ƟǦưŏŬƒ ŬLJdžơƧ!ƒ ƥƕƵ LJƕ ƥdžơdž Ŏ!Ǧƶdž!ƒ ĂƕŊ LJŏƥ!ƒ ýŭƞ .(…NJ! ĂNj Ǧdž Ĭ!ǫ LJĂŧŏ LJŊ LJƵ ƥǦLjƪŭ! ŧ5ƧǦƮ ŧLjŏƧƥ ƔŏƮLjƙ ŬŧƺŭƕƒƧŏǀơƙ ƽŏǀơƙ ƥdžơdž ƥƕƵ DžƶLjdž!ƒ ŬŎƞǦ5Ƥ ŬƘĂƧŏƕ ƧƒƥƔǦŧ!ƒ ŬŎLjǦLjƕ!ƒ Dž1983 Ŭ2Ɯ ƒ 403.

-ŬǦNjƧNjǦU Ĭǁ Ƶ ŧŧĂƧƙdž ŧdžǁŧ!ƒ LJĂŧƙĂ ŬƱ5 ŧdžǁŧ!ƒ Ĭǁ Ƶ ăƧƞŏ Džŧơ Ŏ5 ƨĂƞƙ!ƒ LJĂŧŏ LJŊ ĂNj Ŏdžŧơ!ƒ ƨǦƞdž!ƒ) :ŎLjǦƞƧƞ!ƒ ýĂǀŏ ŬLJǦŏƕ!ƒ ƽŏƧƱ Ŏ5 ƳǦƪƙŬƒĂ Ŭŧƺŭƕ!ƒ ƨĂLjŧ LJdž ǷLjŧ ĂNjĂ .ƲŏƧƶƙ ŬĂ ŧŏƧĂƙ ƧŏƺLJdž ƭƥƒƧdžĂ NJƪ5Lj Ŏ5 ƭƥĂƮǀdž ljǦLjƶdž LJĂŧŏĂ ƔƙǦŧ!ƒĂ ƽǁ5dž!ƒ ƧƵǦT!ƒ Ĭǁ Ƶ Ŭǫ NJǁĂdž ƴǦƙdžŏ Ĭƙơ ƻƱǁŏĂ ƽƥŏ ĂNjĂ ŬǦNjƧdžŊ ýŧTŏ Ŭ ĬƙƖŧǀŏǀơ!ƒ ăƧƞdž ĭƧƞŏ ŬNJƙƧnjTĂ NJƙƶƪ!Ă ƴŏƥƕ!ƒ .(..ŬƒƧƞƧƞǦLjŎŬ ƨŭƥŬƳ ŬƨǦƞƵŰƒ ƒ 293- 295.

-[2] ƧƵǦT!ƒ LJƕƒ ŬƧĂTǦƵ ƧŏƧơƙ ŬƧŏĂLjƙ!ƒ Ŭ1Ɯ ƒ 44.

-[3] ŬŎƪĂ!Ŭƒ ƟĂƧ ŬŎLjǦƶdž!ƒ Ŭ5Ɯ ƒ 71.

[illegible] [1] [illegible]
[illegible]
[2] [illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] [3]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

1- [illegible] "86".
2- [illegible] "12"
3- [illegible] 39

ƘǁƑƙǁɛ üƬƵǁɛ

التقديم والتأخير

لمبحث الأول:
مواضع تقديم الاستفهام[1] وتأخيره

---

[1] ǅǴǌǆƙƪŰƒ ǇĂǂŏ ƥpĂ .ƥơƒĂ Ĭǉƶǆǆ ƧǴƤƙƪŰƒĂ ÜǅűƶƙƪŰƒĂ ÜǅǴǌǆƙƪŰƒĂ Üǅǌƨ!ƒ ýŏƮơƙ : ǅǴǌǅŰƒĂ .ǅǴǌǅŰƒ ƔǁƱ ĂǊ ǅǴǌǆƙƪŰƒ/ ƻĂƧơĂ ."ĭǴƮƵ" ŐǊ ýĂǀŏ! ǉƧǀƼ " Ĭƪ ĂǆǴŏ ǁǉǆǆŏǆ ǁǁƙ ǴǆƵ" ĭƧŏƧǀƙ!ƒĂ Ü"ŸǴǆ ǇĂƧƼǂƙ ƻŏǂ" ŎƤŏǆĂƙ!ƒ Ĭǉƶǆ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĂǊĂ ÜǴƱƼ! ĬǁƵ ĬƙǅýǊ) Ĭ!ǴƶƙǊ!ĂpǊǉǆĂ"ƥp" Ĭǉƶǆǆ ǇĂǂƙ ƥp "ýǊ" ǇǅǴǅ "ýǊ"Ă ƻƱƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƒƧǂƦ ƥpĂ ǅǅĂ Üǀƨǆǌ!ƒ" ŐǊ ǂƛűƛ ǅǴǌǆƙƪŰƒ ÜƔƒƧƵŰƒĂ ǄǴǉǆǆƒýǁƵ Ŏ5 ƔǴǆǆƒ Ü"ùǊ616Ƙ" ĭƧǆǂƶ!ƒ ǇƪơƒǇǆ Ÿƒ ƥǆƵ ǄǴǀǆƒĂǅǇŏƥ!ƒ Ɣơǆ"1" ǇǴƪǉŰƒ(ƧǊƥ!ƒ Ǉǆ ǇŏơǇǴƪǉŰƒ ƥǆƵ ƽŏǀơƙ ÜǇǴǌǆǉǊ!Űƒ ÜƘĂƧŏǆ Üƻƽƥ ÜƧǂƼ!ƒ Ü1Ʊ Ü1995 Üǅ Ü2ɯ 130-129 f

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]

[illegible] [4]

1/ [illegible] 106

2/ [illegible] 28 [illegible]

3- [illegible] "63".

4 [illegible] 113-114.

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] [1]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] [2]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[3] [illegible]

---

[1] .111 f [illegible]

[2] .577 f (2 [illegible]

[3] .300 f (11 [illegible]

ýĜùp) :NJʅǝLj LJƵ ǻƶ5ƒþdž ljþþ CĜɳ ÜDžĜLjȚŪƒ Ƨʅǂ NJLjǡƜ DžŭẬ!ƒ NJŏǐƵ– DžŏNjƒƧƜǫ DžĜnjkƒ þƶƜ

‹ ƯŏƧƶǩ!ƒ ɰƧƤdž NJ!Ăp DžŏNjƒƧƜǫ ɰƧƤD [1](LJĂlƱLjŏ ƒĂLjĜǂ LJǫ DžNjĂ!ĜʅǝƷ ƒẬNj DžNjƧŏƜǂ NJǐƶ5 ýƜ

ýùƶ5!ƒ þLjʅDĂ‹ǂǐƱĜƜ!ƒ DžnjkƒþlƙƶdžƯơþĂ ‹NJkơŏƧp CĜ5ȚĂ ‹NJǐlƵ ǂ5ĜȚơ ǏǐƵ ǁ!Ʀ ýþ5

Ǐù!ǫ ĜùnjƜLjdž ǁù!Ʀ Ŏ5 ƧĂTĜƵ LJƜƒ ýĂlŏ "ýƜƜ" – DžŭẬ!ƒ NJŏǐƵ– DžŏNjƒƧƜǫ ƔĜɳD .DžNjƧŏƜǂ!

LJŪ Ýǁù!Ʀ ýƶ5 LJĂǂŏ LJD Ǐ5Lj5 Üǁ!Ʀ! ýƵĜ5! ĂNj LJŪ ÝýĜƱƜǫ "ýƜ" Ǐ!Ĝƶk NJ!Ăp …):[2]"ýƜ"

ýùƵĜ5!ƒ ĂNj LJĂǂŏ LJD ljƧĜǂLjǫ Ŏ5 DžŏNjƒƧƜǫ .DžĜnj5kʅŬƒ LJdž DžnjdžŭǂýþĜdž Ǐ5Lj Ǐưklk "ýƜ"

ƧǂLjŏ LJD ǂŏLj ǏǐƵ Ǐ!ĂŪƒ ƽŏƧƱƜ ǂdžƱơdž!ƒ DžLjȚ!ƒ ǂŏNjĂ!D CĜ5kLjƒ ǏǐƵ ǂɳơ!ƒ Džnjdžƒƨ!ǫ þƒƧD

LJƵ Ƙƶ5ƒþ! ǂnj!ƈ ƘLjĜǂ Ă! ĜnjLjDĂ ÜDžĜLjȚŪƒ DžƱơ ǐƦ!ƒ NJLjǡƜ DžnjLjpĂŏĂ ýĜƱƜŰĜƜ NJǐǂ ǁ!Ʀ ǏǐƵ

.NJkŏTĜơ LJƵ yƽƒþ! ǂnj!Ŭƒ ƧŏƜǂ DžNjƧŏƜǂ LJĜǂ Ă!Ă ÜĜnjʅ5Lj

ĜLjknj!ĐƜ ƒẬNj ƘǐƶƷ ƘLjDD "NJdžĂp ýĂp LJƵ NJƜƒĂɳ Ŏ5 -DžŭẬ!ƒ NJŏǐƵ–DžŏNjƒƧƜǫ ƔẬǂ ĜdžþLjƵ NJLjǫĂ

ýĜùƱƜǫ þĜƷD DžĜnj5kʅƒ þƶƜ CĜɳ ƒẬǫ "ýƜ" LJŪ Ü" ƒẬNj DžNjƧŏƜǂ NJǐƶ5 ýƜ" ýĜp ǂŏơ"DžŏNjƒƧƜǫ Ĝŏ

þl5 "ýƜ" ýĜp ĜdžǐƷ DžĜLjȚŪƒ DžǮƱơdž NJLjĂǂ LJƵ ýƒƋʅ " ƒẬNj ƘǐƶƷ ƘLjDD"Džnj!ĂlƷ .NJLjƵ Džnj5kʅdž!ƒ

DžĂdžẬdž ƔẬǂ!ƒ LJD Ƨŏƺ ÜƔẬǂ Ănj5 þĜlƙƵŬƒĂ yþƒĂǐ! ƻ!ĜƤdž Ǐ5Lj ĂNjĂ .NJʅ5Lj LJƵ ǁ!Ʀ Ǐ5Lj

ƒþùŏnjdžk LJĜùǂ ƔƒƧưŰƒ ƒẬnj5 .DžŏNjƒƧƜǫ NJ!Ĝp Ĝdž ýƛdž lƧĂƧưǐ! NJŏ5 ƒ ƤƧŏĂ NJLjƵ ǏnjLjdžĂ

.lƧǷǡƜ ǷơĜƜ Džnj! ƠȚLjŏ LJD ǂŏLj ǏǐƵ ǂɳơǐ!

þĜlƙƵŬĂ yþƒĂǐ! Ĝ5!ĜƤdž LJĜǂ LJǫĂ ĜƜẬǂ Σŏǐ5 "ƒẬNj DžNjƧŏƜǂ ýƶ5 " NJ!ĂlƜ ƧĜƜƤŰƒ ĜǐdžD

ĂD ƱƧùTƜ Ɣùlƶdž!ƒ DžŭǂǂĜǂ .ĜnjƜlƶŏ Ĝdž ĜNjƧƤƒĂǡƜ Ƨlkʅk Ĝdžǐǫ ƧĜƜƤŪƒĂ Džŭǂ!ƒ LJŪ ÜDžǐǂkdž!ƒ

ǏùǐƵ ƧĜɳ ĂNj DžŭǂƜ ǁ!Ʀ! þǩjdž DžĜLjȚŭ! DžnjkþĜƜƵ ǡƱƤ ǏǐƵ DžnjnjŏƜLjk þȚp Ĝdž! NJLjƷ5 ÜĈĜLjƛkʅƒ

---

[1] - ."63"ÜĈĜŏƜLjŪƒ

[2] - ýƜ: ƻƧơ ƔƒƧưǫ ÜƔƒƧưŭk ĜNjŭk LJƷ5 ǂǐdžɳ LJĜǂ ǏLjƶdž ƔƒƧưŰƒ Ĝdžǫ ýĜƱƜŰƒ Ăơj NJ!Ăp Ǐ!Ĝƶk: "DžD LJĂ!Ălŏ NJƜ ǂLjɳ ýƜ DžǂCĐɳ ǷơĜƜ" ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ǏNjĂ ." "ǏǐƵŪƒ" "ĜŏLjþ!ƒ lĜŏơ!ƒ LJĂƧƛǡk ýƜ…" :Ǐ!Ĝƶk NJ!Ăp Ăơj ƧƤƈ Ǐ!ǫ ƯƧƺ Ƨŏƺ LJdž ýĜlkLjŬƒ ĜdžDĂ "70"LJĂLjdžǡdž!ƒ ýƶɳk Ŏnj5 "ĂƧdžƵ ýƜ þŏƨ DžĜp"Ă Ü"ƗƧdžƵ ýƜ ƒþŏƨ ƔƧưǂǂ" ƔĜɳŏƒ ĂD ƧdžD Üǂ5ƱĜƵ Ŏnj5 þƧ5dž ĜNjŭk LJǫĂ Üǂ5ƱĜƵ Ů Cƒþkƒ NJǐǂ Ŏnj5 ǏnjLj ĂD Ŏ5Lj ĜnjdžþlkLJǫĂ "ĂƧdžƵ ýƜ þŏƨ DžǐǊ ŮĂ ÜĂƧdžƵ ýƜ þŏƨ DžĜp Ĝdž" Ăơj CǏTƜ NJŏǐƵ Džǂơŏ ů5 NJLjƵ ƘĂǂʅdž!Ĝǂ ĜnjǐƜp Ĝdž NJǁơ ÜƔŏƧĜƵŬƒ Ɣkǂ LJƵ ƔŏƜǐ!ƒ ǏLjƺdž ÜǐƧĜȚLjŬƒ DžĜTNj LJƜ LJŏþ!ƒ ýĜdžɳ.ljþƶƜ Ĝdž! ljþư ýƶɳĂ ÜĜnjk!Ĝơ ǏǐƵ ĜnjǐƜp Ĝdž ƧŏƧlk!

152 ƒ Ü2ɰ .Dž1998 Ü1Ʊ ÜƧTLj!ƒĂ ǂƵĜƜƱǐ! Ƨǂ5!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧŏƜ ÜƔƒ þdžơ ǏǐƵ þdžơdžĂ ǁƧĜƜdž!ƒ LJƨĜdž .þ NJŏǐƵ ƽǂƵĂ

ýƮơ Ǵdžǁ5 NJƑǴǂƧT ǏǁƵ ƇƒþƙƵŰǴ�High Ǒưƨ Ǵdž! Ǵnj!ǫ ƒŖNj LJǴǂ Ă!:ýǴp NJǰǂ5 ÜƧŏƧlƙ!ƒĂ ƯƧ5!ƒ

ǴnjǰD ƚŏþơ!ƒ LJdž þƒƧdž!Ǵ5 .ǁ!Ŗ! ĂNj ýƵǴ5!ƒ LJĂǂŏ LJD LJŏƶƙ DžNjƧŏǂ Ƨươdž DžnjŏǁƵ ƇƒþƙƵŰƒ

ƔŖǂ!ƒ þǰƵ ŎnjǰǰD ǁ!ŖĂ ÜǴnjǰdž þĂƮldž!ƒ ƧnjƱŏ ýdžƙ!ƒ þǰƵ ǴnjǰǫĂ ÜƧdžǕƒ ƏþǴ Ŏ5 ƘǴŖǂ

ǏùǁƵ ýǴùdžƵŰƒ LJǴùŏƧƞ LJdž ƔĂŖǂdž!ƒ ƧƤ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƔƮƙŏ ǴdžĂ ƔƱǴƤdž!ƒ ƔþƤ NJƙǁƵ Ǵdžǰǫ

LJǴùǂ ýù ƔŖǂ!ƒ LJdž ǁ!Ŗ LJǂŏ Dž! ƨþƚƮ!Ǵ ƔlƶŏƧƤ!ƒ LJǴǂ ƒŖ5 .NJ5ŭƤ ǯþƒĂ!ƒ ƧǴƙƵƒ

[1](ǴdžNjĂơǰ ĂD ǴơƨdžĂD ǴưŏƧƶƙ

Ü" DžNjĂ!ǴùƮ5" DžþùþNJǰD Ŗ DžŏþlƙǴnj LJD Ʊơǁŏ ƚdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ƚŏŰƒ Ŏ5 ƧƱǰ!ƒ DžǴƶdžǴĂ

Ű LJùdž5 DžNjĂ!Ʈ5 LJĂlƱǰŏ ƒĂǰǴǂ LJD DžNjƧŏǂ NJǁƶ5 ǐD"DžNjĂ!ǴƮ5 LJĂlƱǰŏ ƒĂǰǴǂ LJǫ" ýƮǕƒĂ

Ŏ5 LJD Ǵdžǂ DžnjƙƒþlƶdžƯơþĂ ÜDžnj!Ălƶ! ƻǴ5Ƥƙƒ ƒŖNjĂ .þƶŏ LJD ƨơƙŏ Ű LJŏŏ ŰĂ Džǁǂƙŏ

ÜDžnj!ĂùlƵ ƚǂǴǂƧ ŰĂ! LJĂǁlƶŏ ƒĂǰǴǂ Ă! ýƵǴ5!ƒ NJǰ-DžŭƗ!ƒ NJŏǁƵ –DžŏNjƒƧǫ LJdž ƻƒƧƙƵƒ ƒŖNj

.Džnjdžnj5 ƚǁþĂ

LJŏlƱǴùǰ ƒĂùǰĂǂŏ Dž! Ǵdžǁ5 ÜLJŏlƱǴǰ DžnjǰĂǂ ǴƱĂƧTdž DžNjƧŏǂ Ǐ!ǫ ýƶ5!ƒ ƚ5Ǵưǫ LJD Ǵdžǂ

.NJǰƵ Džnj5ƙdž!ƒ ýǴƱǫ "ý" þĂƞĂ ǁ!Ŗǂ þǴ5D.LJŏŏǁƵǴ5 ƒĂǰĂǂŏ LJD ƴǰƙdžƒ

ƱǁùƙĂ ÜŎNjƒĂù!ƒ ƘĂƧƞ!ƒĂ ýƱǴ!ƒ lĂp þnjTdž ƚdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ƚŏŰƒ ǰŖNj LJdž LJŏƙŏ

þnjùTdž ƧùnjƱŏ ƧƤƈ ƔǰǴƞ LJdžĂ ÜƔǰǴƞ LJdž ǁƧT!ƒ ƚdžƑ ýĂlƵ ǏǁƵ Ƨ5ǂ!ƒĂ ýnjƞ!ƒ DžŭƱ

NJŏǁƵ– DžŏNjƒƧǫ ƧĂþ Ŏ5 ǁ!Ŗ ýƛdžƙdž-ƠƞƒƐ!ƒ ýlƶ!ƒ ƚNjǴǰĂ ÜlƧNjǴƱ!ƒ LJǴdžŏŰƒ ƪþŏlƶ ǁƮdžƙ!ƒ

ǭùǁ Džnjŏùǁ ǯùƙƒĂ):Ǐ!ǴùƶƙýĂùlŏ Ŗ ǁ!Ŗ ýŏƮ5ƙ Ǐƙŏ "ƇƒƧƶT!ƒ" lƧĂƮ Ŏ5Ă0-DžŭƗ!ƒ

ǯùNj ǯǴùþ*LJŏǂǴùƵ Ǵǰ ǯƲǁ ǴdžǴƮŏ þǁƶ ƒĂlǴþ*LJĂþǁƶƙ Ǵǁ ǁdžĂþĂ ǁŏǁ ǯǴþ Ŗ*DžŏNjƒƐǫ

ǯǴùþ*LJĂǁƶ5 ǁŖǂ ǴǰƇǴƈ ǴþƞĂ ýǂ ƒĂlǴþ *LJĂƧưŏ ĂŏDžǂǰĂƶǰ Ăŏ *LJĂƵþƙ Ŗ DžǂǰĂƶƮŏ

[2](LJĂǁþþŏƒ DžǂǴǴĂ Džŏƙŏþƙŏ*LJĂþǁƶƙ Džǂ Ǵǁ DžƙŏƐ5

:NJǁƮD LJdž þp ýƶ5!ƒ LJĂǂŏ LJD ƧǴǂǰŰƒ LJĂǂŏ LJD /D ::[3]ăþƑldžǕƐ !ƑNJƻƚƨŰƐ :þNjǴT

---

[1] LJƙƒ ÜƧĂTǴƵ Ƨ5Ƨơƙ!ƒ ƧŏƧĂǰƙ!ƒĂ ÜƧǁÜ8 ƒ .102

[2] /ƒ!TƶƧƒÜ "69-77"

[3]- ƧǴǂǰŰƒ :ĂNj LJD ƐƞŏƧƶƙ! ƻŏƧƶ ǁ!Ŗ LJD ƔƱǴƤdž!ƒ ŎƵþdž!ƒ ƴǰƙdždž ƵŏNJǁÜ Ăŏ!Σ LJdž þpÜNJƙƧþp ƔƶƮŏ ƔŏŖǂƙ!ƒ ƧǴǂǰŰƒ ƯŏƧƶƙǁ!

ƔƱǴƤdž!ƒ LJǴ ǰǴƵþƒ þƮþĂ NJǁŏŖǂƙ. ƧǴǂǰŰƒĂ LJǴdžƮp ǴdžNj /1 ƧǴǂǰǫ Ŏ!ǴƱǫ /2 ƧǴǂǰǫ ŎŏlŏơÜŎT ǂƧƨ!ƒ ƧǴǂǰǫ LJǴNjƧƤ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǁĂƵDž

[illegible]!LJƈƧǁÜ 2ǁÜ ƒ .330

LJĂù!Ălķ! Dž‡Ljǫ ł ǴLjǫ Ł‡Ƒǚdž!ƒ LJdž ŖPķƒĂ LJŏŏLjƕ!Ǵƕ Dž‡ƕƧ Dž‡Ǵ5ƱƮǴ5D)/1 :Ĭ!ǴƶƘ ýǴp
[1](ǴdžŏƲƵ ǓĂp

[3](LJĂdž‡ơƘ ƻŏ‡ Dž‡!Ǵdž LJŏŏLjƕ!ƒ ĬŃƵ ƘǴLjƕ!ƒ [2]Ĭ5ƱƮD)/2

Ĭù!ǫ ăƥƋŏ Ǵdž Džnj!Ăp Ŏ5 Džnj! ŅƔŏŖ‡ƘĂ ÜLJŏ‡ƧTdž!ƒ ĬŃƵ ƥƧ ƒŖnj5):ŎLjǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ýĂlŏ
ýùƞƧŃ! ǁ!Ăp NJ!ǴƛdžĂ ýƵǴ5!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧǴ‡LjǗƒ ƧǴƮ ǗƒŖNj Ŏ5 DžƪǗƒ DžǶp ƒŖǫĂ .DžŏƲƶ!ƒ ýnjƞ!ƒ ƒŖNj
[4](ƧƶƉ!ƒ Ƨ‡Ljķ Dž!Ă ýƑǴl!ƒ LJĂ‡ŏ LJD ƘƧ‡LjD ÜNJŃƛdž LJǷơǻ LJǄdž Ƙƪ! ÜǨƕŖ‡ Þ ƭƧƶT ýơķLjƒ ƥp
lƨdžnj!ƒĂ .Ÿƒ ƘǴLjƕ Ł‡Ƒǚdž!ƒ ƒĂ!Ǵp LJŏŖŃ! ƔǴƱP) :ŁdžŏƧ‡!ƒ ŁŏǓƒ LJD ĭƧTPdžƨ!ƒ ăƧŏĂ
.LJĂLjƕ!ƒ DžNjĂ ÜƥǓĂǕƒ ýư5Ƌƕ ǇǴ5ƚƮ!ƒĂ f ĂƮP!ƒ NJƞĂ ĬŃƵ Dž‡ƕƧ Dž‡ƮP5D ŎLjƶŏ ÜƧǴ‡Ljǘ!
Ǵùnjŏ ŃƵ ǴùdžĂ Łdž‡ơ!ƒ ƻǚP ƒŖNjĂ .ƘǴLjƕ!ƒ ŎNjĂ DžnjLjĂƥD ŖPķDĂ ÜNJƪ5Lj! Ǵƕŏ ƮLj Džnjŏ5 ýƶƞŏ Dž!
LJĂù‡ŏĂ ƔĂùT!ƒ LJdž ǴNjǴ5ƮDĂ ÜǇǴŏTǕƒ ƥĂƞƋƕ LJĂƧƛƋŏ Ǔ ƥŏƕƶ!ƒ LJƎ5 ÜDž‡ķƒƥǴƵĂ Dž‡!Ălƶdž
[5](ƘƒƥǴƪŃ! ǴNjƋƥƧD

ÜyǕùŏƧlķŃ! ǇǴù5!ƒ ...):ǚƑǴp ŁdžŏƧ‡!ƒ ŁŏǓƒ ljŖNj Ŏ5 lƨdžnj!ƒ YĂLj ƧĂTǴƵ LJƕƒ ƠưĂŏĂ
Džǚù‡!ƒ ƔĂŃùƪD Ŏ5 lƧƒƥƚƮ!ƒ DžǴnj5ķƪǚ! LJD ÜǴNjƸPD LJ‡!Ă ǴnjķŃdžƞ ýǍD Ŏ5 yƖķ LJD ǴnjlơĂ
DžǴùnj5ķƪǕƒ .DžǴnj5ķƪǕƒ lƨdžNj ydž ƻƱƶ!ƒ ƻĂƧơ yƥĂdž Ŏ5 LJƪơ!ƒ NJƞĂ ĂNj ƒŖNjĂ .ŎƕƧƶ!ƒ

[6](Dž‡njķĂ ƧǴ‡Ljǫ DžǴnj5ķƪƒ

ƻù!D Dž‡Ǵ5Ʊù Ʈƒ Ŏ5 ƻ!Ǖƒ):LJD ǁ!ŖĂ ƧǴ‡Ljǫ lƨdžNj lƨdžnj!ƒ LJD ŎƪƧƕƱ!ƒ ƥƧĂŏ ǴdžLjŏƕ
LJùdž! NJŏ5Ă ÜŁơŏư5!ƒ DžƲƵD NJŏ5 Ǵdžƕ Ǵǫ ýƑƪ LJdž! ƔƒĂƞ Ǔ LJǕ ÜƧǴ‡Ljǫ Ǵnjƕ ƥƒƧdž!ƒĂ ÜDžǴnj5ķƪƒ
.[1]("Ÿƒ ƘǴLjƕ Ł‡Ƒǚdž!ƒ "ýǴpĂ ƘǴLjƕ Ÿ ýƶƞ

---

1 - ƇƒƧƪǕƒ "40".

2 - "Ĭ5ƱƮǫ" DƧp Džnjưƶƕ Ĭ5ƱƮƒ ƘǴLjƕ!ƒ ýƮĂƕ Üƻ!Ǖƒ DƧpĂ LJĂpǴƕ!ƒ ƻ!Ǖƒ "Ĭ5ƱƮD" ƘǴLjƕ!ƒ ĂNjĂ ÜƧǴŏķPǕƒ LJǗ LjƶdžŃ!ƒ ĬLjƶdž!ƒ Džnjŏƪ
ƻ!D ƘƱlƪ5 "Ĭ5ƱƮDD" ýƮǕƒ ýƮĂ ƻ!D ĬŃƵ ƘŃPƥ ÜơŏƕĂķ!ƒ ljǴLjƶdžĂ ÜDžǴnj5ķƪƒ ƻ!D ƻ!ǕǴ5 ÜLJŏŏLjƕ!ƒ ĬŃƵ ƘǴLjƕ!ƒ Ĭ5ƱƮƒ ýNj
ƒ.ýƮĂ!ƒ LJƕƒ.ÜŁŃƞLjƨ Łƞơ ÜƘƒǇƒƧ!ƒ f 385.

3 - ÜƘǴ5ǴƮ!ƒ "154-153 ".

4 - ŎLjǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ÜƥǓƑý ÜƶǴƞƵǕƒ ƨ f 115-114.

5 - ĭƧTPdžƨ!ƒ Ü ƻǴT‡!ƒ Ü2Ɯ f 450.

6 - ƕƒƧĂTƵ ÜƧŏĂƕ Ɵŏƒƒ!Ǵ Ü6Ɯ f 106.

.ĎžǴnjɮƙƪǘ! Ɩƨďžnjƚƒ):ýĂŀöĂ "Ŏ!ǴƱƅǫ" ƝǅǰƅƖ ĭƧǴǂǈǗƒ ĎžǴnjɮƙƪǙƒ ƳĂǉ ƫöĂƧƥƒ ýƮɮöĂ

ƝùöƵƥďž ǅǰĂ ‹ƴƥƊĂ ƧöƩ ǉƥƶƅ Ǵďž ǅǰ Ŏưƙŀö ƒƦǋĂ ‹[2]Ŏ!ǴƱƅǗ ƧǴǂǈǗƒ ĎžǴnjɮƙƪǙƒ ƒƦǋ ĬǉƶďžĂ

[3](Ǵưöǰ ŎɮǈƒĂ ǗơöƅĂƙƒĂ ǗƴőƧŀƙƒ ǉǴǉƶďžĂ ‹ƔƦǂƒ

ƦǫƧǴǂǈǘ! ĎžǴnjɮƙƪǙƒ ǅǰ ǂďžöƧǂƒ ǂöǗƒ Ŏɮ ĎžǴnjɮƙƪǙƒ ǅǰ Ĭ!ǫ ŎƪĂ!Ǖƒ ƔǋƦö Ǵưöǰ

ĭǰ Ĭùǉƶďž!ƒĂ. ƻùƱƶŀ! ČǴùɮƒĂ ǗƧǴǂǈǘ! ƖƨďžnjƒĂ ǗǴƮ!ǴƤ ƝŀƶƞČĬƬŀ! ČǴɮƱƮǙƒ):ýĂŀö

.[4](ǴǋǴǉƥǰ ƝƙƒƦ! ƧƛčĂ ƒĂƮƤƒ ƝƞĂ ĬŀƵ ƥǙĂǕƒ ýưɮƍƅ ƝƅǴǉƞ ĬŀƵ ĎǂŀưɮǰƝ

ƝùƪɮǉƧǴùƙƤƒ Ĭ!ǴƶƙƝǉǰ Ŏɮ ĎnjǂƒƧƥǫ ǂŀƥ ĎnjöŀƵ ƧǂǉöĬ!ǴƶƙŸƒ ǅǰ ƦǫƧǴǂǉǫǴǉǋ ĎžǴnjɮƙƪǙƒ

ǗƘǴùďžƧǂďž ǅǋ ýƅǗýöŀƥ ǅnjǉǉƮĂǰǗƘǴďžöƧǂ ǅƪ! ƘǴǉƅƒ ǅǕǁ!Ʀ Ʃö! .ǅöǉƅƒ ǅĂƥƘǴǉƅƒ

ĂùǋĂ ƒƧƤčǴƒöƮƒĂƥƒƧǰČǗƋǋ ǅǰ ĎŀƶöĬ!ǴƶƙƝǉǰǴƶǫǅǋƧƥƥǅďžƴɮƧĂĎžǘƪǗƒǅnjďžƒƧƙơƒ

Ďƥùƥ ƝǉǰƦǫĎžöƥŀƙǂöǗǴƅǅǰǴďžǂǗǉǴǉƱƤƪǰƥƥǴǉǂĂǗǉǴưƙƧƒĂƝƪɮǉ!ǅĂƥ!ƒƦƤƙǰĬ!ǴƶƙŸƒǅǰ

0ŎƅƧƶ!ƒǂŀďžƞ!ƒŎɮƖƧƒƥŇƮ!ƒƝ!ƦǫǴǉǋĎžǴnjɮƙƪǙƒ

[5](ĿǰĂďžǂơďžƻöǂĎžǂǴďž*ĿǰöǴƅƒĬŀƵƘǴǉƅƒĬɮƱƮǰ) :Ĭ!ǴƶƙýǴƥ/2

ČǕƋùǋǴùƤƅĂďžƧùǂƦ) :Ĭ!ǴƶƙŸƒǅǰǂďžöƧǂƒǂöǗƒĬǉƶďžŎɮĭƧƅƱƒƥƧĂöĂ

ƔƧƶƒĂ .ĎžĂŀƒǴnjǰǰ"ǅöǉƅƒĬŀƵƘǴǉƅƒ" ŸƒĬɮƱƮǰ) ƫöƧƥŎǂƧƮďžǅďžƘǴǉƅƒŸǅöŀƒǴŀƒ

Ǵùnjƅ Ďnjɮƙƪö .ǴǉǴöơǰ ǴǋĂơƧƱĂ ǴǉǴöơǰ ĎžǴnjɮƙƪǙƒ ƻ!ǰ ƒĂƙƅƛǰ ơöƅĂƙƒ Ĭ!ǫ ĎžǴnjɮƙƪǙƒ ƒĂnjƞĂ ƒƦǫ

.Ǵnjƅ Ďnjɮƙƪö ǙĂ

ƔùǋƦ (ƘǴùǉƅƒ ĬɮƱùƮǰ) Ďnj!Ăƥ Ŏɮ Ďnjɮƙƪö Ďž! ƒƦǫĂ .ƥơƒĂ ǅö!Ǵơƒ Ŏɮ Ĭǉƶďž!ƒĂ

[6](...ƘƶƱƥĂ ƘơƙɮĎnjɮƙƪǰ ƒƦǫĂ .ƧƪǂǴƅ Ǵnjƅ ǰƥƙƅöĂ ǗýƮĂƒ Ŏɮ (ĬɮƱƮǰ)ƻ!ǰ

ďž1994 Ǘ4ƱǗƘĂƧöƅ ǗƴőƨĂƙƒĂ ƧƮǉƒĂ ǂƵǴƅƱŀ! ƧǂɮƒƧƥ ǗǅčƧŀƒ Ƨöƪƙ Ĭɮ ǅǴöƅƒ ƴďžƞďž ǗŎƪƧƅƱƒ ýưɮƒ ŎŀƵ Ăƅǰ - [1]

.480 ƒ Ǘ6Ɯ Ǘ

ǅďžĂ ."15"Ǘƨ "ýĂǕƒ ƨŀƮ!Ǵƅ Ǵǉööƶɮǰ " Ɲ!Ăƥ ýƛďž 0ƔƦǴǂ ƝöƵƥďž ǅǰĂ ǗƴƥƊĂ ƧöƩ ǉƥƶƅ Ǵďž ǅǰ Ŏưƙŀö ǉƦǋĂ : Ŏ!ǴƱƅǗ ƧǴǂǈǗƒ - [2]

ǅǕ Ý ǉƥƅƵ ƻǴǂ Ǘƒ ĭǰ Ý "ǉƥƅƵ ƻǴǂƅ Ǘƒ Ʃö!ǰ" Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ɲ!Ăƥ ƝǉďžĂ ƦɮǉǅǴǂ ǅǫ ƝƙĂƅƛ Ďžƨ!Ă ǴǋƥƶƅǴďž Ŏɮǉ ƖƨďžnjƒǉƦǋ ƖƥǴɮǫǂnjƞ

.25-24 ƒ ǗƔöƅŀ!ƒ ŎǉƶďžǗĎžǴƮǋ ǅƅƒ.ƘǴƅƛǫ ŎɮǉƒŎɮǉ

.247 ƒ Ǘ5Ɯ ǗƝǉǴöƅĂ ǅčƧŀƒ ƔƒƧƵǫ Ǘ ƫöĂƧƥƒ - [3]

.81 ƒ Ǘ15Ɯ ǗǅǴöƅƒ ƟĂƧ ǗŎƪĂ!Ǖƒ - [4]

154-153" ǗƘǴɮǴƮƒ - [6]

.127 ƒ Ǘ12Ɯ ǗǅǴöƅƒ ƴďžǴƞǗĭƧƅƱƒ - [6]

ɢ̡ǒŀΆƙ!ƒΆ ƧǒƧǀƙ!ƒ ǸηΆ ǏǁƵ ƒƦǸΆ ǛƊǅǦǌƼƙʅǘ! ǑǸ ƴƱǀ!ƒ Ƨ!ǳ "ǏƼƱƮƊ") :ŦǒƱƵ ǇǇƒ ƴΆǀǒ
[1](...ǸǒǃǅǅǌƙǇʅǇ ǏǁƵ

ǛƊǅǌǇƦù‡ ƧùǒƧǀƙΆ ǅùǌ‡Ƽǫ ƘǦùǳΆǫ ƥƒƧǆ!ƒΆ ǛƧǦ‡ǇǗ! ǦǇǸ ǀƨǆǌ!ƒ ...) :ǑʅΆ!Ǖƒ ƴΆǀǒ
[2](ǸʅƼǇ! ǦǏT!ƒ ǀΆƼƮ ƦƤƊ ǦǦƼƱƮǕƒΆ

ǅƥƵ ƘǦǇǇ!ƒ ǦǦƼƱƮƒ ƧǦ‡Ǉǫ Ǉǫ ...):ƴΆǀǒ Ʀǫ ƧǦ‡ǇǗ! ǀƨǆǌ!ƒ ǇƊ ƧΆTǦƵ ǇǇƒ ăƧǒ ǁ!Ʀ‡
ƘǦùǇǇ!ƒ Ÿƒ ǦǦƼƱƮƒ ǅǌǦǦƵƥƒ ƧǦ‡Ǉǫ Ǉǆ "ǇΆǆ‡ơƙ Ƨǒ‡ ǅ‡!Ǧǆ " ƴƥǳƼ ǁ!Ʀ ǅǌǆ‡ơ Ǒ5 ƴǒ!ƥ!ƒ
ǏƊ Ý"ƴùǀƶ!ƒ" ǅǸƧ‡Ʀ ƴǦǆƶƙʅƒ ǏƊ ÝǅǸƧ‡Ʀƙ ǅƥƵ ǇƵ ǏƧǦ‡ǇǗƒ ǅǦǌƼƙʅǕƒ ǸǒǁƵ ƳƧ5Ά .Ǹʅ5Ǉ!
ƒΆ!Ǧƿ ǦǆǳǛ ŦηƠ ǅǌ! ǇΆ‡ƙ ǇƊ ƧǦ‡Ǉǫ ǏǁƵ ƳƧ5ƙΆ .ǅ‡ǆ‡ơ Ǉǆ ƧƥƮǒ ǦǆǒƼ ǅ‡ǆǌƼƙ ǅƥƵ Ƨ‡ǇǆƼ
[3](...Ÿƒ ƥǇƵ Ǉǆ ƔǦƙ‡ǳ ǇǦǒƙǗǦǳ ƒΆǳƱΆƤ ǇƊ

ǦùǌǇƊ ǇΆƧùʅƼǆ!ƒ ǸǒǁƵ ƽƼƙƒΆ ǛǏƊƧ!ƒ ǸǒǃǅǇ ƔǸƦǒΆ ǛƩƼǇ!ƒ Ǹǒ!ǫ Ǉ‡Ƨƙ ǏƦ!ƒΆ
Ǒ‡ƧùTǆ ǇùǆǇ ŦǁǌƞƦ!ƒ ǦǕƌǸ ǏǁƵ Ƨ‡Ǉǒ Ǐ!Ǧƶƙ Ÿƒ ǇƊ Ʀǫ Ǜ"ƧǦ‡ǇǗƒ" ǦǌǳƟ ƥƒƧǆ ǅǦǌƼƙʅƒ ǀƨǆǸ
ƴùƶηΆ ǦǦƼƱƮǕƒ ƒƦǸ Ǒ5 ŦǆǒƧ‡!ƒ ǸʅƼǇ ǇΆƥ ǅǸƧƛǦΆ ǇǒǒǇǇ!ƒ ǅǌ! ƧǦƙƤƒ ƥƿ ǇΆ‡ǒ ǇƊ ƫǒƧƿ
.ǅǌ! ǦǆƒƧ‡ǫ ǇǒǇǇ!ƒ ǅǌ!

: Ǉ‡Tc ǅǅǅ üƴƧǁɛ ƥƑǀǆǅ :"10" ƥǸǦT

.ƴƵǦ5!ƒ Ǒ5 ƧǦ‡ǇǗƒ ǇǦ‡ ƒƦǫ ǸɧƩƤǇǆ Ʊ5ǁ!ƒ ɯƧƤǒ ǅλ ǛǁǁƮƊ Ǉǆ ƴƶ5!ƒ ƧǦ‡Ǉǫ ƥƒƧǒ ƥƿ
[4](ŁǇΆƩǇǇ ǁǁ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ǅǅ ǅǂǏ ŁǇƦǅ ǸǁǁcƳ ƴƥ...) Ǐ!Ǧƶƙ ƴǦƿ / 1
ŁǇǫ ǅǂǅ ǑǫΆǅǅ ŁǇǅǅǅƒ ǅǦƃƧǅ ǁǁǅ ƙǍǅƮƒ ǦǅǅǅƒΑǅ ǅǅ ǅƧƃ ŁǇǅƩǅƦ!c ƴƥ):Ǐ!Ǧƶƙ ƴǦƿ /2
[5](.ŁǇǒƥƥǦƮ ǅǅǅ

ǅ‡! Ÿƒ ƴƨǇƊ Ǧǆ ǅƙǒƊƧƊ ƴƿ) :Ǐ!Ǧƶƙ Ǹ!Άƿ Ǐ!ǫ ƴηƒƧ ǇƦǗƒ):-"1"ƥǸǦT!ƒ Ǒ5-ǑǇǦηƧη!ƒ ƴΆǀǒ
(ǦǆƒƧơΆ Ǖǘơ ǸǇǆ ǅƙǁƶη5 ƽƨƧ Ǉǆ

---

405 ƒ Ǜ12Ɯ Ǜƨǒη Ά!ƒ ƧƧơǆ!ƒ ǛŦǒƱƵ ǇǇƒ - [1]

175 ƒ Ǜ11Ɯ ǛǇǦǒǳ!ƒ ƟΆƧ ǛǑʅΆ!Ǖƒ - [2]

182 ƒ Ǜ11Ɯ ǛƧǒΆǇƙ!ƒ ƧǒƧơƙ ǛƧΆTǦƵ ǇǇƒ - [3]

"59" ǛƩǇΆǒ - [4]

."143" ǅǦƶǇǕƒ - [5]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible]

---

1 - [illegible] ص 115.

2 - [illegible] "3-2" [illegible] "195" [illegible] "16" [illegible] ص 65-66.

3 - [illegible] ص 450.

[illegible]

- [1] [illegible] 465-464 [illegible]
- [2] [illegible] .168 [illegible]
- [3] [illegible] .53 [illegible]
- [4] [illegible] .208 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] :"11" [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .144 [illegible]

[illegible] 330 [illegible]

.315 [illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] [4]

[illegible]

[illegible] .57 [illegible]

[illegible] .12 [illegible] 1980 [illegible]

[illegible] .450 [illegible]

[1] [illegible] ."28"

[2] [illegible] .118 [illegible]

[3] [illegible] .26-25 [illegible]

[4] [illegible] .53-52 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] :"12" [illegible]

[1](... [illegible]) : [illegible]

[illegible]
[2]([illegible]

[illegible]

.([illegible]

[illegible]

.[illegible]

[illegible]
[3]("[illegible]

."40" [illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

.95 [illegible] 1985

.120 [illegible] [3]

ÜŎƞƞƶƙ ĭƧǴǂǇǫ ǄǴnjǮƙƪǓƒ):LJD ƻƧǂƒŖ ǋǑ!ǫ ƔNjŖ ǴǆŏǮ ŎǇǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ĭƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ ƽ5ƒĂŏĂ

ĂNj Ǵƃǫ ǄnjǇǆ ǁ!Ŗ ĬǆƵ ƧƥĺŏŬ NJǇD ƥƒƧDĂ .ǄnjƙŏƒƥNj ĬǆƵ ƧƥĺŏĭŖ!ƒ ĂNj LJĂǂŏLJD LJǆ Ɣƞƶƙ

[1](ƧƪĬ!ƒĂ ƥǴơ!Ǘƒ ĬǆƵ ĺƥơĂ

[2](Ŏƞƞƶƙ!ƒ ĭƧǴǂǇǗƒ ǄǴnjǮƙƪǔ! ĺƨǆnj!ƒ):LJD Ŏ5 ƫŏĂƧƥ!ƒ ǴǆnjĺǮƒĂŏĂ

ǄǔƪǗƒ Ĭ!ǫ ĭƥnjŏ LJD ƴőƱƙƪŏ ǓĂ ÜǄǔƪǗƒ LJŏƥ Ĭ!ǫ ƩǴƥ!ƒ ĭƥnjŏ LJǫ ƴőƱƙƪŏ Ǔ ýĂƪƧ!Ǵ5

ƧùƬƞ!ƒ ǂùŏƒƥNj LJD Ǵǆǂ .ǄǔƪǗƒ ýƞƪ Ĭ!ǫ ƧƬƞ!ƒ ǂŏƒƥnjƞ ýǮǂƙǆ!ƒ ƥŏơĂ!ƒ ĂNj ŸƒĂ ÜƔơŏ LJǆ

.ƧƬƞ!ƒ ǋƶŏƱƙƪŏ Ǔ ƧǆD

ǴùǇNj ýùƶ5!ƒĂ Ü(Ĭǆƶ!ƒ ĭƥnjƙ ĂD ǄƮ!ƒ ƘǇD ƴǆƪƙD) ĭD Üýƶ5!ƒ ĬǆƵ ǄƪǗƒ Ǆƥƿ ǴǇNj

.ƳƧǴưǆ

ƱƥƑƮǄǁ üyƻǁ ĂǂƳ üNjyƻǄǁ !ĭƣƽǂ :"13" ƥNjǴƬ

[4]([3]ǴŏĂ ŖƤƙŏ Ǌ!ƒ ƂŏƸŏ ýƥ) :Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƿ /1

ȽǇǫ ȽǇĂƵƥùƙ Ǌù!ƒ ƂùŏƸŏ ǂƵǴƪ!ƒ ǆǂƙŏ ĂŏǊ!ƒ ƔƒŖƵ ǆǂǴŏ ȽǇǫ ǆǂƙŏƂŏ ýƥ):Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƿ /2

[5](ǄƘǂ

[6](ǋƶŏƙǇ ƻƥơƒĂ ǴǇǆ ƻƧƬŏ ƒĂǴĺŏ):Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƿ/3

ƽùŏƧƱ Ŏ5 LJĂǂŏ LJD ƧǴǂǇǗƒ LJĂǂŏ LJD ĬưƙĺŏýĂƶ5ǆ!ƒ Ǆƪƒ ǄŏƥĺƙƷ):ŎǇǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ýĂĺŏ

ǋŏǆƵ DƧƙƞŏ LJD ƴưĂǆƞ ĂD Üýƶ5!ƒ ǁ!Ŗ ƴǆǆƞ ƴƥĂŏ LJD ǂƞǴǆƞ LJĂǂŏ LJD LJǆ ƴǇǆ!ƒĂ ǂ!ǴơǗƒ

ǂùŏƀǆ!ƒĂ LJùƪơ!ƒ LJùǆ LJǴǂĂ (2&1) LJŏƥNjǴƬ!ƒ Ŏ5-"Ƨŏƹ" Ǆƥƥ ýƞD LJǆ Üǁ!Ŗ ƀǴƞƙƪŏĂ

ǁ!ŖĂ "Ǵŏ!Ă Ÿƒ Ƨŏƹ LJĂƵƥƙD"Ă ."Ÿƒ Ƨŏƹ ŖƤƙDD ýƥ" :ýŏĺ5 ƧƤǴ Ă! Ǔ NJǇD ǄǆƶƙǴǆ ÜǂǆǴƤ5!ƒĂ

ĬùưƧŏDĂ "Ĭ!Ă ǴŏĂ ŖƤƙŏ LJD ǂƞǴǆƞ Ÿƒ Ƨŏƹ LJĂǂŏD ":ǁ!Ăƥ ĬǇƶǆ ǄŏƥĺƙǴƞ ýƮơ ƥƥ NJƥǕ

.489 f Ü3ǁ Üƻ ǴƬǂ!ƒ ÜĭƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ [1]

.229 f Ü4ǁ ÜNJǇǴŏĂ LJǴƧĺ!ƒ ƔƒƧƵǫ Ü ƫŏĂƧƥ!ƒ [2]

. ǂƞƪǇ!ƒ LJǆĂ LJǴǂǆ!ƒ ǂŏơ LJǆ ƔƧƪǁ! ǁ!Ŗ ƧǴƶƙƪŏĂ ǴǆnjǇǆ Ʃŏ! Ǵǆ ǴǆnjǇŏƞ Ʃŏ! ǓĂƮơ ƻƥƵǴƮ5 LJǴƒŏƬ ýƮơ LJD Ŏ!ƒĂƙ!ƒĂ ǴǓĂ!ƒ[3]

Ŏ5Ă ."ĬƥĂƙ" ýǴĺŏ .Ŏ!ƒĂǆ!ƒ ĭD ýĂƶ5ǆ!ƒ ĬǇƶǆ Ŏ5Ă Ü"Ĭ!ƒĂǆƒ" ĭD ýĂƶ5ǆ!ƒ ĬǇƶǆ Ŏ5Ă "ĬƥĂƙ"Ă.ǁ!Ŗ Ŏ5 LJǔǆƶƙƪŏ "Ĭ!Ăǆ!ƒ"Ă "Ĭ!Ă!ƒĂ

.533 f ÜƘƒƥƧǆ!ƒ ÜŎǇǴnjǮƮǕƒ Ɣƹƒƨ!ƒ (…ǂŏǓĂ!ƒ ĬǇƶǆ ĬưƙƥƒNJƪǇƞ ăƥƵ ƒŖǫ "ĬƥĂƙ" Ĭ!Ăƥ ÜĬ!Ăǆ!ƒ ĭD ýĂƶ5ǆ!ƒ ĬǇƶǆ

."14"ÜǄǴƶǇǕƒ [4]

."40" ÜǄǴƶǇǕƒ [5]

."24" ÜƧǆ!ƒ [6]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] [4]

[illegible]

[illegible] [5]

- [1] [illegible] .121
- [2] [illegible] .18
- [3] [illegible] .204
- [4] [illegible] .157
- [5] [illegible] "24"

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] - [illegible] 24:"

[2] - [illegible] ص 122.

[3] - [illegible] ص 204

[4] - [illegible] 13 [illegible] ص 196.

[5] - [illegible] "94" .

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible] :"14" [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] [4]

[illegible]

---

1 - [illegible] ."95".

2 - [illegible] ."99".

3 - [illegible] 385.

4 - [illegible] 254.

þùl5 ŸĜùƗ LJdžƋöĂ ƘĂƸĜƱ!Ĝƙ Ƨ5ǂ LJdž5 ǑƺƷ!ƒ LJdž þTƥ!ƒ LJǆƘ þp LJöƥ!ƒ Ŏ5 ljƒƧǂǫ Ǖ):Ĭ!ĜƶƘ
[1](DžöǁƵ ƴödžƪ ŸƒĂ Ĝnj! DžĜƮ5ljƒ Ǖ Ĭ lλĂ!ƒ lĂƧƶ!Ĝƙ ǁ ƪdžƘƪƒ
Ŏù5 Ĭ5ǅ!ƒ ĬLjƶdžĂ.ƩĜǅ!ƒ LJĜdžöǗ þöþƬ!ƒ ƒ Ƨơ!ƒ ƒƦNj ýƞD LJdž ǐƧĜǂLjǫ ĜLjNj DžĜnj5ƘƪǕĜ5
ƽöþù ƮƘ!Ĝƙ LJĂǂö LJĜdžöǗƒ LJǕ LJĜdžöǗƒ ĬǁƵ DžnjNjƧǂƘ LJD þdžơdž Ĝö ƘLjD ǁǁdžƘ Ǖ ĬLjƶdžƙ"ƘLjĜ5D"
ljƒƧǂǗĜƙ Ǖ ƧƒƧpǗƒĂ
LJD LJĂþ "ljƧùǂƘ ƘùLjĜ5D" ýöl5 ŎǁƶƷ!ƒ þLjƪdž!ƒ ĬǁƵ NJö!ǫ þLjƪdž!ƒ Džöþlƙ ǂöǗƒ ljƦNj Ŏ5 ƴþĂ
DžǂƠ!ƒ ǐĂlö þLjƪdž!ƒ ĬǁƵ ĜLjNj NJö!ǫ þLjƪdž!ƒ DžöþlƘĂ "ƩĜǅ!ƒ ljƧǂdž ƘLjĜ5D"ĂD Ǖ"ƩĜǅ!ƒ ljƧǂƘ5D" ýĜlö
.NJƘöĂlƘ þö5ö5
:üŸƑƻǁƐ DžNjlǐ Džƈ þƑldžƋ /Ɣ
[2](ǁǁöƻ ƘǁdžöƠƻ ŁJĂdžƈƪǁö DžNjƋ) :Ĭ!ĜƶƘ ýĜp :"15"þNjĜƬ!ƒ
ýùönjƞƘ!Ĝƙ ýlƘùƪdž!ƒ ƧĜùǂLjǘ! ĜLjNj lƨdžnj!ƒ) :ýĂlö5 ĜLjNj"lƨdžnj!ƒ" ŸĂLj ǐƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ LJǆƙö
LJùdž Ĝùnj! ƨöƠƘ!ƒĂ lĂƙǅ!ƒ ƧdžǕ LJöƧöþdž!ƒ DžNj ƒĂLjĂǂö LJDĂ.DžnjǁdžöơƘĂ Džnj ưƒƧƘƵƒ LJdž ƔƞƶƘ!ƒĂ
Ƹ!ĜùƙĂ NJƘƧþp ƧNjĜƙƙ ĂNj Ǖǫ ĜNjǕĂƘö Ǖ ĬƘ!ƒ Ÿƒ ǂdžơƧ ǂdžƪl! LJö!ĂƘdž!ƒĂ Ĝnjƙ DžĂlöĂ Ĝnj! ƠǁƮö
[3](NJƘdžǂơ
ljþĜùƙƵ ƽĂù5 ƧNjĜùl!ƒ Ăùnj5 .NJƘdžơƧ! LJödžƪldž!ƒ DžNj LJĂǂö LJD Ĭ!ĜƶƘ Ÿƒ ƧǂLjö
Ǖ"LJĂdžùƪlö".ýùƵĜ5!ƒĂ ýƶ5!ƒ ĬǁƵ "DžNj" ýƵĜ5!ƒ Džƥp ƯƧǕƒĂ ƘƒĂdžƪ!ƒ þö!Ĝldž Ŏ5 ƻƧƮƘdž!ƒ
ƔùǁƱ ĂùNj DžĜnj5ƘƪǕĜ5 .(ǁƙƧ ƘdžơƧ DžNj LJĂdžƪlöD)ýĂlö LJD LJĂþ Ǖ"…LJĂdžƪlö DžNjD" ýĜl5
ǕǐƧùöƧlƘ!ƒ DžĜnj5ƘùƪǕƒ ĜùnjLjdž ǕĬƘT ƔĂƧư NJ!Ă ǕǂơöơƮ!ƒ ǂdžĂǁƶdž!ƒ ýöƮơƘĂ ǂ5Ƨƶdž!ƒ
ƘùƮƘƤƒ ĜùnjLjD Ŏ5 Ƨöƙǂ!ƒ lƨdžnj!ƒ ƧĂþ LJĜöƙĂ .ǐƧĜǂLjǗƒ DžĜnj5ƘƪǕƒĂ ǕŎƤöƙĂƘ!ƒ DžĜnj5ƘƪǕƒĂ
DžĜnj5ƘƪǕƒ Džöþlƙ ŎLjĜƞƧƞ!ƒ ýǁƮ5 .ǂǁƮ5Ljdž!ƒĂ ǂǁƮƘdž!ƒ "DžD" ƴdž ƴlƘĂ ǕǂöĂLjƶdžĂ ǂöƱ5! DžĜǂơdžƙ
Ǘ5ƬĜǂ LJöƮƸ!ƒ ŎƙƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ þNjƒĂT Ưƶƙƙ ǁ!Ʀǂ ĬƘDĂ Ǖǂöljƈƨl!ƒ þNjƒĂT!Ĝƙ ĬƘDĂ ǕljƧöƤĜƘĂ
Ÿƒ LJĂþ ǂùnj!ƒƇ Ǘùǂ5öƒ) :Ĭ!ĜƶƘ NJ!Ăp NJ!ĜλdžĂ ǕDžƪǕĜƙ Ƈþƙ!ƒ LJƵ ǂþơƘĂ .ŎLjĜƶdž!ƒ Ưƶƙ LJƵ

.256 ǕlƧlƙ!ƒ -[1]
."32" ǕƻƧƤƨ!ƒ -[2]
.486 ƒ Ǖ3ǁǕƻĜƬǂ!ƒ ǕǐƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ -[3]

ƨùöƨɳ ýĂùƿ .Ĭù5ƱƤ!ƒ ƗöƱƵ ǇǊ ƨöƨɳ ýĂƿ ǋ!ǴƛǆĂ ýƶ5!Ǵ Ƈƥ!ƒ ǇƵ ƚƥơƙĂ ‹[1](ǇĂƥöƨƙ

[2]ƔǴƙƗĂ ǊǆƙǴƤ ǆǓ ƘƚƶƥƱ ƒĂƶǇƥƘ ǆƗǋĂɳĂ ǇǪ ǅöƙ Ǵö : ǅöǆƙ Ăɳǌö ĬƱƤ!ƒ

Ƙƥƥùƶƙ ĭƦù!ƒ ǅöùƲƶ!ƒ ǇƈƨùǀǃƒƗƩǖ! ƠơƧǴƬĂ ƪƨʅ5ǆ ǁ!Ʀ ýƚ ĬƵ ŎǇǴɳƨɳ!ƒ ǴǇ5ĂƱ5

ƠƯƶ ƒĂǇǴƚ Ă!Ă ǋǅƛǆ ǇǴöƙǗƒ ǇǆƔƨƶ!ƒ ƨɳƶö! ǖǋǅ ǇǴƚ5 ǋĂǅʅǅ Ɨ!ƒƨɳĂ‹ǉƨöƶƙ ƔĂƨƯ

Ơöù ƯĂƙĂ ǋùǆöƥǀƙĂ ƨƤ!ƒ ƴƯƒĂǆ ǇƵ ƚöƥơ! ŎǇǴɳƨɳ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ƥƶ ƜƦƵ .ƒƨöǌƲ Ʋƶ!

.ǋǆǴʅƿǅ

"183"ǗƘǴ5ǴƬ!ƒ[1]

52 ƒ ǗǉƨƶƬ ǇƒĂöƥ Ǘƨöƨɳ - [2]

المبحث الثاني

مواضع تقديم الخبر[1] وتأخيره

[illegible]

---

1 - [illegible] .185-183 [illegible]

[illegible] . 76 [illegible]

[illegible] 125 [illegible]

[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[illegible] :"16" [illegible]

[illegible]

[3] [illegible]

[illegible]

[4] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] :"[illegible]" [illegible]

[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]

[5] [illegible]

1- [illegible] 1998 [illegible] 207

2- [illegible] 128-130.

3- [illegible] "3".

4- [illegible] "61".

5- [illegible] 626

...) : [illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] "17" : [illegible]

1/ [illegible] : ...) [illegible] [2]

2/ [illegible]) [illegible] [3] [illegible] [4]

[illegible] [5]

[illegible]

---

[1] - [illegible] 1985 [illegible] 41 [illegible].

[2] - [illegible] "46".

[3] - فلج : [illegible] 547 [illegible].

[illegible] 375 [illegible].

[illegible] "23" [illegible] "756" [illegible] 1993 [illegible] 295-296 [illegible].

[4] - [illegible] "117".

[5] - [illegible] 132-133 [illegible].

Ǵùdž ƘǴhʎǫ ƥƒƧƊ ǴdžǅƼ ƖƧǴƶƙƪƒ ƗlŏlƠ ƔǍǁl!ƒ Ǒ5 ǋ!ǴdžƶƙƪƒƔǍǁl!ƒ ǏdžƵ Ǐ!ǫ Ɨ5Ǵư ǗǴh ǗǏdžƶh
ƒƦùǋ ƜǴùƙƠǫ ƧǴù ƮhǕƒ ǇƵ ǋŏƼǇǍ ǗƗlŏlƠ!ƒ ƔǍǁl!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ Ǐdžƶ!ƒ Ɨhƪǉ ǇǆdžƥlƙƶdžƩ!ƒ ƻǚƤ Ǎǋ

[1](ƧǴƮhǕƒ Ǘ ƔǍǁl!ƒ Ǎǋ ǏdžƶǉǴǂdž ǇƊ ƧƧlƙŏ! ƻŏƧƶƙ ýư5Ǎ ǇŏŏƶƙƖƥǴŏƨ Ǐ!ǫ ƧŏǍƮƙ!ƒ
ǗƱù5! ƖƥǴùŏƨh ǋŏ5 ǏƙƊ ǋǉǕ ÝƨǴηŏǫ ƗŏǗƒ Ǒ5 Σŏ! ǋǉǫ) :ăƧŏ ǋǉƎ5 ƧŏʎǕƒ Ǉhƒ ǴdžƊ

[2](ƖƥƑǴ5!ƒ ǋŏ5 ƒƦǋǍ ǗǚƮƊ ǋŏ5 ƖƥƑǴ5 Ǘ ýŏǍƱƙ!ƒ ǇǗ ÝǚŏǍƱƙ ǏdžƪŏǗǍ ǗƧǍƥǋƮ!ƒ ƧǂƦ Ǎǋ
ǇƊ ƻǍƧƶdž!ƒ Ǉdž ǋǉǫǍ Ǘ"ƧǍƥƮ!ƒ" ƧǂƦ ǇƊ Ǒǋ ƧŏʎǕƒ Ǉhƒ Ǵǌŏ!ǫ ƧǴƮƊ Ǐƙ!ƒ ƖƥƑǴ5!ƒ
ǗɏdžùǋƪƒǋŏhǉƙǑǋǍǗƊƖƥƑǴ5ƒƦǋǑ5ǴƁǫÝýŏǍƱƙǋŏ5ǇǍǂŏǁ!ƦǍǗƧǍƥǋƮ!ƒǴǋƧlƙƪdžƔǍǁl!ƒ
Ǒù5 Ǒùǋ ƔǍùǁl!ƒǍ ǗƔǍǁl!ƒ ǏdžƵ ƗdžǍǁƶdž! ƘŏhʎƙǍ ɏdžǴƪǁ! ƥǂƈ ǋǁƶηŏ Ǵdždž ýǍl!ƒ ƾŏlƠƙǍ
.ƧǍƥƮ!ƒ

ƗùƮl!ƒ Ƨŏdžùư "ǴǌǉƎ5"ǋ!Ǎƥ Ǒ5 Ƨŏdžư!ƒ):ƧǍƮǴƵ Ǉhƒ ýǍƥ ǵƠǍưǍ ƧdžǕƒ ƥŏƨŏ
ǇǂǍ ƧǴƮhǕƒ Ǐdžƶƙ Ǘ ǐƊ ǗƧŏdžư!ƒ ƥƶh ƗǁdžŋǃƒǇǍdžưdž Ǎǋ ƗƮl!ƒǍ ǇǋT!ƒ ǇƎ5 ǐƊ.ǇǋT!ƒ
ǗƘǴƵǍdžƪdž!ƒǍ ƘƒƧƮhdž!Ǵh ǅǁƶ!ƒ ýǍƮƠ! ƾƧƱ ƳǴdžƪǕƒǍ ƧǴƮhǕƒ ǇƎ5 ǐƊ ÝƔǍǁl!ƒ Ǐdžƶƙ
ɏdžǴùǋƪ!ƒǍ ǗǏùdžƵǚǂ ƧùƮhdž!ƒ ǇǴǂ ýlƵ ƷǴdžƥ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǇǂŏǄ!ƒƦƎ5 ƷǴdžƥ!ƒ Ǎǋ ǁ!Ʀ! ǁƧƥdž!ƒǍ
.ǄƮǕǴǂ

ƧƮh!ƒ ƗƪǴƠ ƗdžǚƪɏdžýlƶǴhƘƒƧƮhdž!ƒ ǁƒƧƥǫ ǇǴ5ƙǉ Ǘ Ǒǉǵʎ!ƒ "Ǐdžƶ!ƒ" ƧŏƙƪƒǍ
[3](…ǋhƠǴƮ! ýƮǴƠ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǋh ƗhT!

ƘǉǴǂ ǇǫǍ ƧǴƮhǕƒ Ǉǫ ǏǉƶƶdžƒǍ "ǇǴǌƒ"):ǋ!Ǎlh ǇǋT!ƒ Ƨŏdžư ƖƥƑǴ5 ǑƪƧhƱ!ƒ ǇǆhŏǍ
Ǐùdžƶ!ƒ ǇǍùǂŏ ǴdžǉǫǍ ǗƾƠ!Ǵh Ǉŏ5ƧǴƵ ǴǌhǴƠƮƊ ǇǴǂ ƒƦǫ ǁ!Ʀǂ ƗlŏlƠ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǇǍǂƙ ǚ5 ǴǴŏdžƵ
[4](Ǘƒ ƗŏǉƒƥƠǍh ƥǍƠη!ƒ ǋǉdž ɏlŏ ǐƦ!ƒ Ɣǁl!ƒ ǍƊ ǗƔǍǁl!ƒ

ǴǴŏùƮǕƒ ƖƥǋǴùƮdž ǍùǋǍ Ý"ƧǴùƮhǕƒ" Ǒù5 ƧƮh!ƒ ýdžƶƙŏ ǋǉƊ ƧǌǗŏ ƾhƪ Ǵdždž
Ǒù5 ǾƨǴηdž ýdžƶƙƙ Ǒǌ5 ÝƊŏǍl!ƒ ƾŏƧƱ!ƒ ƖƥǴη Ɨ5ƧƶdžǍ ǗƗdžǂƠ!ƒ Ǒǋ ƖƧŏƮh!ƒǍ ǑǴǋƧǴƮhǫǍ

---

[1] - ƗǍƧƤdžƨ!ƒ Ǘǐ ǗƻǴƮǂ!ƒ Ǘ3Ɯ ƒ 17.

[2] - ǇhƒǗƧŏʎǕƒ ýʎdž!ƒ ƧƑǴ!ƒ Ǘ2ƜǗ ƒ 136.

[3] - ǇhƒǗƧǍƮǴƵ ƧŏƧƙ ǗƧŏǍǉƙ!ƒǍ Ǘ8Ɯ ƒ 290

[4] - ǗƑƪǴh!ƒ ɏdžηdž ǗǇǴǌh!ƒ Ǘ7Ɯ ƒ 142

ǋ໌ǉǰ5 ƧƮ LJdž5 Dž‡Ƨ LJdž ƧƑƮ Dž‡ƇƞȠ ȸp):Ĭ!Ƹƶƙ ǋ!Ăp ‖!Ʀ LJdžĂ Üăȸnj!ƒ ƭŏƧƱ Ɨ5Ƨƶdž [1](ƓnjŏǊƶ5 ĬdžƵ LJdžĂ

ljƦǋ Ŏ5 ǋǈǕ ‖!ƦĂ ÝƔƓǌ໌ǗĂ ýŏĂƱƙ!ƒ ƔǉƞƙĂ ÜƨƓƞŏǗƒĂ ƧŏƮ!ƙ!ƒ ǋǈƭ LJdž "LJƭ!ƒ Ƨŏdž ư"

ƧƮ ƔǊǰƦ LJdž Σŏ!Ă ǊƙƧŏƮ ƔƓƮƙ ĭƦ!ƒ ĂǊ Ĭdžƶ!Ɠ ƔƓƮŏ ĭƦ!ƒ LJD LJƓD Ɨdžŏ Ƨ‡!ƒ ƗŏǗƒ

Ǚ ƧƓƮǕƒ LJD ƗdžŏƱƶ!ƒ ǈȸƑƓ5!ƒ ƘƒƦ ÜƗǈŏǈp ƘƓdžǈ‡ LJƓ5 .ƧƮ!ƒ ƗǈŏǉĂ LJŏƶ!ƒ LJD Ʀǫ .ǊŏǉŏƵ

ÜLJƓdžŏǗƒ ƧĂǉ ăƧƙ LJD ƘŏdžƵ ƓnjǉD Ʀǫ Ý LJƓdžŏǗƒ ƧĂǉ LJdž ƗƹƧƓ5!ƒ ƔĂǈ!!ƒ Ĭdžƶƙ LJ‡!Ă ÜŎdžƶƙ

Ƨŏdžù ư LJƒƧƙpƒ ǗdžƑƒȸ ƱơǗdž!ƒ LJdžĂ LJƓdžŏǗƒ ĬǈƵ Ƨ5‡!ƒĂ DžǗƱ!ƒ Ƙơƙ໌Ɠ5 DžǗ໌Ǘƒ ƗơƓdž໌Ă

ÜýĂdžƮ!ƒĂ ÜƨƓƞŏǗƒ LJƭ!ƒ Ƨŏdž ư ȸƓ5D ."LJ "LJƭ!ƒ Ƨŏdž ư LJƧƙpƒ ƓǉǊĂ ȸŏ‡Ăƙ ƻƧơ LJƭ!ƒ ƟƓưŏǗƒ

(DžǊȸƺƑ‖Ɛ ƞ‡ƻĭ Ǘ Ljdž) :Ĭ!Ƹƶƙ ýƓp

LJD" ýùŏp Ăù! Ɠùdž ÜLJŏƧ5Ɠù‡!ƒ LJƵ ƟǗǆ!ƒ Ĭǈ Ŏ5 ǈĂ‖!ƒ LJdž ȸŏƨŏ):ŎǉƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ýĂ‖ŏ

Ɨùdžȸ‖ƙ ȸƶ LJdž ljƓŏǫ ǊƙdžƶƘ ‖ǉǕ Ǚǫ Ý‖!Ʀ‡ ‖!Ʀ Dž!Ă ‖!Ʀ LJdž ȸǆƙ໌ŏ Dž! "LJĂơǊ5ŏ Ǚ LJĂƧ5Ɠ‡!ƒ

ǈƓù‡dž ŎùƨƤŏ ǗĂ.ƟƧƗƮ DžǉƟĂ!Ă ÜĬǈ DžǉÜȸƱĂĂ ÜȸƓƵDĂ Dȸ LJdž Dž‡ơ Ŏ5 ǊƘǉD ÜǊŏǉǉƙĂ [2](ƭŏƧƱ!ƒ ƒƦǊ ǊǈŏƧƱ Ɠdžŏ5 Ɨŏƨdž!ƒ

ƨùŏ‡Ƨƙ LJdž ȸŏƨŏ Džǉ ýƶ5!Ɠ ĬƙD Džǉ ÜƴdžƓ໌!ƒ ǊŏǉǉƘ! LJƭ!ƒ Ƨŏdž ư ƓǉǊ Ĭ!Ƹƶƙ Ÿƒ ȸnjdž

ȸ‖ƙ5ƒ LJƭ!ƒ Ƨŏdž ư ƘdžŏDž! ƒƦǫ ƓdžD .Ơǈ5ŏ Ǚ ĭƦ!ƒ LJdž ‖!Ʀ ĬǉƶdžƑƒ Džǈƶ5 ýƵƓ5!Ɠ Ĭƙ5 ƴdžƓ໌!ƒ

ÜLJĂƧ5Ɠù‡!ƒ DžŏȸùǈƘ LJD Ɠdž‡.ƟƓƞȸ!ƒĂ ƟǗ5!ƒ ǊǈdžƭŏǗ ĭƦ!ƒ Ɨ5Ƨƶdž! ƴdžƓ໌!ƒ ǈƧƓǫĂ ÜƭŏĂƮƙ!ƒ

.ǊǉdžLJ ǈȸƑƓ5 Ǘ ýŏĂƱƙĂ ƗƹǗ!ƒĂ ƨƓƞŏǗƒ ŎǉƓƶdž! ƘŏĂ5ƙ ǊŏƨƤ"LJĂơǊ5ŏ Ǘ"ƧŏƤƙĂ

:ȸƓƠ‖Ɛ ơĭ‖ƉƗ :"18" ȸǊƓƭ!ƒ

[3](..ŁJĂdžƶȸǊǉĂ ƔƦǈ!ƒ ǈǗ!ƒ ĬƵ ŁJĂƒĂȸĂ..) :Ĭ!Ƹƶƙ ýƓp

ƻƧùƙƶŏ Ǚ -LJŏȸ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɠdžŏ໌ Ǚ -ƔƦƓ‡!ƒ LJD ǈ‖ƒƦĂ .ƇǑƭ LJȸD LJdž ƒƦnj5):ŎǉƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ýĂ‖ŏ

[4](ƔƦƓ‡ ǋȸǊ Džǈƶ!Ɠ ƻƧƙƶŏ LJD ‖!Ʀ LJdž ȸƶD LJƓ‡ ÜƔƦƓ‡ ǋǉǊ ƻƧƙƶŏ Dž! ƒƦǫĂ ÜƔƦƓ‡ ǋǉǊ

---

[1] - ."117"ÜLJĂǉdžƑdž!ƒ

[2] - ÜŎǉƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ȸƑǗýƒ Ǘƨ ƞƵǗƒ 133 ƒ

[3] - ."78"ÜLJƒƧdžƵ ýƓ

[4] - ÜŎǉƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ȸƑǗýƒ Ǘƨ ƞƵǗƒ .132 ƒ

:ŎNj ƙŬĢơ Ɨ ŭƛ Ŏ5 ǈĂƗƙ ƧƕƤ!ƒ ƥŏƗƌƙ Ŏ5 ŊǈƵ Ɨ ƥơdž!ƒ DžŏƥƖƙ ǈdž ƳĂƁ!ƒ ƒƦǌ5

Džù!Ă ǈű5 ƴǈƮ Ģdž DžƵƙ Ů ǁƁƌƗ":ýƞƸ!ƒ ýĂƖŏ ǈƊ ĂơǊ ǁT Ŋŏ5 ƯƧƙƵƒ Ģdžŏ5 ČĬƞŏ /1

."ŊŏƧƒƥû Ĭƃ Ɨ!Ă ŶƵƊ ĢǈƊ :ýĂƖƙ5 Ü ǁʓŏ

.ƧƗǈdž ǈdž ƧĢƗǈƍ Ŋŏ5 ƫƕƪ Ģdžŏ5 ČĬƞŏ ĂƊ /2

.[1](Ƴƥdž ƔŏƦƗƙ Ɨ!Ģơ Ŏ5 ĂƊ/3

ƔƦù Ɨ!Ģƕ ýŏƞƪƙĂ DžǌŏƵ ƴŏǈTƙ ƖƥĢŏƨĂ ƔĢƙƗ!ƒ ǈdž ĂNj " Ŋ!ĂƖ! ŊƁƊ) : ĭ ƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ ƥƧĂŏĂ

[2](ƖƒƧĂƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ŊǈƌƕǈĂơƧƮŏ ŮĂ ÜǈĂƜƸƶŏ Ů DžǌǈƊ ĬƵ Ɨ!ŮƥĂ

ƫù ơ!ƒ ǈŏƥù!Ģƕ Džǌŏ!ƍ ýƪƧƊ ƥƿ Džű ƪ!ƒ ŊŏƵ ýĂƪƧ!ƒ ǈƊ ǈŏƖŏ!ƒ DžƵ ǈĂdžƵƶŏ DžĂƖ!ƒ ČŮƋNj

DžNjƧùTƕ Džǌ!ĂùƪƧ ǈƊ Ʀƍ ŶƖƒƧĂùƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǁ!Ʀƕ Ĭ!Ģƶƙ ƟƧƮ ƥƿĂ ÜĢǈĢNjƧƕĂ ƻƧĂǈĂ ÜDžǌ! ƗdžơƧ

ƴùƱdž!ƒ ĂùNj ŸƒĂ Ü ǈĂƕƦĢƗ Džǌ5 .Ŋ! DžǌdžƵ DžƩƧƕ ǁ!Ʀ ƒĂNjĢƞƙ DžǌǈƊ Ůƍ ŎdžŮƊ ŎƕǊ!ƒ ƥdžơƌƕ

Ŋŏ5 ƯƧƙƵƒ Ģdždž ČĬƞŏ Ģdž Ɨ!Ģơ ǉƦǌ5 .DžǌƕƦƗ DžƵƶŏ .ƧĂƥƮ!ƒ Ŏ5Ƥƙ ĢdžĂ ÜǈŏƵŪƒ ƗǈƑĢƤ ĬƵ

.ǁT

Ģùŵdžƈ ƒĂƖĢƿ DžƗĂĆĢƞ ƒƦƍĂ): Ĭ!Ģƶƙ Ŋ!Ăƿ Ŏ5 ǁ!ƦĂ ÜƳƥdž!ƒ ƔŏƦƗƙ Ɨ!Ģơ ŎǈĢƞƧƞ!ƒ ƟƧTŏĂ

[3](ŁǈĂdžƙƗƅ ƒĂƖĢƗ Ģdžƙ ŶƵƶ ŊŮ!ƒĂ ƁƙƦ ƒĂƞƸƤ ƥƿ DžNjĂ ƧƃƗĢƕ ƒĂƖƤƥ ƥƿĂ

ƴƯĂdž!Ģ5 Ŋƕ ƒĂƖƤƥ ÜĢdžƗ Ƨ5Ɨ!Ģƕ ƒĂƞƧƤŏ Dž! DžǌǈƊ DžǌǈdžƸ ăĂƵƥ "Ģǈdžƈ" Džǌ!Ăƿ ǈƊ ǁ!ƦĂ):Ŋ!ĂƖƕ

[4](ƔŏƦƗƙ ƴƯĂdž

ǈŏƧ5Ģù Ɨ ƒĂùƖƤƥ ƥƿ Džǌ5 ǈĂǌdžƶŏ Džǌƙ!ű Ư Ŏ5 ƒĂ!ƒƨ Ģdž DžǌǈƊ Ůƍ Ý"ƒĂǈdžƈ" DžǌǈƊ ǈĂƵƥŏ Džǌ5

.ƔƦĢƗ!ƒ DžǌƑĢƵƥƒ ĢǈNj ƧƕƤ!ƒ ƥƗƌ5 .ƒĂƞƧƤĂ

Ŋù!Ăƿ ǁù!Ʀ Ĭ ùƵ ƥNjĢT!ƒĂ ÜǈĂƗŏ Ů ǈƊ ŊƛdžŎ5 ƩĢŏƖ!ƒ Ģdžŏ5 ƧƕƤ!ƒ ČŎƞŏ ǁ!ƦƗĂ

[5](ǈĂƖƤŏ DžNjĂ ƇƑŏT ǈĂƖƤŏ Ů Ɨǌ!ƈ ŊǈĂƥ ǈdž ƒĂƦƤƙƒĂ) : Ĭ!Ģƶƙ

-[1] ƨĢƞƵŮƒ ýƑŮƥ ÜŎǈĢƞƧƞ!ƒ Ü ƒ 133

-[2] ƨĢƞƵŮƒ Ü ĭ ƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ Ü ƵĢT Ɨ!ƒ Ü1ШÜ ƒ 439.

-[3] ÜƖƥƑĢdž!ƒ "61".

-[4] ƨĢƞƵŮƒ ýƑŮƥ ÜŎǈĢƞƧƞ!ƒ ƒ 134.

-[5] ÜǈĢƿƧ5!ƒ "3".

[illegible]): [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

: [illegible] :"19" [illegible]

[2] [illegible]): [illegible] /1

[3] [illegible] ...): [illegible] /2

[4] [illegible]): [illegible] /3

[illegible]):"1" [illegible]

[illegible]"

[illegible])"2" [illegible]

[5] [illegible] ": [illegible]

[illegible]): [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[6] [illegible]

.134 [illegible] -[1]

." 95 [illegible] -[2]

." 7" [illegible] -[3]

"66" [illegible] - [4]

.138 [illegible] -[5]

.163 [illegible] -[6]

[illegible] :[illegible]):[illegible]

[1]([illegible]

:[illegible]

[illegible] /1

.[illegible]

[illegible] /2

[illegible] .[illegible]

."[illegible]"

[illegible] " /3

.[illegible]

:[illegible] : "20" [illegible]

[illegible] ...):[illegible]

[illegible]

"[illegible]

:[illegible] [2]([illegible]

[3] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[4]([illegible]) /[illegible]

[5]([illegible]) /2

- [1] [illegible] .169
- [2] [illegible] . 136
- [3] [illegible] 1987 [illegible] .79
- [4] [illegible] ."196"
- [5] [illegible] ."5"

²(¹ŁJĂŽƅĂŏ ĎžŇǰŏ ƧŏƱ!ƒĂ ƩǰđŀƒĂ ŁJƞ!ƒ ŁJďž ŀǰƥĂŀǰƞ ŁJǴďžŏŀ ƸƬƠŏĂ) /3

Ĭùŀǰŀďž Ƨùŏƹ ýƶƼ!Ǵŀ ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ƇŎƞ Ă! ŇŀǰĐ ǲƧĂƦ Ň! ŁJďž ĬŀŽ Ĭ5Ƥŏ Ů ŇŀǰƷ5):ŎŀǰǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ýĂŀŏ ƧƬƠĂ "Ü"ŇŏŀŽ Ĭŀďžƙ5 ǴǌŀƙƙǂĐ" Ü"ŁJŏƠ!ǴŇƬ!ƒ Ĭ!ĂƙŏĂ ƔǴƙǂ!ƒ ýƨŀǰ ĭƦ!ƒ Ÿƒ Ŏ!Ă ŁJƺ":ýŏŀ5 ĎžƪŮƒ ĬŀŽ ƥƿ ĬŀǰƶďžǃƒĂ .ĬŀǰƶďžǃƒŁJŽ Ǵŀŀǰ ƥƿ ƱƼŀ!ƒ ƥƞĂ! Ü"ŁJĂŽƨĂŏ5 ƧŏƱ!ƒĂ ƩŀǰŮƒĂ ŁJƞ!ƒ ŁJďž ŀǰƥĂŀǰƞ ŁJǴďžŏŀƪ!

³(ǴǌŏŀŽ ŁJĂǂŏ ŁJĐ ŎƷŀŀǰŏ Ĭƙ!ƒ ýǴƠ!ƒĂ ŇƙƧĂƬ ŁJŽ ýƒƨ

ƜƧùƤŏ Ů ĬùƙƠ ýùƶƼ!ƒ ŇŏŀŽ ĬŀǰŀŏĂ ĎžƪŮǴŀ ĐƥŀŏŁJĐ ƥŀ Ů ýƨƞ!ƒ ŁJŏƬƸ!ƒ ƔĂŀƪŮǴ5

ÜƱǴùƼ!Ůƒ ƭùŀǰĂƧ Ĭùŀ Ž Ŏŀŀŏ ĎžƪŮǴŀ Ƈƥŀ!ƒ .ƱƼŀ!ƒ ƚƧĂ Üƚƹ ŮĂƿ Ơŀ Ƭŏ5 ÜƗǂǴǂƸ!ƒ Ĭ!ƺ ĎžŭǂƷ!ƒ Ŏù5 ĎžùƪŮǴŀ Ƈƥùŀ!ƒ ƒƦ!.ƗŀĂƦƶ!ƒĂÜƭŀǰĂƸ!ƒĂÜƗ!ƒƨƞ!ƒ Ňŏ5 ƘŏŽƸ Ǵďž ƧŏƤ ĎžŏƧǂ!ƒ ŁJǴƧŀ!ƒĂ.ǴǌƙŀĂƦŽĂ ÜƗƹŭŀĂ ÜǴ5Ʊ! ƘǴŏŮƒ ƥƒƨ5 (ƳƨĂŏ ÜĬŀďžƙ ÜĬ!Ăƙŏ)ÝǴǌŏŀŽ ýƶƼ!ƒ ƇǴŀǰŀĂÜ(ĎžǌÜŎǌÜĂǌ):ƗďžŏƧǂ!ƒ ƘǴŏŮƒ .ƇǴǌŀĂ

ƒƦùŇ Ĭùŀ Ž ýŽǴƼ!ƒ Ĭ!ƺ ƥƬŀ!ƒ ŁJĂǂŏ Ů ŁJĐ ĎžƪƿĂ ÜŎŀƞ Ĭ!ƺ "ƧŀƤ!ƒ" ŎŀǰǴƞƧƞ!ƒ Ďžƪƿ Ďžùƛ ƧŏƤđùƙ!ƒĂ ĎžŏƥŀƘ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔƧƶ!ƒ Ň!Ǵƿ ǴďžďžĂ ýǂƬŏ Ů:ǴďžŇƥƠƺ ŁJŏďžƪƿ Ĭ!ƺ Ŏŀƞ!ƒ ĎžƪƿĂ ÜĬŀǰƶďž!ƒ ŁJǴùǂ ƇƒĂùƪ Ǵǌŏ5 ƇĬƞŏ Ĭƙ!ƒ ƘŮǴƠ!ƒĂ ÜƭŏŀƠƙ!ƒĂ ŇŏŀŀǰƘ!ƒ ŁJďž ŀǰƥŏ5ŏ ǴďžĂ ÜŇŀǰŽ ƚƥƠďž!ƒ ŁJŽ ƚƥƠƙ Ƨŏďžư ŁJŽ ŎŀǰǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ĎžŏŀǂƙǴďžǂ .ƳƥďžƔŏƦǂƙ Ŏ5ĂĐÜŇŀĂďž Ŏ5 ƩǴŏŀ!ƒ Ǵďžŏ5 ĂĐ Üǁ Ƭ Ňŏ5 ƯƧƙŽƒ Ǵďžŏ5 Ňùŀǰ Ž ƚƥƠďž!ƒ ĎžŏƥŀƘ ŁJĂǂŏ ƻŏǂĂ ÜýǴƠ!ƒ ĂƒĂ ƥƶŀ ŇŀǰŽ ƚƥƠďž!ƒ ĎžŏƥŀƘ ǁ!Ʀǂ ŁJǴŀĐĂ ŁJƞƬ!ƒ ĂĐ ƗƬ!ƒ .ŇŀǰŽ ƚƥƠďž!ƒ Ďžƥŀŏ Ďž! ƒƦƺ ǁ!ƦĂ ÝƩŀĐĂ ÜǴƼŏŀǰ ƥƬĐ ŇŀǰĐ Ʀƺ ÝăĂƿĐ ĬƼŀǰďž!ƒ ƧŀƤ!ƒ Ŏ5

Ďžùƛ(ƧùŀƤĂ ÜĎžǴǌƼƙƪƒ)ƧŏƤđƘ!ƒĂ ĎžŏƥŀƘ!ƒ ƴưƒĂďž Ŏ5 ƗŀǰǴŀŮƒ ŁJƪƠĐĂ ŎŀǰǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ƯǴ5Đ ÜƧùŀƤ!ƒ) Ŏùù5 ƻƦùƠ!ƒ ƴưƒĂďžĂ ƠưĂĐ ƚŏƠ "ƭĂƧƼ!ƒĂ ƻƦƠ!ƒ" ýƬ5 ŁJǴŏŀ Ŏ5 ǴǌƥƶŀƳƧƬ ."ýǴƠ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƭĂƧƼ!ƒĂ ÜýǴƠ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƭĂƧƼ!ƒ" ŇŏŽĂŀǰŀ ƭĂƧƼ!ƒĂ Ü(Ňŀ ýĂƶƼďž!ƒĂ

---

¹ - ŁJĂŽƨĂŏ Ďžǌƺ" ĬĐ : ƻƿĂŏ ƸƒƒĂ ǌĂǌŀƙ! ĎžǌǰƠŀƙ! ĎžǌƸƤƒĂĐ .ǴǌƿǴ ýǴƿ ƉƧďžƒ ƩŏŀƒŀŇƺ:

ýŏƤĂ ǁǂƙďž ƪƧŀƒ ƔƒƧƪŀŀ ǴǌƙƶƅĂ ƥƿ ǴƱŀƒ ĬƦŀ ƗƕďžƙĂ ƥƒƈƒ Ʀƺ ăƸƞ ƉƧďžƒ ƩŏŀƒÜ ƥĂƒŀǰ ƬƶƧŀǰÜ 333. ƒ

² - ."17"Üýďžƙ!ƒ

³ - ŎŀǰǴƞƧƞ!ƒÜ ƥŮýƒ ŮƒƶƞǴƨÜ ƒ 137.

الفصل الرابع

الحذف والفروق

المبحث الأول:

الحذف

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

-: [illegible]

1- [illegible] .

1- [illegible] 146 .

-2 [illegible]

[illegible].

-3 [illegible]

[illegible].

-4 [illegible].

-5 [illegible].

-6 [illegible].

-7 [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] ([1].

[illegible] :-

[illegible] [2] [illegible] [[illegible]] : [illegible].

-1 [illegible] – [illegible]

[3][... [illegible]] : [illegible]

[illegible].

-2 [illegible] : [... [illegible] ..] [4]

[illegible].

-3 [illegible]

[illegible].

-4 [illegible].

[illegible].

-5 [illegible].

-[1] [illegible] Ü1988 f 403- 407.

-[2] "69" [illegible].

-[3] "5" [illegible]

-[4] "63" [illegible].

6- [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

7- [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible].[1]

[illegible]:

[illegible]) :[illegible]
-:[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible].[2]

: [illegible] 21 " :[illegible]

أ- [illegible] :[illegible]
[illegible] [3]

ب- [illegible] :[illegible] [4].

ج- [illegible] :[illegible] [5]

د- [illegible] :[illegible] [6] .[7]

1- [illegible] ص 787- 789.

2- [illegible] ص 153.

3- [illegible] "9".

4- [illegible] "68".

5- [illegible] "43- 44".

6- [illegible] ص 525.

7- [illegible] "48".

ǅǚǍ Ǘ ǈǆǎǍ Ǚǚǅǚǚ Ǎǌǚ ǈǆǎ ǐǍǨǐǒ ǖǋ :Ǐǉǆǎǃ) :"ǅ" ǷǋǴǮǃ Ǐǉǆǎ Ǒ5 ǑǉǴȠƧȠǃ ǖǍǀǒ
.[1](ǅǍǚǆǎ Ǐǚǆ ȵ ƒ ǉǃ ǷǂǮǀǒ ǈǅ ƧǒƩ ǈǆǎ ǷǊǃ

ǗǇǉǷǗǃǍ ǇǉƩǗǃǍ ǗǂǇǆǗǃǍ ǇǒơǗǃ ǊǉǆǞǐǃ ǍǋǊ) :"ǷǗǕǗƔ " ǷǋǃǍǮǃ Ǒ5 ǖǍǀǒ

ǈǆùǊ ƧǊƤǨ ǈǅǍ ǗǇ ǏǮǃ ǖźǔ ǋǨǕǉ Ǒ5 ǏǉǆǎǃǨǊǚǨ ǈǅ ǋǒ5 ǷǮǀǃ ǈǇǂ ƴưǍǆ ǖǂ ǃǋǂǋǍ

ǈǕ ǕǀǇǉǋ ǎǷǆǒ Ǘ ǖƶ5ǃ ǈǅ5 ǗǊǉǆ Ǘǫ ǈǍǂǒ Ǘ ǍǅǗǊǉǆ ǈǍǂǒ Ǘ ǍǅǗǊǉǆ ǈǅ ǊǉǆǮ ǈǆǎ
.[2](Ǐǉǆǎǃ ƧǒǯǨǍ ǗƯƧǯǃ ƒ ǨǉǨ ǊǨǒǷǆǨ

ǈǒǨùǃ ǖùƶ5ǃ ƘǇǊǆǫ ǈǍ ǂǒǇǉǂ "ǇǃǍǨǐǗǃ" Ǐ5ǉ):"ǅ" ǷǋǴǮǃ Ǒ5 ƧǍǮǇǍ ǈǊǃ ǷƧǍǒ
.[3](ǅǍǆǍǃ ǋȠǍ Ǐǚǆ ǈǍǆǚǆǒ

Ǘ Ǉ ǏǮǃ ǋǨǕǉ Ǐ5 Ǐǉǆǎǃ ƘǇǊǆǫ ǊǉǆǊ Ǌǒǃǫ ƔǋǨ ǇǆǒƼ ǑǉǴȠƧȠǃ ƧǍǮǇǍ ǈǊǃ ǇǉǋƼ ƼǍ
.ǉƧǒƩǃ

ǖùƶ5ǃ ǖǂǉǒǍ ǖǚǔǮǅ ǂǷǍǮǀǆ ǖǍƶ5ǆǃ ǈǍǂǒ ǗǅǗ ...) :ǑǮǂƧƨǃ ǖǍǀǒ ƔƧưǃ ǃǨǋ ǈǍǍ
ǗǒùǐǉǍ ƻǍǨùơǆǃ ǖùƶȠǍ ǗƱǀ5 ǖƶ5ǃ Ʃ5ǉ ƳǍǷǍ ǀƧǃǷǫ ǷǉǍ ǁǃǨǍ ǗǷǮǇǃǃ ǂǃƨǉǆ ǎǷƶǨǆǃ
ǅƨǗ Ǌùǉǅ ƧùǒƩ ǖƧǷǀǒ ǗǍ ǖǍƶ5ǆǃ ƧǂǨǒ ǔ5 – ǖƶ5ǃ ǇǉǊ ǷǉǍ ǖǍǇ5ǃ Ǐǐǉǒ ǇǆǂǊ – ǇǒǐǉǆǊ
.ǇùǨǇǆǆ ǨǨǉǒơ ǖƶ5ǃ Ǐǆǐǒǎ .ǊǉǒƶǨ ǎƧǷǒ Ǘ ǖƶ5ǃ ǈǕ ǖǷƶǨǆ ǖƶ5 ǖǂ ƴưǍǆǃ ǖǀǍ ƘǍǊǍǃ
Ǒ5 ǅǋǇǉƶǊǨ ǈǂǃǍ ǂǒǚǂǃǇǊ ǊǒƵ ƻǨơ Ǘ ǊǉǅƵ ǗƻǍǨơǆǃ ǈǆǎ ƒǨǋ ǷƶǒǗ ǊǉǅƼǒǀơǨǃ ǈǇǂ ǇǆǃǍ
ǂùƩǃǇǆǚǃ ǇǆǇǋǒǫ ǂǀǒǀơǃ ǉǨǋ ǷȠǍǨǍ ǗǇǇƱǍǗǃ ǖƶǒ ǊǉǅǷǮǇǷ ǖ"ǏƱƶǒ ǈǔ5 " ǍơǉǖǀƧǇƶǃ
ǏƱƶǒ": ǁǃǍǷ ǈǆǎ ǗǍǇǉǨ ǅǍǅ ǊǉƵ ǖ"ƴǇǆǒǍ ǏƱƶǒ ǍǋǍ" ǍơǉǗǖƶ5ǃ ǅǒǆǆǨ ǊǒƵ ǷǮǀǒ ǇǆǨ ƻǔƤ
.[4](ǊǆǉǆǒǍ ǅǋǃƧǷǃ

ǗǅǚǆǨǆǃ ƧǒƩǍ ǅǚǆǨǆǃ ǈǆǒǊ "ǇǃǍǨǐǗǃ" ǍǋǍ ǖƶ5ǃ ƘǇǊǆǗ ǁǃǨǍ ǖǋǊ ǖǍƶ5ǆǃ ǇǉǋƼ ƻǨơ
. ƻǍǨơǆǃ ƔƱǇƤǆǃ ǅǚǆǊ ǅǚǂǨǆǃ ǂ5ƧƶǆƼ ƻǨơǃ ƔǊǐǍ Ǘ"ǇǆǚǍ" ǍǋƼ ƻǍǨơǆǃ ǊǊ ǖǍƶ5ǆǃǍ

-[1] ǗƨǇȠƵǗǃ ǖƒǗǷ ǗǑǉǴȠƧȠǃ ƒ 154.
-[2] ǗƧǷǮǆǃ Ʃ5ǉ ƒ 155.
-[3] Ǘ27Ǖ ǗƧǒǍǉǨǃ ƧǒƧơǨ ǗƧǍǮǇǍ ǈǊǃ ƒ 200.
-[4] Ǘ2Ǖ ǗǈǇǋƧǊǃ ǗǑǮǂƧƨǃ ƒ 176-175.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

-[1] [illegible] 68.

-[2] [illegible] 67.

ƥƓƶƮƺ ǏǐƵ ƧƥƓǀ!ƒ ǂƌǎƱƶ!ƒ ǀĂǀ!ƒ ƔơƓƬ ǗNJ!ƓƶƽƊĂ ǉƋƓƌƮƊ ƘƮƥǀƙĂ ǗǏ!ƓƶƙĂ NJǉƓơƮ

ƴōƥùƅĂ ǗNJùƙƧƥƿ ƊǎƱƵ Ǒ5 ƧǂƵǩ!ƒ ƴƞƊ LJƌǎ ǗǕǉōơ NJǂơưōĂ ǗƭƧĂƱ NJōǂƅō ǗNJƙĂƓǀƬĂ ǗLJƓƮǉǗƒ

.ǂƌōǉƺ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƥƌōơ!ƒĂ ǗǂƅōƬƌǎ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƧƅƬ!Ɠƅ NJ! ƧǂƬ!ƒ ƥōƥƞƙ ƴƞƊ LJƌǎĂ ǗNJƶǉƬ

[1]ƨƓùƅǕƱ!ƒ ƒƦùNj ƥƒƨ ƥƿĂ .ƨƓƅƱ "Ǐōơ ƊĂ ƘƓƌǎƊ ǗǏǂƅƊĂ ǁơưƊ ") : ƫōĂƧƥ!ƒ ƴĂǀō

.[2](ǏǗƒ ƴƬƒĂ5 Ǒ5 ǂƌƓƙ!ƒ ǂƅƮƓǉƌǎ!ƒ ƇǑƞƌǎ! ƠōƬ5!ƒ ƴōƞƮƙ!ƒ ƯƧƶƌǎ Ǒ5 ǏƙƊ NJǉƊ ǝǕǉƮơ

ǁơùư!ƒ ƔƓƅùƮƊĂ ƨùǐƤ ǂ5Ƭ! ǂƧƬƿ ƥƓ5ƊƴƶƵ!ƒ Ƨōƌǎư) :LJƊ ƧĂƬƓƵ LJƅƒ ăƧō

Ǐ5ǉ ƥĂƬǀƌǎ!ƒ LJǕ Ý"ƥƒƧ5ƺ" ƧƬƿ ĂNjĂ ǗƻƧƬƙ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǁōƧƬ!ƒ ƴƓƱƅǗ Ǐ!ƓƶƙŸƒ ǏǐƵ ƇƓǂƅ!ƒĂ

.ƻƧƬƙƌǎ ƧNjƥ!ƒ LJƊ ƴƓƱƅǗ ǑǀōǀơƧƬƿ ĂNjĂ ǗǏ!ƓƶƙŸƒ Ƨōƺ ƻƧƬƙ

ǗƓùƌǎNjō!Ăƶ5ƌǎ Ǐù!ƺ Ǔ LJōùǐƶ5!ƒ Ǐ!ƺ ƥĂƬǀƌǎ!ƒ LJǕ "Ǐǂƅ ƊĂ Ǘǁơư ƊĂ" ƴĂƶ5ƌǎ ƧǂƦō ƊǎĂ

.(ƇƓǂƅ!ƒĂ ǁơư!ƒ ƥƞĂƊ ǏƊ ÝƊǎǚ!ƒ ǂ!ƨǉƌǎ LJǛƨǉƌǎ LJǚƶ5!Ɠ5

ƴNjƊ ǏǐƵ ǂƥƧ ƧƬǀǐ! ƴƶ5!ƒ Ƨōƌǎư NJǉƊ [ƓƅơƊĂ ƘƓǂƌǎƊ ĂNj NJǉƊĂ] : Ǐ!ƓƶƙNJ!Ăƿ Ǒ5 ăƧōĂ

LJōùƅ Ɠùƌǎ! ƨƓƅƱ LJƮơƌǎ ǂōǗƒ ǉƦNj Ǒ5 .ƧNjƥ!ƒ Ǐ!ƺ ǂƙƓƌǎǕƒĂ ƇƓōơǕƒ LJĂƥǉƮō LJōƦ!ƒ ǂōǐNjƓƞ!ƒ

.[3](ƥƓư!ƒ LJƌǎ ƘĂƌǎ!ƒĂ ǀƓōơ!ƒ

ƴùƶ5!ƒ LJƓƙōǕƒ) :LJƊ ƧĂƬƓƵ LJƅƒ ƥƧĂō5 [ǏƥƊĂ ǏƺƊĂ ĂNj NJǉƊĂ] : Ǐ!ƓƶƙNJ!Ăƿ ƓƌǎƊ

ƴƓƺùƬǉƒ ǂƅƓǀƌǎ! ǑƑƓƵƥƺ ƧƬƿ ĂNjĂ ǗǉƧōƺ LJĂƥ Ǐ!ƓƶƙNJōǐƵ "ƇƓǉƙƿǛƒĂ ǗƇƓǉƺǕƒ" ǂ5Ƭ ƧƬǀ!

LJƊ Ǐ!ƺ NJōƅǉƙ!ƒ ƊǎƥƵ ƴƌǎ ǗǂōƥƓƶ! ƓNjǐƑƓƮĂ! ƨƒƨƧǛƒ ƊǎNjƥƓǉƮƅ Ǐ!ƓƶƙŸƒ ǂƌǎƶǉ ƧǂƬ ǏǐƵ ƩƓǉ!ƒ

.ƓNjƶǉƒĂƌǎ ƻƧƬĂ ǗƓNjƅƓƮƊĂ ƨƒƨƧǛƒ ƥƧƒĂƌǎ ƥƞĂƊ Ÿƒ

ƧƬƿ [ǏǂƅƊĂ ǁǀơưƊ ĂNj NJǉƊĂ] ǂùōǗƒ Ǒ5 NJǉƊ ƧùƬǀ!ƒ ƳĂǉ ƧĂƬƓƵ LJƅƒ LJƓƅƊ

1(ǉƧōƺ LJĂƥ ǁ!ƦƅǉƥơĂ ƥƧ5ƙ Ǐ!ƓƶƙNJǉƊ Ʀƺ "ƥƒƧ5ƺ"

ƊǎNjĂ ǗƱƓǀōƺ ƊǎNjƅƮơƙĂ) : Ǐ!ƓƶƙNJ!Ăǀǂ ǗƔƓƞōƺ ƨƓƅƱĂ ǗƔǐƮ ƨƓƅƱ :LJƓƵĂǉ ĂNjĂ ǗƊǎǚǂ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǉƥưĂ ƇǑƬ!ƒ LJōƅ ƴƌǎƞ!ƒ ĂNj ƨƓƅƱ!ƒ -[1]

NJōƅƓƅƞƮ ƠōƓƬƅ ƴƌǎ NJǉƊǂ ƥƒĂƊ!ƒ Ǒ5 NJưƅǉƥ ƔōƬ!ƒĂ : ǏƧƙơƅ!ƒ ƴĂǀǂĂ .ƥĂƿƧĂ ƱƓǀōƺ LJōƅ ƓǉNj ƨƓƅƱ!ƒĂ ."8 "ƻNjǂ!ƒ" (...ƥĂƿƧ

.ƦƓƞǉ

.ƔƓƅƬ!ƒ Ǒ5 NJưƅǉƥ ƔōƬ!ƒĂ :ăƧƤƊ ǂōƒĂƧ Ǒ5Ă .323 ƒ Ǘ2Ɯ ǗǉƧƶƬ LJƒĂōƥ ǗǏƧƙơƅ!ƒ

.369 ƒ Ǘ9Ɯ ǗNJǉƓōƅĂ LJƓƧǀ!ƒ ƔƒƧƵƺ Ǘƫ ōĂƧƥ!ƒ -[2]

.143 ƒ Ǘ27Ɯ ǗƧōĂǉƙ!ƒ ƧōƧơƙ ǗƧĂƬƓƵ LJƅƒ -[3]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1- [illegible] :24

2- [illegible] 120.

"22"

---

[1] - .156-155

[2] - "502"

.84

[3] - .157

-2

Ɨdžǅ ǊǑǐƵ ƥƞǍ" ǏǇƶdž!ƒ Ʀǫ ǛɎƯƒǍdž ƗƶƅƧǅ Ǒ5 ýǍƶ5dž ƻƦơ ƓǌǑ5) Ǉǅ ǑǇƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ƥƧǍǒ

"ǑƗùƪǇ Ǚ Ɠùƙ!ƓƥǍ" ǛƓùdžǌdžǏǯƸ "ǇƒƥǍƦƙ ǇǑƙǅƧdžƒ" Ǎ ǛǅǌǑƬƒǍdž Ǎǅ ǄǌdžƓǇƸǅ ǇǍǀƪǒ ΣƓǇ!ƒ Ǉdž

.ƓdžǌdžǇƸ "Ɠdžǌ! ǏǀƪƼ" ǛƓǇdžǇƸ

ýƶ5!Ɠƅ ǏƘƌǑǍ ǇƧƗƦ ǁƦǑ Ǉǅ Ǚǫ ǊƗ ǁ!Ʀ Ǒ5 Σǒ! ǊǇǅ ƧƬƗ ǎƦ Ǐǐ Ƶ Ǐ5Ƥǒ Ǚ ǊǇǫ ǄǍ

ǇùdžǍ ǛǏƗƪ ýƓơ!ƒ ǁǄƙ Ǒ5 ΣƓǇ!ƒ Ǉdž ǇƓƗ ǊǇǅ ǄǏƶǑ Ǉǅ Ǐ5 ƯƧƺ!ƒ ǇǅǙǫ ǁƒƦ ƓdžǍ ǛƓǀǐƱdž

ƱǏùƪǍdž Ǉdž ǇƓƗ ǊǇǅǍ ǛƓƓƵƧ!ƒ ƦƥƬǑ Ǐƙơ ǏƗƪ Ɠƥdž ǇǍƗǒ Ǚ :Ɠƙ!Ɠƥ ƓdžǌǇǅǍ ǛƥǍƦ ǇǑƙǅƧdž!ƒ

ǙƯƧùƺ!ƒ ǇƵ ǛƧƓƤ5 ǁ!Ʀ Ƨǒƹ ǄǅŨƅǫ ǄǅƓdžǇƸǅ ƤǏǀƪdž!ƒ ǇƓƗ Ɠdž Ɠdžƌ5 ǛǏƗƪ ǁ!Ʀ ƥƶƅ Ǉdž

Ǆ! ǇǍƗǒ ǇǅƨƓƞ ƓdžǌdžǇƸ ǇƒƥǍƦƙ ǇǑƙǅƧdžƒ ǄǌǇǍƥ Ǉdž ƥƞǍ" :ýǒƥ Ǎ! ǊǇǅ ǁƒƦǍ ǛǊ5ǔƤ ǄǊǍǅǍ

Ǉdž Ǚ ǛɎǇdž!ƒ ƪƧƗǇdž ƘǇƗ Ƥǁ ƓƤǅ ɎǇdžƙ ǁ!Ɠdž :ƘǇƥ ƒƦǫ ǁǇǅ ƓdžƗ ƥǍƦ Ǎǌ ƗǑơ Ǉdž ƥǍƦ!ƒ ƧƗǇǒ

ƒƦùǌ Ǒ5 ýǍƶ5dž!ƒ ƻƦơ! ƥƞƙ Ǆ! ǁǇǅ ǄǏƶƙ Ǌ5ƧƵƌ5 ǛƆǅ ɎǇdž Ǎǌ ƗǑơ Ǉdž ýƅ ǛɎǇdž Ǎǌ ƗǑơ

ƯƧƺ!ƒ ǇǅǍ ƗǑǏƞ ƪƥƑ5 ǇƧƗƦ ǁƧǏǍ Ǌ5Ʀƀ Ǒ5 ǇǛ Ǚǫ ǛƘƥƞǍ ǇƪǑ!ƒǍ ƗƵǍƦ!ƒ Ǉdž Ǎơǉ!ƒ

[4](ǊƗƧƙ Ǐǐ Ƶ Ǚǫ ƥǐƬǒ Ǚ

ǇǛ ý"ǇƒƥǍƦǒ" Ǎ "ǇǍǀƪǒ" Ǒ5 ýǍƶ5dž!ƒ ǁƧƙ) :ýǍǀǒ5 ǑǇƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ƔǌƦdž ǑƪǍ!Ǜƒ ƔǌƦǒ

Ǐǐ Ƶ ƥƒƨ ƓdžǍ ǛƱǏƪǍdž ýƒƌƪ Ǐǐ Ƶ Ɨƶƅ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ǒ5Ɨǒ Ǎǌ ƒƦǫ ǛýǍƶ5dž!ƒ Ǚ ýƶ5!ƒ Ǎǌ Ưƶƺ!ƒ

Ǐǐ Ƶ ƗƵƓƅ "ǑǀƪǇ Ǚ" ǛǊƶƯǍdž ƒƦǌ ΣǑǐ5 ƗdžơƧdž!ƒ Ǐǐ Ƶ Ɨƶƅ!ƒ ƓdžǅǛýǍƯ5Ǎ Ɨƙ ƗǇ ƥǍƬǀdž!ƒ

.[5](ƒ ǀǇ!ƒǍ ǀƥƓǒƨǐ! Ɠǌ!Ǎƅǀ! Ɨdžơƨdž!ƒ

ƒǍdžƪƙ! ƥƧƒǍ ɎǄƞ ǛƓƓdžǐ! ǇǑƥƧƒǍ!ƒ ǄƒǍǀ!ƒ ǇǍƗǒǍ ǛǊǀƪ5ǇƓƓdž!ƒ ǍƗǒǍ ǛƓƓdž!ƒ ƥƧǍ ǇǍƗǒ : ǑǇƓƶdž Ɨ ǛǍ Ǐǐ Ƶ ýdžƶƙƪǒ ƥƧǍ!ƒ

Ǚ"86" ǄǑƧdž [ƒƥƧǍ ǄǏǌǉƞ Ǐ!ǫ ǇǑdžƧƞǐ!ƒ ƸǍƪǍ] : Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓƥ ǛƧƥƬdž!Ɠƅ

ǄǛƪ!ƒ ƥƅƵ ǛƓǀƪ!ƒ Ǐ5ƱƬdž ǊǀǀơǍ ǛǇǑƪơ ǊƱ .ƥ ǊǑǐƵ ƻƧƬǅ Ǜƥǉƶ!ƒ Ʊǀƪ (ǏƧƶdž!ƒ ƇǛƶ!ƒ Ǎƅǅ) ǏƧƶdž!ƒ ǑƤǍǇƙ!ƒ ǇƓdžǑǐƪ Ǉƅ ƥdžơǅ

.148 ƒ Ǜ1Ɯ ǛǄ1945 Ǜ1Ʊ ǛƧƬǇ!ƒǍ ƗƵƓƅƱǐ! ƗǑdžǍǀ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ!ƒ ǛǀƧǊƓǀ!ƒ ǛǇǍƧƓǌ

ƥơƒǍ Ǚ ƗǍǇƌdž ǏǌǍ ɎƪƙǍ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƗƅǛǍ!ƒ ýƅǛƒ Ǉdž ƥǍƦ!ƒǍ ǛǇƒƥƧƱƙ :ǏǇƶdžƅ ƗǑǛƒ Ǒ5Ǎ .ǇƥƧƱǅ :ǇƥǍƦǅ ƒƦƗ ǇƵ ǊƙƧǍƥ :ƥǍƦ -[1]

:Σǒǀ!ƒ ƌƧdžƒ ýǍǀǑǍ ý ƓǌƥǍƦǅ ýƅǛƒ ƘǍƦǍ.ƓǌƱ5! Ǉdž Ɠǌ!

248 ƒ ǛǇƧƶƬ ǇƒǍǑƥ Σǒǀ!ƒ ƌƧdžƒ .ƪƥƒǍƞ ǀǄƧơ ǄǛƸ ƥƓǑƦ ƪƥƓǑƦ ǏǇƵ Ǒ5ƒǍǀǐƒ ƥǍƦǅ

-: (ƻǒǍƗ Ǉƅ ƧƤƬ Ǉƅ ƥǑƅƵ Ǉƅ ƗƅǍƧ Ǉƅ Ÿƒ ƥƅƵ) ƜƓƞƶ!ƒ ƗǑƌƧ ýƓƥ ƓdžƗǇƌƬ Ɠdž Ǐ ǅ :ƓdžƗƅƱƤ Ɠdž -[2]

ǑƅǍƥ ƧǑdžǛ! ǏƥƦƪ ƓǇǅǍ ǑƅƱƤǍ ǋǊƱƤ Ɠdž ƓƅƞƵ Ɠǒ

.16 ƒ ǛǄ1997 Ǜ1Ʊ ǛƧƥƓƬ ƧƒƥǛƘǍƧǑƅ Ǜ ǏǍƓƙǇǌ ǏƥƶƪǛ .ƥ :ǊǍǀǀơǍ Ǌ! ǄƥƤ ǛǇƧƶƬ ǇƒǍǑƥ ǛƜƓƞƶ!ƒ ƗƅǍƧ

"24 -23" Ǜ ƒ Ƭ!ƒ -[3]

.162- 161 ƒ ǛƨƓƞƵǛƒ ýƑǛƥ ǛǑǇƓƞƧƞ!ƒ -[4]

.62 ƒ Ǜ12Ɯ ǛǑǇƓƶdž!ƒ ƟǍƧ ǛǑƪǍ!Ǜƒ -[5]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

"23" [illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

"35" [illegible] -1

"9" [illegible] -2

"31" [illegible] -3

[illegible] ...] [illegible]

[[1] [illegible]

[2] [[illegible] ..../[illegible]

[illegible]) :[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

.[3]([illegible]

[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]) :[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[4]([illegible]

[illegible]) : "[illegible]" [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[5]([illegible]

[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]

[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]

.([illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]

."[illegible]" [illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]

[illegible] ...):[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]

[illegible]

1- ."24" [illegible]

2- ."39" [illegible]

3- .164 [illegible]

4- .16 [illegible]

5- 104 [illegible] 14 [illegible]

[illegible] .[1] [illegible]

[illegible] .[2] [illegible]

[illegible] .[3]

[illegible]

1- [illegible] .155

2- [illegible] 120

3- [illegible] .133

LJŏùƙǁdžɳ Σŏ!Ă lƥơƒĂ Ɨǁdžɳ ƓnjLjD Ǖǫ Ü ƯƓ5DĂ ƗdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ƗŏǕƒ NJLjƓŏǀ Ŏ5 ƧĂTƓƵ LJǀƒ ƥƓɳD ƥl!
.ƥƧĂ Ɠdžǂ

: "ƥ" ƥNjƓT!ƒ

Ĭùƙ D ƓdžLjǫĂ ÜYƓLjƙdžǕ YƓLjƙdžƒ ƻƧơ "Ă!" LJǕ ǁ!ƦĂ "Ăǁǀ" ƪƧƥƮdž Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!Ăƥ Ƙdžŏ Dž!
ĂùNj Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ NJLjƷ5 ÜƥŏƧŏ Ɠdž! ýƓƶ5 ƥƧƥƓƥ NJLjDĂ Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ Ÿƒ lƧƥl! ƪƥŏǂĂƙ ÜƥŏǂĂƙ ƻƧơ ŎNjĂ "LJǀ"
ƒĂLjƓùǂ Ĭùƙ!ƒĂ Ƨ5ǂ!ƒ ýƓdžƵǕ Ɨɳŏƙlj ĂNj ăƦ!ƒ "LJƒƵ!Ɠǀ" NJƙŏƱƺƙĂ Ƨ5Ɠǂ!ƒ Ɣǁƥ DžƙƤ Ĭǁ Ƶ Ƨƥ Ɠl!ƒ
ȽJùǁdžƷ):Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓƥ .Ɨŏƒƥnj!ƒ Ĭǁ Ƶ ƧƥƓl!ƒ NJLjƓơǀƪ5 ÜƥƒƧD LJdž ƗŏƒƥNj Ĭǁ Ƶ ƧƥƓƥ ǁ!Ʀǂ ÜƓnjLjĂǁƶ5ŏ
[illegible]
ƓùLjNj ƻƦùơ!ƒ .[1] [illegible]
.ǁǀǁƥ Ĭǁ Ƶ DžƙƤŏ LJD Ÿƒ ƇƓTŏ LJƷ5" ljƧŏƥlƙ

: "ùNj" ƥNjƓT!ƒ

Ƙdžŏ Dž!Ă Dƥƙǀdž yƷƧ ýơdž Ĭ5 DžƨƓɳ ƱƧT Džƪƒ ĬNjĂ "LJdžǀ" ƗdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ƗŏǕƒ ƘƧƥǁƮ
ƱƒƧùƮ!ƒ ƾùŏƧƱ LJùƵ ƇƓùTŏ Ɠdž ýƶ5ŏĂ ƇƓTŏ LJdž ĭƥnjŏ LJD Ĭǁ Ƶ ƧƥƓƥ NJLjǕ ǁ!ƦĂ Ý"Ăǁǀ"
.Džŏlƙƪdž!ƒ

NJ!ǚùƣǫ ĭD ÜƇƒƨùɳ!ƒ LJĂdžùƣdž ĂùNjĂ ÜƻĂƦơdž LJŏǁƶ5!ƒ ǚǂ Ĭ5 ƗƑŏTdž!ƒ ýĂƶ5dž
ǶƱƒƧùƮ NJùŏƥnjŏ LJD Ÿƒ ƇƓùTŏ LJdžĂ ÜNJǁǁƣŏ NJǁƣŏ LJD Ÿƒ ƇƓTŏ LJdžĂ :Ƨŏƥlƙ!ƒĂ ÜNJƙŏƒƥNjĂ
.(Ƕdžŏlƙƪdž

LJƓùŏǀ!ƒ LJdž NJŏ5 Ɠdž! Ɣɳ ƒĂ ƻƦơ!Ɠ5 ÝƗdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ƘƓŏǕƒ ljƦNj Ŏ5 NJɳĂ ƻƦơ!ƒ Ƨŏƺ! Σŏ!
ǶùƼƱl ƒƥǀD DžƓnjǀǕƒ ƥƶǀ ƥƧĂ ƒƦǫ LJƓŏǀ!ƒ LJD Ɠdžǂ .ƟƓƮ5ǫĂ ƗLjƓǀǫ LJdž Ʃǁǀ D ƻƦơ ƔƧ5 .Ɨƺǚǀ!ƒĂ
.ƻƦơŏ Dž! ƒƦǫ LJĂǂŏ Ǖ ǛǀLjĂ

-:ƥǀƶ!ƒ LJǀ ƗƷƧƱ ýĂƥ ŎLjƓɳƧɳ!ƒ Ɠnjǀ Ĭƙ D Ĭƙ!ƒ ŎǀƧƶ!ƒ ƧƵT!ƒ Ŏ5 ƻƦơ!ƒ ƗǁǍdžD LJdžĂ
.[2] [illegible]

.“125” ÜDžƓƶLjǕƒ -[1]

[2]- ƗƷƧƱ LJǀ ƥǀƶ!ƒ Üƥ LJƒĂƥ ÜljƧƵT ... ƱƓT ÜLJĂ!ƓT ƗLjŏƥdž ÜDžƱƶ!ƒ ÜŏƱ1900 ÜDž f 24. ĂƒǕƧƥƓý
ƥǀƵ ƔƓƱƤ!ƒ ƥǀƵ ƔƓƱƤ!ƒ ĂǀD "Ƨǀǂ Ǖƒ ... [illegible]
:ýƓ5 Ƨŏƪ!ƒ YƒĂLjD "ƥŏdžơ!

: ĭ Ƨƙơƕ!ƒ ýƓƿĂ

[1]ƥ!ƓƤ ƐƋƊƶ Ǆƥǌƙ ƉƶĂ ÜƵƋƐƗ ƉƙƓƃ ƗƠƓƋƑ ƥƇƙ Ǆ! ƘƑƬ ĂƇ

-: ĭ Ƨƙơƕ!ƒ ýƓƿĂ

[2]ƥƥĂƐƅĂ ƒǀlöǀƵ ŁǇƅ ƘƋƅƃ ƥĂƵ ƥƞǆ ƥƊƅ ƘƥƵ ƘƑƬ Ăǆ

Üƥùöƞǆ!ƒ ƥùöǆơ!ƒ ƱƒƧùƬ Ĭ!ǫ ƇƓƬö Ǉǆ ĭƥǌö ÜƥöƧö Ɠǆ! ýƓƶ5 Ĭ!ƓƶƙĂ ǋǇƓơƕƪ Ÿƒ

.ýŭư!ƒĂ ǂöƒĂƺ!ƒ ƪöƧƱ Ĭ!ǫ ƇƓƬö Ǉǆ ŷƈưöĂ

ýưö ĂǄ ÜƥƒƧǄ Ǉǆ ĭƥǌö ǇǄ ǇƓƪǇŰ Ĭƙǆƙö ŮĂ ÜǇƥơĂ ƧǆŰ Ƨöƕƥƙ ǂƑöƬǆ!ƒ ǋ!Ă

ƋùƵƋ ĂùǋĂ ƇƓùƬƋ ǇƋ ĭƥǌƋ ƋƋ!ƒ ǇƋƋĂ ƘƋƋơƋ ǇƋ ĭƥǌƙ Ů ǂǀǇǫ]: Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓƿ : Ưƺƕö Ǉǆ

[3][ǇöƥƋǌƋƓƋ

:ǂùöǇƓƛ!ƒ Ǒù5Ă Ǆǌƶǆƞ! ăƥǌ!ƒ ĬƋƵ Ǆǌƶǆƞö ǇǄ Ÿƒ ƇƓƬ Ă!" Ĭ!ĂŰƒ ǂöŰƒ Ǒ5 Ƨöƥǀƙ!Ɠ5

Ǒ5Ă " ǁƕƋƿ ĬƋƵ ǄƙƤö Ÿƒ ǳƬö Ǉ5 " :ǂƛ!Ɠƛ!ƒ Ǒ5Ă Ü" Ǉöƶǆƞ Ǆǂƒƥǌ! Ǆǌöƥǌö ǇǄ Ÿƒ ƇƓƬ Ă!Ă"

ǋǄǄù ưö ǋƙ!ŭư Ÿƒ ƇƓƬö Ǉǆ " :ǂƪǆƓƤ!ƒ Ǒ5Ă Ü" ƒƦǌ ýƛǆ Ɠǀǀ! ýĂǀǇ ǇǄ ƇƓƬö Ă! " :ǂƶƕƒƧ!ƒ

." Ǆöǀƙƪǆ ƱƒƧƬ ĬƋƵ ǋƋƶƞö ǋƙöƒƥǌ ƇƓƬö ǇǆĂ

ýùöǆƞĂ ǀƧƓùƕƶ!ƒ Ǉùƪơƕ ƔǋƦö ĭƦ!ƒ ƔƓǌƪŰƒĂ ÜƧƒƧǂƙ!ƒ ƔǇƞƙ ýƞǄ Ǉǆ ǁ!ƦĂ

.ǀĂŭơ!ƒĂ ǀĂŭƱ!ƒ ǇƦǌ ƘǂƥƵƋĂ ÜǀƧƓƬŰƒ

ƥĂƞǄ ǁƧƙ!Ɠ5 ÜƧöƕƶƙ ǂƥƥĂ ÜƧǋƓƱ ƨƓƞöǫ ýƓǆƞĂ ÜƧǋƓƕ Ǉƪơ Ǉǆ ƵƦơǁ! Ɠǆ Ĭ5Ƥö Ů

ƧƒƧǂƙ ƔǇƞƙĂ ÜǀƥƓ5ǫĂ ƨƓƞöǫ ǂƺ! ǂöƕƧƶ!ƒ ǂƺǁ!ƒ Ʀǫ ÜƧǂƦ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƥö5Ǆ Ƨǂƙ!ƒ ǁƧƙĂ ÜƟƓƬ5Űƒ Ǉǆ

. ĬǇƓƶǆ!ƒĂ ƱƓ5!Űƒ ƪöƧƕ ƔǋƦö ƔƓǌƪǫĂ

-:ƥĭƨƵǂǁƐ ƕƯĭƥƪ ĂǂƳ ƥƑƋƬŰƐ / ǂ

Ĭǆƪö ƵƦƥ!ƒĂ ƧƓǆưŰƒ Ǉǆ ƓƕƓƕ ƓǇǌǋ ǇǄ ǄƋƵǄ ƧƤƇ ƳĂǇ ƒƦǌĂ) :ǑǇƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ýĂǀö

:ƘƥƧǄ Ü"Ÿƒ ƥùƕƵ ƘùǆƧǂǄĂ ǑǇǆƧǂǄ" :ǄǌƶĂƿ ýƛǆ ǁ!ƦĂ "Ƨöƪ5ƙ!ƒ ǂƱöƧƬ ĬƋƵ ƧƓǆưŰƒ"

ǆƩƥƓơ ƇƧǆ!ƒĂ ǆƩöƶ!ƒ ŷƈƙ Ǉǆ Ĭ!ǫ ǂƐǋĂ ƗƋƳĂ ƞƩƓƪƕǫĂ ƵƵöƞĂ

.225 ƒ ÜƘƓöǁưǆǆ!ƒ ÜǑƕư!ƒ . ƵöƞĂ!ƒ ƪĂ5 :ǀƨǌ!ƒ ĂƧǀǇ!ƒĂ Ü ƵöƞĂ!ƒ ǇĂƥ : ƩƓƪƕŰĂ ÜǂƵƧƪ ǋö5 Ƨöƪ : Ƶ ƬĂ!ƒĂ

.ƓǋƥƪƙǄ! ǄƙƓơ ǂơƓǆƪ ƥƪƙ ǇǄ ƘƑƬ Ă! :ýƬŰƒ Ü127 ƒ ÜǇƧƶƬ ǇƒĂƥ Ü ĭƧƙơƕ!ƒ -[2]

."ăƥƓǆƙ ǂǆƧƬ ĭƥƓƶö ǇǄ ƇƓƬ ƒƦǫ" :ýƬŰƒĂ .ƥƞǇƕ ǇƓƶưĂǆ "ƥĂƧƨ"Ă "ƪöǀƶ!ƒ" .123 ƒ Ü ƧƥƬǆ!ƒ Ʃ5ǇÜ -[2]

56: ƒ Ƭ!!ƒ -[3]

:"24"

.163 f -[1]

."22" -[2]

."10" -[3]

.76 -66 f -[4]

."105" -[5]

[illegible] ...) :[illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]

"[illegible]" :[illegible]

.[2]([illegible] " [illegible]

[illegible]) :[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[3](...[illegible]

[illegible]) :[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[4]([illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] "[illegible]" .[illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible]

."[illegible]" [illegible] -[1]

.170 [illegible] -[2]

.187 [illegible] -[3]

.229 [illegible] -[4]

NJŏƙdŏ Ǚ ƻŏƧơƙ!fĂ ýŏþhƙ!f LJdž ǴƲĂƽơdž ƨơ!Ǵh Ÿf NJ!ƨLjD Ă .ýǖưƙž ýǴư ý‡ Ǚǫ ǴnjLjƵ Ƹŏƨŏ

ƨùƱLjŏ Ǚ ƨơ!f ƻƧƶŏ ýĂƪƧ ǏƙƵ ýƨLj Üƨơ ǋƥ LJdž ƨơ LJcƧp Ănj5 ÝLjǴƬƺŏ ǙĂ ýƱǴh!f

.NJh ƘLjdžcĂ ƨơ!f Ƙhơǉ ƔĂǉp Ǐ!ǫ ÜăĂnj!f LJƵ

Džùǉ5 ƧǴdžưǗfĂ ƗŏǴLj‡!f LJƵ ǕþhƧǴnjƲǗfĂ ƠŏƧƬƙǉ! ǴưŏD ǴLjNj þdžƵ :hǐdžFƙǁƐ hǐǑƐ

LJdh þŏ‡dƙ!f CǴƺƙhf "þdžƬ!f Ÿf ÜþơD Ÿf ĂNj ýp "ýǴp ýh ."þdžƬ!f ĂNj þơD Ÿf ĂNj ýp " :ýƖǂ

.DždžǕf NJ! ƘLjfþĂ ljǴhƞ!f NJ! Ƙƶưƥ ǐƦ!f YǴƱdž!f þŏǉ!f ĂNjĂ Üþơ fĂ NJ!ǫ ĂNj Ÿf

LJĂù‡ŏ LJŏơ ƧnjƲƙĂ ƟƧƬƙ ÜLJǴŏhƙ!fĂ ÜƗƩǗh!fĂ ÜƗơǴƬ5!f Ɨƺ! ƗŏhƧƶ!f Ɨƺǉ!Ǵ5

LJĂùdžƧŏ ƔƧùƶ!f LJ‡ŏ Dž!ĂD.ǁ!Ʀ Ǐ!ǫ ƗƞǴơ!f ĂƵþƙ LJŏơ Ƨdžưƙ Ă ǏLj‡ƙĂ Üǁ!Ʀ Ǒ5 LJƪơ!f

.CǴhpƧ!f Ɨŏ5Ƥ Ʋơǚdž!f ǑơĂ lƧǴƙĂ ÜƶƧĂƱ ýfĂƱ!f ƔƱƤ!f

ǏùǉƵ Ǵùnjh ýƨǴLj!fĂ ÜNJƞnjLj ǏǉƵ lƧFǴƪ!f DžŏƧ‡!f LJcƧl!f Ɨƺ! ǑNj ƗŏhƧƶ!f Ɨƺǉ!fĂ

.ăƧƤD Ƨǉưƙ Ă lƧǴƙ ƧnjƲƙ ÜNJLjþŏþĂ NJƞnjLj ǏǉƵ ƘƧǴƪ5 ljþǴhƵ

ƘǴùhǴǗ NJ5Ʀơ ýĂǕǴ5 ÝNJŏdžƪp ȽJǂhĂ NJh ýĂƶ5dž!f ƻƦơ ƴưfĂdž ǑLjǴƞƧƞ!f ƠǉưĂ

ƻƦơŏ NJLjD Ǚǫ ÜDžĂǉƶdž ljþƬp þĂƬldž ýĂƶ5dž NJ! LJĂ‡ŏ LJD ĂNj ǑLjǴĂ!fĂ ÜƧŏƩ Ǚ ýƶ5!f ǏLjƶdž

.ƗƶLjDƬ!f NJǉƤþƙ Ǚ Ǒ5Ƥ ƧƤcĂ NJŏ5 ƗƶLjƬ Ǚ Ǒǉƞ NJŏdžƪpĂ ÜNJŏǉƵ ýǴơ!f ýŏ!þ! Ʋ5ǉ!f LJdž

Ǒ5Ă Üýƶ5!f Ƨ‡Ʀƙ LJD ĂNjĂ ÜƗƶLjƬ!f NJǉƤþƙ ǐƦ!f "Ǒ5Ƥ!f ƻƦơ!f " YfĂLjD LJƵ ƔƧƵDĂ

ÜljþĂƬldž DžĂǉƶdž ýĂƶ5dž ǁƶdž LJĂ‡ŏ LJD ƧƤcĂ ÜNJLjǴ‡dž Džǉ̌Ƶ þp f ĂƬƤdž ýĂƶ5dž NJ! ǁƪ5Lj

LJùdž þNjfĂƬh Ǐƙdŏ LJD ǑLjǴƞƧƞ!f ƩLjŏ Dž!Ă ÜƧŏƪ5ƙ!f ƗƱŏƧƬ ǏǉƵ ƧǴdžưǫ Ɨ!ǴĂ ÜljþƬpĂ

.ƧǴdžưǘ! Ǵnjŏ5 ƋƞǉŏDž!Ă ýĂƶ5dž!Ǵh Ǵnjŏ5 ƟƧƬ þNjfĂƬh ýƬ5!f fƦNj DžƙƤĂ.ǑhƧƶ!f ƧƶƬ!f

LJǒùhƙ Ǒù5 ǑLjǴùƞƧƞ!f YƧƬŏ "NJh ýĂƶ5dž!f" Ǒ5 ƻƦơ!f ƴưfĂdž Ɨ5Ƨƶdž þƶhĂ

."ýǴơ!f " Ă "ƧhƤ!f" Ǒ5 ƨĂƧ5!f

المبحث الثاني
الفروق

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[1] ([illegible]

[illegible]

.[2] [illegible]

.[1] [illegible]

1- [illegible] 173.

2- [illegible]

-:ĂŃj ƨƕƤ!f ƽĂƨ5 ǇƋ Ĭǉƒƛ!f ƽƨƽ!fĂ

.[2] ƋƪŬƕ ǇƓǂ fƦ ƘƕƛŰf ǇƟƕ ƽƨƽ!f -1

.[3]ýƶƽ!ƕ ǇƓǂ fƦ ǈǉƟƕĂ -2

:ƨƕƤ!f ƽĂƨ5 ǇƋ ǂ!ƒƛ!f ƽƨƽ!fĂ -3

.ǂnjƕƬƋ ǂƽƬ ƨƕƤ!f /ƉƋ

.ƚűƶ5 ǇƓǂ fƦ ƨƕƤ!f /Ɣ

:ƕǈƓƪDžǁ ƕƨƬǁŃj ƥƓǀǁ Ɗƨƒ ƺƥƨǁ -:"25" ƥŅjƓƬ!f

[5] [[4]ƥőƬĂƚƕ ǈƟƶfƦƦ ƠƪƓƕ ƋƕŃjǈƶĂ ...] :Ĭ!ƓƶƘ ýƓƥ/ƉƋ

ƓùŮƣ ǊǈƣŰ ƈƯ ƦƛfĂ ƇƓǈƪ!f ǇƋ ƋǂƥƦƨƕ ƟǈŮ!f ƦƟƨ ƓƽƓƤ ǇƋ ýǊŃj ...] :Ĭ!ƓƶƘ ýƓƥ/ Ɣ

.[6][ǇĂǂƨƋƘ ĬǇƋƶ ĂŃj

ƠŃƕƛ ƋnjŃǈǂ" ƓǇ!Ăƥ ǇƉĂ ÜƓǇnjŃj ýǀƶ!f ƔƓǇƘƋf Ŏ5 ǁƬő Ů ǂƥƠƉƋ ǇƋ5 ...) :ŎǉƓƞƨƞ!f ýĂǀő

ǂƽùƬ!f ƥƥùƞƘĂ ÜǂƒùĂfƨƋ Ĭùưƙǀő ýƶƕ!f ǇŪ Ůƣ ǁ!Ʀ Ʃő!Ă ÜƯƨƺ!f ăƥƋő Ů "ǈőƵfƨƦ

ǇƟƕ ƪƽƨ5 ŬĂ ÜƟőƬ ǂƥƠő ǈĬǉƶƋĂ Üýƶ5 ǂőƞƨƘĂ ǂ!ĂfƨƋ ǁ!ƓǇŃj ǇĂǂő ǇƉ ƨőƺ ǇƋ ƓnjĂƬƠĂ

---

[1] - ƓƋǂ ýƓƠ!f ăƦ! ĬǉƶƋ!f ƓnjƕƘƕƘ ǁǇƉ ǂőƠ ǇƋ ǂǀǁƠ!f Ŏ5 ƦƕƤ ýƓƠ!f ǇŪ ǁfƦĂ "ƓƕǂfƨƥőƨĬǉƓƓƞ" : ǁ!Ăǀǂ : ýƓƠ!f ŎǉƓƛ!fĂ

ǂƟőnj!f ǉƦnjƕ ǈǁƶƞƘ ǇƉ ĂŃjĂ ÜƓĬƞƋ!ƕ ǈǉƵ ǁƨƕƤƣ Ŏ5 ǈĬǉƶƋ ƥőƨƘ! ǈƕ ƐƞƘ ýƓƠ!f Ŏ5 ýƵƓƽǁ! ýƶƽ!ƕĂ ÜƣƥƘƕƋǁ! ƉƥƘƕƋ!f ƨƕƤƕ ƘƕƛƘ

ĬǁƵ ƘƓƕƛŰf ǈƕ ƩƕƘ!Ƒ5 .ƔĂǂƨ!f ǈƕ ƘǁƬĂ ƋƛƓĬƞƋ!f ƘƕƛƓ5 ƘƉƥƘƕf ýƕ Üǈƕ ǉƦƬƓƘ Ƌ!Ă ƔĂǂƨǁ! ǁƘƓƕƛƣ ƥƦƞƘ Ƌ!Ă ǈƘƟőƞƋ Ŏ5

.(...ǈƘǁƬ Ŏ5 ǇĂǂő ǇƉ ƠƨƬƕĂ ÜƓĬƞƋǁ! ýƓƘ!f ýőƕƪ

[2] - .ŰƟőƬ5 ŰƟőƬ ǉƥƥƞƘ Ĭưƙǀő ǇƉ ƨőƺ ǇƋ ƓĬƬǁ! ĬǉƶƋ!f ǈƕ ƘƕƛŐ ǇƉ ĬǁƵ ƋƪŬf ƔĂưĂƋ

[5] - ƘƓƽŐƬ!f Ŏ5 ýƓƠ!f ƘƨƕƘƵf ĬƘƋĂ) :ŎǉƓƞƨƞ!f ýĂǀő Ü.ŰƟőƬ5 ŰƟőƬ ǈƕ ƘƕƛƋ!f ĬǉƶƋ!f ƥƥƞƘ Ĭưƙǀő ǈǇƉ ĬǁƵ ǈƵĂưĂƋ ýƶƽ!f ƓƋƉ

Ă "ýőĂƠ ƥőƨ" :ƘǁƥƦ fƦƺ5 ÜǈƕƠƓƬ ƔưĂƋ Ŏ5 ƠǁƬő Ů ƓƋǈƥƠƉ ǇƉ Ŏ5 ǁƬ!f ǁƯƨƘő ƋƶĂ ÜƓǉƕƕ ƣƨŅƓƠ ƽƨƽ!f ƘƥƞĂ ǂnjƕƬƋ!f

ƓƋƋ Üǁ!Ʀ ĂƠǉĂ ǇƓőǉƕ!fĂ ƨƶƬ!ƓǂĂƋǉőĂ ƥőƨő ƇŎƬ ǇƵ ǂƥƠƘ ǇƓǂ fƦ "ƨƬǀő "Ă "ýĂƠő" ǈǉƓǂƋ ƠǁƬő Ƌ! Ü"ƨőƬƥ ĂƨƋƵĂ"

ÝƥƥƞƘĂ ƥőfƨƘ ƋƘ ǇǂőƋ ƋƶĂ ÜǈƕĂƠ ƨǁƘƪf ƥƥ ƇŎƬ ǇƵĂ ÜǂƘƕƓƛ ǂƟőnj ǇƵ ǂƥƠƘ ƘǇƉĂ ƓƋƶ5ÜƨƬǁ!f ǈő5 ǂƥƠő ĂƉ ýĂƠ!f ǈő5 ƥƥƞƘő

.175 f ÜƨƓƞƵŰf ýfŰƥ ÜŎǉƓƞƨƞ!f (ƋƪŬf Ůƣ ǈő5 ƠǁƬő ű5

[4] - ƓƓǉ5 :ƥőƬĂ .678 f Üǂƺűƕ!f ƩƓƪƉ ÜĭƨƬƤƋƨ!f .ƓnjǀƕƠƉ :ƨƥǀ!f ƥƬĂƉĂ ÜǈǀǁƺƉ :Ɣƕ!f ƥƬĂƉĂ ÜƔƕ!f ýőƥĂ ÜƓƓǉƽ!f :ƥőƬĂ!f

.460 f Ü3ǁǁ ÜƔƨƶ!f ǇƓƪ! :ƨĂƯǉƋ ǇƕƟ .ýƓƕƞ!f Ŏ5 ýƓƋǁ! ǀƨƓƞƠ!f ǇƋ ƦƤƘő ƘƟƕ :ƥőƬĂ!fĂ ÜƘƟƕ!fĂ ƨfƥ!f

[5] - ."18" ÜƧnjǂ!f

[6] - ."3" ÜƨƠƓ5

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

- [1] [illegible] f .175.
- [2] [illegible] f .476.
- [3] [illegible] f .373.
- [4] [illegible] f .177.
- [5] [illegible] f .475.
- [6] [illegible] f .177.

[illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

-[1] [illegible] ص 125.

-[2] [illegible] ص 176-177.

LJĂǂŏ5 Ü"þŏƨ ƭ!ƱLjdž!ƒ"Ă Ü"ƭ!ƱLjdž þŏƨ" :ýĂlk ǁLjD ƘǤhƛŰƒ Ŏ5 ƧhƤ!ƒ ƭĂƧ5 LJdž ǁ!Ʀǂ

ýĂùlŏ ǁ!Ʀù!Ă ÜǤùNjƧŏƩ Ǥùnjŏþƌŏ Ǖ lþùƑǤ5Ă ƯƧùƩ ýƒĂùơǗƒ ljƦNj LJdž lþơƒĂ ýǂ Ŏ5

Ǖ ÜLJǤǂ ǾþǘƱLjƒ LJD DžƶŏDž! LJdž ƴdž ǁdžǘǂ LJǤǂ "ƭ!ƱLjdž þŏƨ" :Ƙ!þ ƒƦ ǁLjD DžƵƒ)ŎLjǤȠƧȠ!ƒ

LJdž ƴdž ǁdžǘǂ LJǤǂ "ƭ!ƱLjdž!ƒ þŏƨ" Ƙ!þ ƒƦĂ ÜǤƒþkhƒ ǁ!Ʀ ljþŏ5k ƘLjd5 ÜĂƧdžƵ LJdž ǗĂ þŏƨ LJdž

ljƧŏƩ LJĂþ þŏƨ LJdž LJǤǂ NJLjD NJdžƶk ƘLjd5 ÜĂƧdžƵ LJdž ǤdžǫĂ þŏƨ LJdž Ǥdžǫ LJǤǂ ǾþǘƱLjƒ LJD ƻƧƵ

ƒƦ LJŏk5Ƨƶdž!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧŏƤdk!ƒĂ Džŏþlk!ƒ ǏLjƶdž ƻǘkƤƒĂ ƧhƤ!ƒĂ Dþkhdž!ƒ ǂ!dƪdž LJƵ ŎLjǤȠƧȠ!ƒ Džǂk

ƔùŏkƧk!ƒ LJdùǂ Ǐkơ Üǁ ƒƦh ŎLjǺkĂ ƒƦnjh Dþhk LJdh ǏLjƶdž!ƒ ƻkƤŏ Ǖ) ǘƑǤþ ǿƧhƤĂ Ǻþkhdž ǤkLjǤǂ

Ʊlùƪŏ ÜƧƤdùk!ƒĂ Džþùlk!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂ!ƨLjdž!ƒ LJdž Ǥdžnj! ƠưĂŏ ǤdžĂ ƧhƤ!ƒĂ Dþkhdž!ƒ LJŏh ǏƵþŏ ĭƦ!ƒ

.[1](LJŏk5Ƨƶdž ǾƶdžLJcƧȠ!ƒ LJǤǂ ƒƦ ƴ5kƧŏĂ

ÜǿƧùhƤ ƧùhƤ!ƒĂ ÜǺþùkhdž Dþkhdž!ƒ ǂŏdžƪk Ƨŏƪ5k ŎNjĂ ǂdžnjdž ǂkǂǉ LJƵ Džǂkŏ ǁ!ƦǂĂ

þƶh ƧĂǂƦdž NJLjǕ ǿƧhƤ ƧhƤ!ƒ LJǤǂ ǗĂ ÜǗĂD NJh ǮĂƱLjdž NJLjǕ Ǻþkhdž LJǂŏ Dž! Dþkhdž!ƒ LJD) :ǿƧǂƒƦ

þǉùƪdž NJùLjǕ ÝǿƧhƤ ƧhƤ!ƒĂ ÜǏLjƶdž!ƒ NJ! ǨhƛdžĂ NJŏ!ǫ þLjƪdž NJLjǕ Ǻþkhdž Dþkhdž!ƒ LJǤǂ ýh ÝDþkhdž!ƒ

[2](ǏLjƶdž!ƒ NJh ǨkǺdžĂ

ÜǿƧùŏƛǂ ǾdžƵ "ĭƦ!ƒ" Ŏ5 ǁ! LJD DžƵD):NJ!Ălh "ĭƦ!ƒ" ǤŏǤ5Ƥ LJƵ ŎLjǤȠƧȠ!ƒ ƔƧǽǿ ǾưŏD

ǇkƛùkĂ ÜƩ5Ljù!ƒ ƩLjdk þƑƒĂ5 LJƵ ƘƶƱD ǤnjkƧĂƮkĂ ǤnjLjƵ Ƙƛơh ƒƦ ǤŏǤ5ƤĂ ÜǂdžȠ ƦƒƧƪDĂ

LJĂùǂk! ƘùǻkȠƒ "ĭƦ!Ǥ5" ÜLJŏǒk!ƒ LJƪǿ LJdž NJŏþƌŏĂ ÜLJŏlŏ!ƒ LJdž NJŏ!ǫ ǁh ŎưǿǾ Ǥdžh ÜƧþƮ!ƒ

ǤǤdžùƪdh ƻùƮĂ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ NJh ýDƮĂǾ! "ĂƦ" ƔǾȠD Ǥdžǂ ÜýdžȠ!Ǥh ƻƧǤƶdž!ƒ ƻƮĂ Ǐ!ǫ ǂƮĂ

ǨùǺD LJD Ǐ!ǫ "ĭƦ!ƒ"ùh Ƙ!ƮĂk þþ ǁþȠk5 Ü"ƭ!ƱLjdž ljĂhD ĭƦ!ƒ þŏƨh ƘƧƧdž" Ăơlj ÜƩǤLjȠǕƒ

Ǥdžǂ "…ǁ!Ʀ Ǐ!ǫ ýƮk Dž! "ĭƦ!ƒ" ǗĂ!Ă "ƭ!ƱLjdž ljĂhD" ǁ!Ăþ ŎNj Ǐk!ƒ ǂdžȠ!Ǥh ÜljƧŏƩ LJdž ǿþŏƨ

ÜǿƧùhƤ "ĭƦù!ƒ" LJĂùǂŏ ǂŏơ ǁ!ƦĂ ÜƴdžǤƪ! ǂdžĂƶdž!ƒ Ƨŏƪ ǂdžȠ!Ǥh ĭƦ!ƒ þƶh ǏkƌǾ þþ NJLjD

Ŏù5 ljþŏ5kĂ ÜDžƵ NJh NJ! ƭhƪŏ Dž! ƔƱǤƤdž!ƒ DžƶǨ ǤLjNj "ƩdžǕǤh ǤLjþLjƵ LJǤǂ ĭƦ!ƒ ĂNj" :ǁ!Ălǂ

.[3](ljþLjƵ LJǂŏ Dž! ǾƑŏƬ NJŏ!ǫ ƧǤƬdž!ƒ

-:ŎNjĂ ƧhƤ!ƒ ƭĂƧ5 LJƱƒĂdž ƠưĂDĂ ŎLjǤȠƧȠ!ƒ ǇǊ

.189 f ÜƨǤȠƵǗƒ ýƑǗþ ÜŎLjǤȠƧȠ!ƒ -[1]

.187 f Ü ÜƧþƮdž!ƒ Ʃ5Lj -[2]

.190 f Ü ƨǤȠƵǗƒ ýƑǗþ ÜŎLjǤȠƧȠ!ƒ -[3]

1- [illegible]

2- [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

* [illegible]

[illegible]

1- [illegible] 1985 [illegible] 243.

2- [illegible] 202.

.[1]

.[7] :"26"

.[8]

[11] [10] [9]

.

-[1] .204

-[2]

-[3]

-[4]

-[5]

-[6] .403

-[7] ."6"

-[8] ."12 -11"

-[9] "395" 1986 583

-[10] .629 .348

-[11] ."168"

-:ǇǤǌƞĂ ǋŏ5Ă

ǛƔƒþǓƒ ƻƧTƊ ǋ! ƧǦƙƤƒ Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ Ÿƒ ǇǕ ÝʋŸƒ ýĂƪƧƕ ǴƮǦƤ ǴőnjǇǉ ǇĂǂŏ ǇƊ :ǦdžǋjþơƊ
.ƽűƤǕƒ ǇƪơƊĂ

.³(ǋƙdžǕĂ ǋ! ƊŏƧơƙ Ǖ ǋŏƨǇƙ ĬnjǇǉ ǇĂǂŏ ǇƊ :ǑǉǦƛ!ƒĂ

ǛƪƧŏƛǂ ǋƙŏƱƵƊ Ǧdž! ǷƧƛǂƙƪdž ǑƱƶƙ Ǖ ĭƊ) :ǂŏǕƒ ǉƦǋj ǉƧŏƪƽƙ Ŏ5 ĭƧĂƕǦƪǉ!ƒ þƧĂŏĂ

ƴùdžƞ ƔùǋjƦĂ.ýdžƶǙ! ǂǙƱƕdž ǑǋjĂ ǂǉǻdž!ƒ ĬǙƵ ƐƕǉŏǛƧǦƛǂƙƪǕƒ ĬǙƵ ǦǋjƧlơƙƪƙ ǇƊ Ɣƞŏ ýƕ

ƧùƛǂƊ ƦùƤdžŏ ǇƊ Ŏ5 ǴƑŏT Ɣnjŏ ǇƊ ĂǋjĂ "ƨƒƧƺƙƪǕƒ" ǇƵ Ĭnjǉǉ ǋǇƊ Ĭ!ǫ ǇŏƧƪƽdž!ƒ Ǉdž ƦŏƽƩ
.⁴(...ǋǇjdž

Ǜþùnjƞ!ƒ Ǉdž ǋdžþlŏ Ǧdžƕ Ǉdž!ƒ Ɗþ ƵĂ ǛǋƙƒƦ ƧǦǂǉǫ Ĭ!ǫ ǋnjƞĂŏĂ ...) :ƔƱƿ þǸƪ ýĂlŏ

Ƨŏƛǂ!ƒ ĬlǙŏƪĂ ǛƧŏƛǂ!ƒ ýƦƕŏƪĂ ǛƧŏƛǂ!ƒ ƊþlŏƪĂnjĂ "ƧƛǂƙǹƪƙǇǉǦdžƙ ǕĂ" ǋdžǦƱƶƙƪƒĂ ǉƧǦƛǂƙƪƒĂ

ǉƧƛǂƙùƪŏĂ ǋdžþlŏ Ǧdž ƊƱƶƙƪŏ ýƱŏ ǕƊ ǋǇjdž þŏƧŏ ǋƕƧ Ǉǂ!Ă ...ǦǇjƶ!ƒĂ ǂŏơƣƙ!ƒĂ þnjƞ!ƒ Ǉdž

ǂdžǦƤƣ!ƒ Ǉdž Ǧnjŏ5 ýƦƕ!Ǧ5 .Ǧnjŏ5 ýþƙ Ǧdžƕ Ʃơƙ Ʃ5ǉ Ŏ5 ƊŏlƙƪƙǕ lĂƵþ!ƒ ǉƦǋjĂ ...ǋƕ ǇƙdžŏĂ

Ŏ5 ǂþƧƺƙƪdž ǦnjǇǉǕ ÝýƮǕƒ Ǉdž ǉƧƶTƙƪƙ Ǖ Ǉŏơ ýƕ .ǉǦƪǉƙ ǂŏơ Ǖǫ Ʃ5ǉ!ƒ ǋǙdžƙơƙ Ǖ ǂŏơƕ

ǛǉǦŏǫ Ǧnjơǉdžŏ ýƣ5 Ănj5 ǛǉǦŏǦƱƵ ǇdžĂ ǛǋǙƣ5 Ǉdž Ănj ǋdžþlƙ Ǧdž ýǂ Ǉƕ lƧƵǦT ǛŸǦƕ ƧĂƶT!ƒ

Ǖ ǛŸ ƧǂùT!ƒ ƽơƙƪŏ ƊŏƧǂƙĂ ǦǦ5ƱƮƒĂ ǛƧǦŏƙƤƒ ĂǋjĂ ǛǋǙŏǉ! Ǧnjl5ĂŏĂ Ǜǋ! ǦǋjƧǦƙƤŏ ǦǦƱƵĂ
.⁵(ƧǦƛǂƙƪǕƒĂ Ǉdž!ƒ

ǇǉƙdžƒĂ ǛǂǉĂǷdž! ǋǕǫĂ ǛǇƙdžƒĂ ǛƴǦǉƮ Ǧdžƕ ǙǙƵ ǇǉĂǛǇǦdžĂ ǂþǻdž ŎǙƵ ǋ!Ă ǛǇǦǉdž!ƒ ĂǋjĂ ǛǉþǦƕƵ ĬǙƵ Ÿƒ Ǉdž) :ĭƧƤƤdžƨ!ƒ ýĂlŏ :Ǉǂ -¹
ĭƊ :ǋŏǙƵ Ǉǂ):ƧĂƱǉdž Ǉƕƒ ýĂlŏĂǛ605 ƒ Ǜǂƺűƕ!ƒ ƩǦƪƊ Ǜĭ ƧƤƤdžƨ!ƒ ƘŏƱƵƊ Ǧdžƕ Ǉdžƙ ǇƊ :ǦǉǋjǂǉƪdžƊ!ƒ Ǜǂǉdž ƘǙƶ5 Ǧdžƕ ǁ ǉdž
ǇƊ Ĭǉƶdžƕ ĂǛǋǇdž ƧƛǂƊ Ănj Ǧdž ǋ!þƕ ƦƤƙ! ǷƧþldž ǴƑŏT ŎƱƶƙ Ǖ ĭƊ Ĭǉƶŏ ǦǉǋjĬ!Ǧƶƙ ǋ!ĂþĂ Ǜǂƶŏǉƪ!ƒ ǋþnjƙǂǉǻdž!ƒ :ýǦlŏĂ ǛǋŏǙƵ ǇǻdžƊ
.418 ƒ Ǜ13Ɯ ǛƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇǦƪ! ǛƧĂƱǉdž Ǉƕƒ .þƒþƙƵǕƒ ǋƕ þƮlƙ Ǧdžǉǫ ǁǉǂ ǋƕ þƙƶƙĂ ƘŏƱƵƊ Ǧdžƕ Ǉdžƙ
.ýŏǙ!ƒ Ʊŏlǉ Ƨŏƛǂ!ƒĂ ǛǋǙƶ5 ƧƛǂƊ ǛǋǇdž Ƨŏƛǂ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔƺƧ :ǦǑT!ƒ ǇdžĂ .ǷƧŏƛǂ ǉþƵ :ǦǑT!ƒ Ƨƛǂƙƪƒ -²
.ƔƧơ!ƒ ƧǦƕƺ:ǂƞǦƞƶ!ƒ .ǋþƤ!ƒ ƦƛǂƙƪƙŎ Ɗ! ǂƞǦƞƶ!ƒ ƘơƙǷþƧƽǉdžǛ ƱŏǙƒ ǄǦƿƧ ƘǋǶ! ƒƦ :ǑǉƒþdžơƙƩƒƧ5 ĂǋƊ ýǦƿ
Ǜýŏƞ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ǛƘĂƧŏƕ ǛǉǦnj5 ĭƧǂT .þ :ƟƧT ǛǉƧƶT Ǉƒĕŏþ Ǜ "ǑǉƒþdžơƙƩƒƧ5 ĂǋƊ" ǂ ƧǦơƙƒ Ǉƕ ǇĂþdžơ Ǉƕ þŏƶƪ Ǉƕ ǂ ƧǦơ!ƒ Ǧűƶ!ƒ ĂǋƊ
.295 ƒ Ǜ2002 Ǜ2Ʊ
.181 ƒ Ǜ4Ɯ ǛƻǦT!ƒ Ǜĭ ƧƤƤdžƨ!ƒ -³
.88 -87 ƒ Ǜ28Ɯ ǛǇǉƧ!ƒ ƔƑƧƺ Ǜĭ ƧĂƕǦƪǉ!ƒ -⁴
.186 ƒ Ǜ8Ɯ ǛǇǉƧ!ƒ ýűƱ Ŏ5 ǛƔƱƿ þǸƪ -⁵

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

-[1] "264". [illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] [4]

- [1] [illegible] .391 [illegible]
- [2] [illegible] .152 - 151 [illegible]
- [3] [illegible] .105 [illegible]
- [4] [illegible] .211 [illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] :"**27**" [illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] [4]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 214.

[2] [illegible] 213.

[3] [illegible] "193".

[4] [illegible] 218.

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1]([illegible]

[illegible] .[2]([illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]([illegible] ...)

[illegible]

-[1] [illegible] .138

-[2] [illegible] .138

-[3] "3":[illegible]

Ĝùnjŏ5 ǈĂù ǂŏ Ŏk!ƒ ƴƲƒĂdž!ƒ ǴƲŏĐĂ Ü"ĂƒĂ!Ĝŀ" ǂpĂŀƪdž ƧŏƩ Ĝnjŏ5 ǂŀdžƞ!ƒ ĈŎƞk Ŏk!ƒĂ "ĂƒĂ!Ĝŀ"
.ljƧŏƪ5kĂ ǁ!Ʀ ǂŰƸ ǴƠƲĂdž ÜƘĜŀǍŰƒĂ Üǁ Ƨk!ƒ ǈŏŀ ƧĜŏƤ!ƒ

ƧŀƤ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƭĂƧ5!ƒ ýƒĂƠĐ ŁǈŀĂ ĐžNjƥƵƒĂp ƯƧƶ5 ÜlĜƠǉ!ƒ Ƨŏƪ ƒƦNj Ŏ5 ƧĜƪ ŎǉĜƞƧƞ!ƒ
ǴƱƪĂ "ƭĂƧ5!ƒ" ýƮ5!ƒ ƒƦNj ýƶƠ ŎǉĜƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧNjĜl!ƒ ƥŀƵ ơŏT!ƒ ǘƶ!.lĜƠǉ!ƒ ǊnjǉǴƞNjĜǉ ýĜƠ!ƒĂ
.ĜdžnjǉdžýǂŀNJlŀƶk! "ýƮĂ!ƒĂ ýƮ5!ƒ" ǈŏŀĂ "ƧŀƤ!ƒ ƭĂƧ5" ƚƠŀdž ǈŏŀ

ýùƮǕƒ Ŏ5 ƻƧŀƤ ýĜƠ!ƒ ƥžƀ ĂĐ Ƨŀkƶŏ ơŏT!ƒ ǈǕ Ý(ƧŀƤ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƭĂƧ5)ùŀ ƭŀƶkŏ Ănj5
ƕùŀž ĂùNj "ýùƮĂ!ƒĂ ýƮ5!ƒ" ƔĜŀ ǈĜǂ Ĝdž! NJǉĐ ǂnjƞ ǈdž (ýƮĂ!ƒĂ ýƶ5!ƒ)ùŀ ƭŀƶkŏ ĂNjĂ
ĂƒĂ" Ƙùǉĝǂ Ĝùdž!Ă Ü"ǂù5ƱĜƶ!ƒ ĂƒĂ!ƒ" Ǐ ŀƵ NJŏ5 DžǕǂ!ƒĂ ÜĐžŏƱƶ!ƒ ĜNjƧŎƪĂ ÜĜnjƪĜƪĐĂ ÜǂƩǕŀ!ƒ
ƒƦùnj! NJdžŏƥlk Ŏ5 ǈĜǂĂ ÜǂŏƠĜǉ!ƒ ljƦNj ǈdž ƭŏŀƶk!ƒ ĈĜƞ Ý"ƻƱƶ!ƒ ĂƒĂ" ýƮǕƒ Ŏ5 ŎNj "ýĜƠ!ƒ
ĜùnjƙƧƶdž ƧƪĂ ǂƩǕŀ!ƒ ƩĜƪĐ Ý"ýƮĂ!ƒĂ ýƮ5!ƒ" ƚƠŀdž! ƻƥŏnjdžk "ýĜƠ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƭĂƧ5!ƒ" ýƮ5!ƒ
."ƧƮl!ƒĂ ýƮ5!ƒ " ýƮ5 ŎƛƠŀdž ƥƠĐ

ƨ ǅǷϘǀǁƸ üTƻǁƸ

الفصل والقصـــــــر

المبحث الأول:
الفصل والوصل:

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] [4]

[illegible]

[illegible] [5]

[illegible] [6]

---

1 - [illegible] 9-8.

2 - [illegible]:14.

2 - [illegible]:7.

2 - [illegible]: 31.

5 - [illegible] 227

6 - [illegible] 305

[illegible][1] [illegible]

[illegible][2]

[illegible]

[illegible][1] [illegible][3] [illegible]

-[1] [illegible] 108 [illegible]

-[2] 227 [illegible]

-[3] .6 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

- [1] [illegible] 7.
- [2] [illegible] 228
- [3] [illegible] 361
- [4] [illegible] 268
- [5] [illegible] 270
- [6] [illegible] 307.

[illegible]

1- [illegible]

2- [illegible] 248 ù 252.

3- [illegible] 14- 15

4- [illegible] : 57

5- [illegible] :23

6- [illegible] 205.

ǕĂ ǎĂùǕ!f lƧfƧùdžĂ ǇǊŏʅơ!f ǑħD DžƧǂ ǇǊŏħ ǂħʅƓǉdž Ǖ NJǉǕ ǁ!ǋĂ ÝNJŏǁƵ ǉĂħƓƵ ĭǋ!f
.ǁ!ǋ ǂŏþơ!f fǋnjħ Ǒ ưklŏ Σŏ!Ă ƧƤǕƓħ ƓdžNjþơǕ ʦǁžk

ǇǊdž ƧfƧǂk!f ǇǊD ǋ ÝǇǊŏkdžŏƧǂ!f ǇǊŏkŏǕf ǇǊŏħ ƴdžɳ ǁƓǉNj ǇǊĂǂŏ Ǖ ǇǊD Ĭ!ĂD ƔƓħ ǇǊdž ǇǊƓǂ5
ǇǊfþùl5 ĂùNjĂ ĭĂp Ɣħʅ! ǁ!ǋǂ ÜýĂǕƓħ ǑǉƓƛ!f ƧŏƧlkĂ ÜǇǊƓŏħ!fĂ ǂʒ!Ɠħdž!f lþƓŏɛ! þŏǂĂk!f ýɳf
ƴdžƓɳ!f ǇǊfþl5 ƓdžD.(.... DžnjkƧǋǉDD DžnjŏǁƵ ƇfĂʅ Džnj!Ăl! þŏǂƌk (ǇǊĂǉdžƋŏ Ǖ) NJ!Ăl5 ƓdžnjǉŏħƴdžƓɳ!f
ƴùdžɳ!f Džþùžǉ5 ƧƓ5ǂ!f ǇǊƵ ǂŏþơ ǂŏǉƓƛ!fĂ DžnjkƓ5ƬĂ ǇǊŏǉdžƋdž!f ǇǊƵ ǂŏþơ Ĭ!ĂǕf ǂŏǕf ǇǊƓ5
.Ɠdžnjǉŏħ

" ǂ " ǫljƑʅǁɛ

ǉǋùNj ǇǊǕ Ý "ǇǊĂƵþƓùƤŏĂ" ýùlŏ Džù!Ă ("ǇǊĂƵþƓùƤŏ" ýƓp Ɠdžǉǫ) : ǑǉƓɳƧɳ!f ýĂlŏ
þùǂÔ Džǘǂ ǇǊǋ Ănj5 ،ǇǊŏǉdžƋdž fĂǉĂǂŏ ǇǊD Ƨŏƹ ǇǊdž "ƓǕžƇ" Džnj!Ăp Ƨŏƹ ǗƑŏƬ Ʀʅŏ! " ǂƵþƓƤdž!f"
.[1](ǉfĂʅ ǗƑŏƬ Σŏ!Ă ،ǉƓǉždž Ǒ5 ĂNj ƧƤƇ Džǘǂ NJħ

Ĭ ùǁƵ Džnjŏù!ǫ ƔĂʅǉdž!f[2] " Ɏfþƥ!f "): ǕǘƑƓp ƧƓ5ǂ!f ƇǕƋNj Ɏfþƥ ĭƧƬƤdžɛ!f ƔƧžŏ
"ɛƓɳdž" NJǉD ĬǁƵ þNjƓƬ ʦþƬDĂ ،DžnjǉǓ ĬǁƵ ɎþƓƤdž!f ýƓž5D DžnjŏƱƓžk ǇǊƵ [3]" ɛƓɳdž!f " ýŏħʅ
Ǒù5ǉ ǂdžkk!f ǉǋNj Ǒ55 (ǇǊĂƧžƬǂ ƓdžĂ Džnjʅǂŏ ƓǕǫ ǇǊĂƵþƤǂ ƓdžĂ) NJ!Ăp Ǒ5 ،NJkƓħƛǫ Ɣlžħ NJŏ5ǉ
Ǒ5 Džnj! ǇǊǫ) ǕǘƑƓp DžnjƵfþƥ ƯƧƹ ǇǊƵ ǂþơkŏ Džƛ "ɛƓɳdž!f " ǂnjɳ ǇǊŏžkŏ Ĭǁơ ǂlŏlơ!f ýƓdžkơf
Ĭù!ǫ lƧùDžưdž!f ýƓùƬŏǫĂ ،Džnj! ǂž5ǉdž!f ƔǋɳĂ ،DžnjʅǂǉD ǇǊƵ lƧDžưdž!f ƴ5þ : Ǘ ưfƧƵD ǁ!ǋ
.ǇǊŏǉdžƋdž!f

-[1] ÜǑǉƓɳƧɳ!ɛ ÜýƑǕþ ýfǕf f .227

-[2] Ɏfþƥ!f : Ǒ5 ýƬD ý ǂʒ!f :ǂʅ5!f .þƓ ýƓp ʅĂŏþ ǇǊħ ǑħD ýNjƓǂ ĭƧǂƬħ!f : ù
.ǂƯ ǂǁǁf ǇǊĂǁf ǂǋŏǂ ǁžžƱ ƔŏƱ ǁfƧŏƬ ǂǋf ǁƧŏƫ ǁþƤ

ÜǑħưǂ! ÜƦƓŏưǂdž!f f .191

-[3] ýĂlŏ Ǒǂƌǂʅ!f): ɛƓɳdž!f ĂNj ǂdžǂ!f ǂǁdžžkʅdž!f Ǒ5 Ƨŏƹ Ɠdž ĬNj ǂƵĂưĂdž NJ! ǂʦŏlơk!Ɠħ ÜǕƓdžžkʅf Ǒ5 ÜƧŏʒ!f Ɠħ ǉ!Ɠħ ǂħʅ!ǫ Ĭ!ǫ ɎĂǉ
ƔƓħ ǇǊdž Ĭk!f lƧƓžkʅǕf ǁƧƤk Ǖ ǇǊD fɛfƧkơf ʦŏlơk!Ɠħ Ǒ!Ăpľ .ɎĂǉ!f ǁ!ǋ Ǒ5 ƓNjƓǉždž lþfƧǫ ǇǊƵ ǂžǉƓdž ǂǉŏƧp ƴdž ÜƓnjklŏlơ
ƓdžƵ ɛfƧkơf ÜƓnjklŏlơ ɎĂǉ Ĭ!ǫ ǂħʅǉ!Ɠħ Ƨŏʒ!f Ǒ5 ÜǕƓdžžkʅf Ǒ!ĂpĂ ÜNJ! ǂ5ĂƬĂdž ǑĂNj Ɠdžŏ5 Ɠnj!ƓdžžkʅfǎĂƵþ Ĭ!ǫ ǗƧǓǉ ÜɛƓɳdž!f
.ǂŏƓǉǂ!f ǇǊƵ ɛfƧkơf ǂžǉƓdž!f ǂǉŏƧl!f þĂɳĂĂ .ƓnjklŏlơɎĂǉ Ĭ!ǫ ǂħʅǉ!Ɠħ Ǖ ÜNJ! ǂƵĂưĂdž ǇǊĂǂk Ɠdžŏ5 ǂǁdžžkʅdž ƓnjǉĂǂ ʦ5kf fǋ
ÜǑǂƓǂʅ!f ÜDžĂǁž!f ƟƓk5dž f .359

‹LJŏLjdžƌùdž!ƒĂ ÜĬ!Ǵùƶk Ÿƒ LJŏlvĂ ‹DžnjLjŏlv Ǵdžŏ5 ǂŏƧǴɳ!ƒ ǂǇdžǴƶdžǇ! lƧǴƶkʅdž " ǂƵþǴƤdž!ƒ "
LJD Ĭù ǇƵ ĻǴǴùLjlv Džnjùʅ5LjD ĬǇƵ ǴLjNjǴNj ǂǇdžǴƶdž!ƒ ljŖNj ƘƧƮ l5 ‹LJŏƵþǴƤkdž!ƒ ǂǇdžǴƶdžlv ǂnjlvTdž!ƒ
YǴùdžƱŰƒĂ ŎLjǴdžŰǴlv DžnjƛþơkĂ DžnjŏLjdžk ǂŏơ DžnjƵþƤk Džnjʅ5LjD .DžNjĂþƶŏ Ǖ Džnjŏ!ǫ þƑǴƵ ǴNjƧƧư
.LJƑdžƱkĂ ǁ!Ŗlv YþƤLjk ŎNjĂ ‹ǂƸƧǴ5!ƒ
‹Džùnjlv ƨùƮǕ "YƒþƤ!ƒ" LJƎ5 DžnjkƒĂŖ DžnjkƵþǴƤdžlv ĬLjƶdž!ƒĂ "Džnjʅ5LjD Ǖǫ LJĂƵþƤŏ ǴdžĂ"
[1](…DžNjƌƒƧcĂ DžnjlvĂǇp þƒƧŏ LJD ƨĂɳŏĂ
YƒþùƤ!ƒ ƴùdž Ĭ5ǴLjkŏ LJǴdžŏŰƒ LJD Ŗǫ ‹ƧǂdžƒĂ YƒþƤ!ƒ ƘǴdžʅlv ƒĂdžʅkŏ LJD ƨǴɳ Ǵdž! Džnj5
LJùdž ƒŖNj LJǴǂ (ŁJŏ[illegible]) : Ĭ!Ǵƶk NJ!ĂI5 .ǂơǴdžǇʅ!ƒĂ ƨþǇƮ!ƒĂ ƇǴ5DƮ!ƒ Ănj5 .ƧǂdžƒĂ
ǴƑŏùƬ LJǂŏ Dž!Ă ljǴLjƶdž Ŏ5 LJǴǂĂ ýĂŰƒ ŎLjǴĂ!ƒ ƨ5ƒĂ Ǵdž! NJLjD Ǵdžǂ ÜLJĂƵþǴƤŏ) NJ!Ăp þŏǂƌk ýŏlvp
."ĂƒĂ!Ǵlv " Ƙƌŏ DžǇ5 þŏǂƌk!ƒ LJǴǂ ‹ljƒĂʅ
ǂùƱ5! Ŏù5 ǁù!ŖĂ "ƨǴùɳdž!ƒ " Ŏ5 ƘǇƛdžk ǂŏLjǴŏlv ƧĂƮ ĬǇƵ ǂdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǂŏŰƒ ƘǇdžkTƒ
lƧǴƶkʅŰƒ ǁ!Ŗǂ Ă " ǂƵþǴƤdžĂ YƒþƤ ýǴƶ5D ǴnjLjD LJĂLjƱŏĂ Ǵnjlv LJĂkƌŏ Ŏk!ƒ Džnj!Ǵƶ5D ĭD "YƒþƤ!ƒ"
Ÿƒ LJŏùlvĂ ƧǴù5ǂ!ƒ LJŏùlv ǂùŏƧǴɳ!ƒ ƘǕdžǴùƶdžǇ! ǂƵþǴƤdž!ƒ ƧǴƶkʅƒ Ŗǫ "ǂƵþǴƤdž!ƒ" ǂƱ5! Ŏ5
Ǵù Ljdžc ƒĂù!ĂIŏ ĭD) ǁ!Ŗǂ Džnjǂ Σŏ! ĭDÝ Ưŏƶlvk! ǴLjNj "LJdž" [2]ΣǴLj!ƒ LJdž) Džnj!Ăp .LJŏLjdžƌdž!ƒĂ
.ΣǴLj!ƒ Ưƶlv ĭD ÝDžnjưƶlv LJǂ!Ă (LJŏLjdžƌdž Σŏ! DžNjĂ
" þ " þNjǴƬ!ƒ
ǂùŏǇƵ ŎlvLj!Ǵùlv LJdžƌLj Dž! Ǵǫ : (Džǂƶdž Ǵǫ) Džnj!Ăp ĬLjƶdž LJǕ ǁ!ŖĂ…) ŎLjǴɳƧɳ!ƒ ýĂIŏ
Ǖ NJLjǕ ÜǂLjŏƶlv ĬLjƶdž!ƒ ƒŖnjlv ŖlvƤ (ŁJĂ[illegible]) Džnj!ĂpĂ .ǂŏþĂnjŏ!ƒ ǁƧkLj Dž!Ă DžǕʅ!ƒ
Ǵǫ" ƒĂ!ĂIŏ LJD LJŏlvĂ [3]"Ƈƒƨnjkʅƒ Ǵǫ ǴLjdžc ǴD LJdž ljǴLjp Ǵdž ýlLj Dž! Ǵǫ " ƒĂ!ĂIŏ LJD LJŏlv ƨƧ5
Ǵùǫ" : ƒĂ!Ǵùp DžnjLjƌǂ ƧǴƮ5 þơƒĂ!ƒ ƇŎT!ƒ Džǂơ Ŏ5 ǴdžNj ýlv " Džǂƶdž ǴǫĂ DžǂLjŏþ LJdž ɰƧƤLj Dž!

.172 – 171 f Ü1 ɰ Ü2ǴT ǂ!ƒ ÜĭƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ - [1]

DžĂ 2ŏƧƶk! " DžǕ!ƒĂ 2!Űƒ" ǴnjǇƤþ ƒŖ.ýǴdžƶkʅŰƒ lƧƛǂ! ǴnjLjdž lƨdžnj!ƒ ƘƱlʅǴ5 ÜýǴƶ5 NJLjƨĂĂ ÜΣLjŰƒ LJdž "ΣǴLjD" NJǇƮD ΣǴLj!ƒ - [2]
ǴLjǴʅLjǫ LJǴʅLjŰƒ Ŏdžʅ Ă.ýƶ5 NJLjƨĂĂ ÜΣŏĂLj ljƧŏƷƮkĂ Üǂ ƧƠ!ƒ ŎNjĂ ΣĂǇ!ƒ LJdž lŖĂƤdž ΣǴLj!ƒ .LJĂLj!ƒ Ŏ5 "2ŏƧƶk!ƒ DžǕ" DžǕ!ƒ Ƙdžƨþ D
.98 f Ü1ɰ ÜLJǴŏlv!ƒ ƴdžɳdž ÜŎʅƧlvƱ!ƒ. ljǴŏǫ ƧƮlv!ƒ ǁƒƧþǫĂ ljƧĂnjƱ!

ǴþǴŏkƧƒ ǴnjLjĂǂ Ŏ5 ǂlvǴɳkʅŰǴǂ ÜƌĂ[illegible]!ƒ ŎƱǴƶk LJƵ NJlv [illegible] þp LJǴǂ LJǫĂ Ü[illegible]!ƒ [illegible] Ƈƒ[illegible]ŰƒĂ ÜƘ[illegible]ƒĂ Ƙƒ[illegible]Nj ýǴIŏ - [3]
ÜŎLjǴnj5ƮŰƒ .Ƈǂŏ5Ƥ Ŏ5 Θƨdž Ă[illegible]!ƒĂ .(ŁJĂ[illegible]) NJ!Ăǂ ǂlvǴɳŰƒ ăƧɳdž ĭƧɳŏ þpĂ ǂlvǴɳǘ!

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] .543 [illegible]

[illegible] 173 [illegible]

257 [illegible]

[1] - [illegible] .227 [illegible]

[2] - [illegible] 186-187. [illegible]

[illegible]

[3] [illegible]

[4] [illegible]

- [1] "142" [illegible].
- [2] "54" [illegible].
- [3] [illegible] 231-233.
- [4] [illegible] 1 [illegible] 294.

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[1] [illegible]
[illegible]
[2] [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] [3] [illegible]
[illegible]
[4] [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[5] [illegible]
[illegible]
[6] [illegible]
[illegible]
[7] [illegible]

.178 [illegible] - 1
.11-12 [illegible] - 2
.232 [illegible] - 3
.13 [illegible] - 4
.233 [illegible] - 5
.8 [illegible] - 6
.233 [illegible] - 7

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

- [1] [illegible] .142 [illegible]
- [2] [illegible] :54.
- [3] [illegible] "8".
- [4] [illegible] .529 [illegible]
- [illegible] .294 [illegible]
- [5] [illegible] .7
- [6] [illegible] .299 [illegible]

ýù ŢĐĂ YĜdžù Ţ!ƒ LJùdž ĜƶǉĜdž ĜdždžŢ ĭĐ): ǖǉƑĜp ŧdžöƧŧ!ƒ ŧöŬƒ Ĭǉƶdž ŎŢĂ!Ŭƒ LJŠhö
ýĂlö LJĐ Ĭ!ǫ....ŊĴö5 ŧlölơ ƧĜŢ Ĭkơ ŧöĬƵ ƔĬƸ ĐĭĂ ŬĐdžŢĬ! Ƨözkţƒ ýölƛ!ƒ ýdžơ!ƒ " ƧpĂ!ƒ "
[1](ĐĭŖ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĬpƧk!ƒ ŧöǉĜƛ!ƒ ŧĬdžŋ!ƒ LJdž þƒƧdž!ƒĂ

Ɣùö Ƨlk Ŏ5 ŧƕƸƧ ÝŖpĂ ŊĴöǉŖĐ Ŏ5 LJdžƕ LJcƧl!ƒ ydžţö Ŭ ĭŖ!ƒ Ĭ!ĜƶkĂ ŊǈĜơƕţ Ÿƒ ŊŇŢ
Ŭ ĭŖù!ƒ ƒŖùŇǰĂ ŬĐĭŢĐ ydžţö Ŭ ĭŖ!ƒ LJŪÝ "ĐdžŢ!ƒ" ǁ!Ŗ! ƭƧözkţdž ŬŊǨƑöŇǰ LJĜöƕĂ ŬŊǨƧĂŢ
Ĭù!Ă ŰĂĐ Ăŋǰ5 ƁƨơƤ!ƒ YĜdžţ LJƵ ŊĴöǉŖĐ ĭĭŢĐ ŊǈĐ Ŗǫ ŬĐĭŢĐ Ĝưŏ ĐþĜǉƶdžĂ lƧƕĜŧdž LJƒƧl!ƒ ydžţö
ŬŊǰ! ǉƧƕþkĂ LJcƧlĭ! ŧƵĜdžţ ĐĭþƵ Ŏ5 Ĭ!Ăü! ƭþöŧǳk ŧöǉĜƛ!ƒ ŧĬdžŋ!ƒ ƘCĜŋ5 ŬƴĜƕdž Ƨöƹ ƭƧƕŧkţdž
LJcƧlĭ! ŊƵĜdžţ ĐĭþƵ Ŏ5 ƔƕĬţ!ƒ ǘz!Ă .ŊĴöƕŢk!ƒ ƒŖǰ Ɣöƨlk ýŋƒ LJdž " LJǳŧ " ŊĴöƕŢk!ƒ lƒþǳƕ Ŏkǳ5
[2](ŁJöŁĂǳƒ ŔöƱĜŖö ýĜþ ĜǉƘĜcŊĬƵ ĬĬkƘ ƒŖǭ) : Ĭ!Ĝƶk ŊĴ!Ăp

ƭþĜǉƵ ƭþdžƶkdž ydžţö Ŭ ƒƧƕŧkţdž Ŏ!Ă ŊǈĐ ŧöŬƒ LJdž Ĭ!ĂŬƒ ŧĬdžŋ!ƒ LJŪ " ĂƒĂ!Ĝƕ " ĜǉŇǰ Ƙǳö Đĭ!
Ŏ5 ýĂŪƒ LJdž þŧĐ ŎǉĜƛ!ƒ LJĐ Ŭǫ þĂŢldž!ƒ ăĂĜţk5 ƧpĂ ŊĴöǉŖĐ Ŏ5 LJdžƕ ŊĴöƕŢk ŧöǉĜƛ!ƒ Ŏ5Ă ŊǈǰdžĐ
.Ĭǉƶdž!ƒ

" Ňǰ " ǫlǰƑţǁƐ

Ĝùǁǭ ƒŖùŇǰ ĜĬdž" ŊĴ!Ăl! ǁƕĜŢdž (ĐĭöƧŧ ǁĬdž Ŭǫ ƒŖǰ ŁJǫ) ŊĴ!Ăp LJĐ ǁ!ŖĂ) ŎǉĜŋƧŋ!ƒ ýĂlö
ŊĴùö5 ĂùŇǰ ŅĴŋĂĂ þöŧǳk!Ĝƕ ŅĴöƕŢ Ĝdžŋǰö5 ĂŇǰ LJĜŋǰŋĂ :ŊĴŋĂĐ ŧƛǖƛ LJdž ŊǈǰdžĉƲ Ŏ5 ǧĬPƒþĬdžĂ "ęŽŢƕ
LJĜŧ ƒŖǫĂ ŬƭƧŢƕ LJŧö Đĭ! ǴŧĬĬdž LJĜŧ ƒŖǫ ŊǈĐ ĂŇǰ Ŭþöŧǳk!Ĝƕ ǴŋǰöƕŢ ŊǈĂŧ Ŏŋǰŋ Ă þơǳ5.ŧ5Ţ!Ĝƕ ŊĴöƕŢ
.ƭƧŢƕ ŊǈĂŧ LJĐ ŎƂĭǰ! ƭþöŧǳkĂ ŬŧĜbĬdž Ŭ Ĝlölơk ǴŧĬĬdž ŊǈĂŧ ƘĜƕĬǫ LJĜŧ ǁ!Ŗŧ

ƒŖùŇǰ ĜdžĂ ŬƭƧŢƕ ƒŖǰ Ĝdž :ýöp ƒŖǫ ŊǈĐ lþĜƶ!ƒĂ ĉƻŔƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĭƧĜŋ!ƒ LJĐ : ŎǉĜƛ!ƒ ŊŋĂ!ƒĂ
LJĂŧö LJĐ ƨĬP ĂĐ ƨĬP LJţơ LJdž LJĜţǉŰƒ Ŏ5 þŇĜŢö ĜdždždžƔŋƶkĂ ĐĭöƱƶk ǧĜơ ǧĜơ!ƒĂ ŬĬdžþĐƕ
ĐĭĂŋǰƽdž LJĂŧö ŊǈĐ Ĭkơ‹ǁ!Ŗ LJƵ Ŋƕ ĬĬŧő ŊǈĐĂ ǁĬdž ŊǈĐ ýĜlö ŁJĐ Đĭǖŧ!ƒ LJdž þƒƧdž!ƒĂ ŃƲƧƺ!ƒ
þơ ĽJŪ ŧ!ĜbĬdž Ŭ ƭþöŧǳk Ƨŧ Ŗ ƒŖǫ ǉŔŧŖ LJĜŧ ŬƧŧŖő LJĐ ýƕp Ʊ5ĭ!ƒ LJdž ĜdžĂŋǰƽdž LJĜŧ ƒŖǫĂ ŬƱ5ĭ!ƒ
.ǁǉdž ƨƕţ þp ƧPc Ʊ5! LJdž Đĭŋǰ5 þp ŅĬǉƶdž Ʊ5ĭ!Ĝƕ ƨĬơk LJĐ þöŧǳk!ƒ

.80 ƒ Ŭ27 ƒ ŬŎǉĜƶdž!ƒ ƟĂƧ ŬŎţĂ!Ŭƒ /[1]
15Ŭĭĭ!ƒ/ [2]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible]

---

[1] - [illegible] ، ص 230.

[2] - [illegible] ، ص 269.

Ǒù5 Ƙùʒ!ƓhĂ ýh ‹NkƧĂƬĂ NklTƵ ǐƦ!ƒ ýƓdžɳ!!Ă ýƓdžɳ!Ɠh ƻƧǒƛǂ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƘǉʒK

NùkhĂhơdž ƻ Ƭǒ " ǂƶǒhƧ Ljh ǂƧơ!ƒ ǑǉhLJdž" ǐƥƨŰƒ ăƧƽǉT!ƒ ƻ ƬĂ ǁ!Ʀ LJdžĂ ‹ǉƧǒĂƬK

:ǚƑƓp ǂdžǒdžD

[1]ƘǉƞƞLJƪơ!ƒ LJdž ƫLJƓƪǉǧ LJƞ ĂǉƁ ƘǉdžǂƠĂ ƘƐǂƞƪƒĂ ƘǉƞĂ ƘƥƥƁ

:" ƑǉƋ " Nj " ƉžƉƓ " l ƑƓkǕɛ :"29" ƥNjƓT!ƒ

[2](ƫLJǒƞdž ƫLJcƧƥĂ ƐǂƦ Ɠǧ ĂNj LJǧ Nž ǑʒǂƄ ƓǉžĂ ƐƶƮ!ƒ ƙƓƵƶƵ ƓǉžĂ) : Ĭ!Ɠƶk ýƓp/D

[3](ĬƄĂƃ ƤơĂ Ɠǧ ĂNj LJǧ *ăĂǉƪƒ ƮLJƵ ƁƱƄ ƓǉžĂ) :Ĭ!Ɠƶk ýƓp/Ɣ

Ɠdž ƘƓhƛƎh5 ǑƽǉƓdž Ǒƽǉ! ƘǒhƛkĂ ƥǒǂƋk Ɠƶǒdžɳ LJǒkǒŬƒ Ǒ5 ƘƓhƛǗƒ ...) ǑǉƓɳƧɳ!ƒ ýĂlǒ

ƉùǕƵ ƥùp ƚLJĂùǂǒ LJD Ĭƽǉ! ƘǒhƛkĂ ƥǒǂƋk ǗǉcƧpĂ ƒƧǂƦ Nǒ!ǫ ĬơĂDĂ Džǚƪ!ƒ ǂǒƵ ǬhǉǉǉƒNdžƵ

ƽùƱǉ LJĂǂǒ LJD ĬƃǉǉƧǒƧlkĂ ƥǒǂƋk ǗĬ!Ɠƶk Ÿƒ LJdž ƓǒơĂ DžnjǒƵ ǉĂƘƄ Ɠdž ƘƓhƛǫ ǁ!ƦǂĂ ƐƶƮ!ƒ

.[4](ăĂNj LJƵ Nh

Ɠùdž Ă ýùlǒ Džù! ƓdžǉǫĂ (ƐƶƮ!ƒ ƙƓƵƶƵ ƓǉžĂ) NJ!Ăp :" D " ƥNjƓT!ƒ Ǒ5 ǐƧĂhƓƪǉǒ!ƒ ƧǂƦǒ

LJcƧl!Ɠùh Ǘǫ DžNjƒƥùơk Ɠdž NJǉŪ ÝLJNjƓǂĂ ǗƧơƓƪ NJǉD ƒĂƵƥƒ DžnjƂD ydž ǂǉƓnjǂ!ƒ ǗĂ ƧơǬ!ƒ ǉƓǉdžǉƵ

Nǒ!ǫ ƳƦɳ!ƒ LJǒǉơĂ ǗƧdžl!ƒ ƻ ƪǂ ƽƧƓƤ ýƶ5 ƔĂǒʒ!ƒ LJƵ ǉƧƓhƤǫ ƥǉƵ ǂǉƓnjǂ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǉĂhƪǉ ƓdžǉǫĂ

ƧƓùhkƵƒ Ƨùǒƺ Džǚù ǂ!ƒ LJùdž ƒ ƓƤ ƳĂǉ ĂNjĂǗƔĂǒʒ!ƒ LJƵ ǉƧƓhƤǫ ƥǉƵ ǂǉƓnjǂ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǉĂhƪǉĂ

.[5](ǂǒĂǉƶdž!ƒĂ ǂǒƱƽ!ƒ ǂơƓƬƽ!ƒ

ĂùNj LJcƧl!Ɠ5 ǗƧƶƮ!ƒ ǉƓǉdžǉƵĂ Ǘ"LJcƧl!ƒ ǉƓǉdžǉƵ" Ĭǉƶdž!ƒ ƧǒƧlk LJǫ):ƧĂTƓƵ LJhƒ ăƧǒ

Ɠùdž Ă) :NJ!Ăp ĬƵ ƥĂƬldž!Ɠ5 LJƦǫ ƧƶTh Σǒ! Nǒ!ǫ Nh ĬơĂD ǐƦ!ƒĂ Ÿƒ LJdž DžǒƵkh Nǒ!ǫ ĬơĂdž

ƓùǉcƧpĂ ƻƧǂƦ ǉƓǫ ǉƓǉdžǉƵ ǐƦ!ƒ ǐD (LJǒhdž LJcƧpĂ ƧǂƦ Ǘǫ ĂNj LJǫ) NJ!Ăp NhlƵD (ƧƶT!ƒ ǉƓǉdžǉƵ

---

109 ƒ ǗƘƓǒǉ ư ƽdž!ƒ ǗǑh ư !ƒ /[1]

69:Σ ùƃ /[2]

" 4:3 "Džɳǉ!ƒ / [3]

231-230 ƒ ǗƨƓɳƵǕƒ ýƑǕƥ ǗǑǉƓɳƧɳ!ƒ /[4]

.30 ƒ Ǘ23ɯ ǗLJƒƧl!ƒ ƔƑƒƧƺ ǗǐƧĂhƓƪǒǉ!ƒ /[5]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

57 [illegible] /[1]

[illegible] /2

223-220 [illegible] 1998

[illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]...)[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible])

[illegible] [2]([illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] "30" [illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 283-482 [illegible]

[2] [illegible] "143"

ŹdžǖȠ ƒĂſĜǏǯ ŇǏǒǏƵ ƒĂſƤƥ Ŕǭ * ŁJǒdžȸǂǂƒ ŀǒǸǰƒȸǒǭ [1]ĉƻǒłư ſŀ ǒƥƅ łll ĜǨǒ ǵǸ) ù: Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜƥ /Ɗ
ŁJĂſǂǡùǩ Ǔǒ ǵĜǯ ǒǭǰǒǭ ŃȸȢǏǯ * ĹJǒdžȠ ǵŋȇǒ ȻĜȟǯ ŇǏǸǒ Ĭǐǭ [3]Ʒƒȸǯ *[2]ŁJĂǂǂǯǰ ǒǮƥ ǒǖȠ ǵĜǯ
[4](ƃƻǷƙ Ǔ ƒĂſĜǯ ǂǒƤ ǒǸǰǒ ŀƩȟĂǯ *
ĜùǂǐĂ ĉƲȸǡùǂƒĂ ƘƒĂĜǂȠ!ƒ ȠƔȸ ǵĜǯ * ŁJǒdžǐǂƒ ȠƔȸ ĜǂǐĂ ĹJĂƵȸǯ ǵĜǯ) ù: Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜƥ /Ɣ
ǵĜǯ * ŁJǒĉĂǂƒ ǂǂƒĜȼ ȠƔȸĂ ǂǂȸ ǵĜǯ *ŁJĂǂǂȠǩ Ǔǒ ŃǐĂƅ ŁJǂĉ ǵĜǯ *ŁJǒĉƥĂǂ ǂǂ ŁJǭ ĜǂǸǰǂ
ǂǂùǰǂ ŁJǭ ĜùǂǸǰǂ ĜǂǐĂ ƔȸƶǂƒĂ ĉȸƮǂƒ ȠƔȸ ǵĜǯ * ƫJĂſŋǂǏ ǂǂǐǭ ǵĉȠȸǓ ĭŔǂƒ ǂǂǏĂȠȸ ŁJǭ
ŁJùǂ ǨǂǰǂŁJǭ ŇǏ ǨǂǯǵĜǯ * ŁJǒǭĂȟȠǂƒ ŁJǂ łllǰǂȟǐ ĭȸǒƺ ǭǐǭ ǨŔǷƙƒ ȻJǂǏ ǵĜǯ *ŁJĂſǂƙ
[5](ŁJǒƥƥĜƮ!ƒ
[6](ŁJǒdžȸŋǂ ǂĂƥ Ĭǐǭ ĜǂȠȸǓ Ĝǰǭ ƒĂſĜǯ * ŁJĂſȠȸǂƒ ĜȟǰǓ ǂǂƱƤ ĜǂǯǵĜǯ): Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜƥ /Ш
ǂǂǰǒùǐǭ ĜǂùȠȸǓ Ŕǭ*ŁJĂſȠȸǂƒ ĜǸȻĜȟ Ŕǭ ǂȸǂƒ ƔĜƅƮǒ ǂǐǂ ǂǂǐ ȠƔȸƣƒĂ) :Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜƥ / ƥ

ŇǈǂƗ! ƴǂȠ "ŁJǒdžȸǂǂ!ƒ" .ǂȸƥƮǂ ƽƨȸ!ƒ Ʊ5ǂǂ ŁJĂǂǒ5 ȸƥƮǂ ŇǈǓ Ü ƻǒư ǂĂƥ ǵĜlǒĂ ǂĂl!ƒ ǑǂƵ ƴlǒ ƻǒư!ƒ Üƥơƒ Ă Ʊ5! : ƻǒư /[1]
ǂǒơ ǂǸĜǒǭ ǂǖȠ!ƒ ŇǒǂƵ ǂǒǸƒȸǂ ǂƒȸǂǓ ĜǂǭĂ ÜŁJǒdžȸǂǂ ǂǂƑǖǂ ǂǂǈĂǂ! ĜǂǭŁJǒdžȸǂǂ!Ĝǂ ǂǂ5ƮĂ ĜǂǈǭĂ .ȸƥƮǂ ŇǈǓ ƴǂȠ!Ĝǂ ƥơƒĂ ƻƮĂ
.ƔǒƱ!ƒ ƠǒǨĜ5ǂ Üăƨƒȸ!ƒ ȸƤ5!ƒ .ǂǂ! ǂĜƶƱ!ƒ ǵǒȠƶǩĂ ÜĜǂ5Ʊ!ǂĂ ƴưƒĂǂ!ƒ ŁJȠơǂ Ǒ5 ƩǖȠǗĜǂĂ ŇǂȠĂ ǂƮĜƮǂ ǂǂǂȸǂǂ
:ǂǒǸĜƙƶ!ƒ ĂǂǂýĜƥ
.ŇǂǒƅȸǂǒƮĂ ƻǒư ĜǂǂǵǂƼ Ĭlƙ!ƒ ŁJǂ ƥƒƨǂ Ĝǒǂƥ!ƒ ŁJǂ ƥĂƚǩ
ƔǒƱ!ƒ ƠǒǨĜ5ǂ Üăƨƒȸ!ƒ ȸƤ5!ƒ 367 ƒ ÜǂȸƶƮ ŁJƒĂǒƥÜ ǂǒǸĜƙƶ!ƒ Ăǂǂ
Ʃǒ!ƒ ƌȸǂƒ ýĜƥ ./[2]
ĜǸȸǂǂǂ ǂƒ ǂǂƅ ăȸƥ Ǒ5 ǑǂȸǂŁJǂƒĂ ĜǂǂǸǂĂ ǂllǂǂǂ ǑǂȸǂǂǰǏ ƥǐ
ƽ5ƒĂǒ ǂ! ĭǂ :ȸǂǂ
Üăƨƒȸ!ƒ ȸƤ5!ƒ 68 ƒ ÜǂȸƶƮ ŁJƒĂǒƥ ÜƩǒ!ƒ ƌȸǂƒ
ƥǂơƒ.ŇǂƥȸƒĂ ŇǂǂǂƱ ǂƺƒȸƒ ƥǒƮ!ƒ Ƙƺȸ ƒĂ ǂȸȠ Ňǒ!ǭ ǵĜǂ ƒŔǂ Ĭ!ǭ ŁJǖ5 Ʒƒȸ.ǂƵȸȠ Ĭ5 lȸȠǒĂ ǂǂǒǂ ƔǸŔ ĭǂ ĜǂĜƺĂȸ ƷĂȸǒ : Ʒƒȸ/ [3]
.335 ƒ ÜƘǓ Ü1Ʊ Ü1Ш Üǂǂ!ƒ ȸƒƥ ÜƘĂȸǒǂ ÜǑƵĜ5ȸǂ! ȸǒǂ!ƒ ƟȸƮ!ƒ Ɣǒȸƺ Ǒ5 ȸǒǂǂ!ƒ ƟĜǂƮǂ!ƒ ÜǑǂĂǒ5!ƒ ǑǂƵ ŁJǂ ƥǂơǂ ŁJǂ
:ǑǂƒƥǂơƒƩƒȸ5 Ăǂǂ ýĜƥ
ȸƥĂ ǂǒƮƒĂ ý ǂ ŁJƵ ĜǂǂǂȠǂǓ Ǒ! ŁJǭĂÜŁJǂ ÜǑ5 ŁJǒƮƒĂ!ƒ Ĭ!ǭ ƷĂȸǩ
178 ƒ ÜȸƶƮ ŁJƒĂǒƥ ÜǑǂǂƥǂơ!ƒ
28 : 24 :ƘĜǒȸŔ!ƒ/ [4]
.23-31:ĈƒȸƶƮ!ƒ/[5]
.58 - 57:ȸȠơ!ƒ - [6]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[3] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] - [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] f 376.

[2] - [illegible] :13- 21

[3] - [illegible] f 240

[illegible][1] [illegible] [illegible][2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][3] [illegible]

[illegible][6] [illegible][4] [illegible]

[illegible]

1- [illegible] .587 [illegible]

2- [illegible] 70:

3- [illegible] .22 [illegible]

4- [illegible]

[illegible] 213-212 [illegible]

5- [illegible] 482 [illegible]

6- هود: من الآية69

ƔƨùƶǃƒƨǦƶTƊ Ǒ5 ǉƨǒǖǂ ǑǸǍ ǦǹǈǈǆǨ ƽƨƷǍ ǂǒǓƨƶǃƒ ǂƺǃǃƒ Ɣǒ!ǦƮƊ ǇǆǎƔǍǃƮƊƒƦǸǍ

ǦǹǩǦǓǂǈǍ ǊǦǒǕƒ ƘǦƶɳǆǎǍǕƨǸƥǃƒ ǇǦǃƥƌ ǇǆǎǸǓǦƬƊ Ǧǎ Ǧǒǂ ǦT ǉƨǒǍǈ ǇǓ ǊǆǎǨǆǎ ýǍƿ ǁ!ƦǇǆǎǍ

ǦƵƨƷǒýǦûǓǃƒǊûƵǦǈǦǈǒƥƌ ǁƒƧǒ ǦùǆǎƥƶǓǁǃǦǎǑǏƧǆǎƶǃƒǸǈǓƒýǍƪǨ

[2] Ǧǒƶǈǒ ǁǓɳǍǃƒǸǁƧǨ [1] ǇƨǒƌǂƵǍǏǍ Ǒǫǩ!ǆƒ ƦǪ ǏƮǕƒ ýǍƱ: ǦǹǏ ƘǁƗ

[6].[5] ǦƵƧǒƣǒǍ ǇǒǂǨƮƒ Ǉǒ [4] ǃǹ5ǚǦƤ ǇǦûǂǒǁǁƷ [3] ƒǍƵƒƥǨǁǒǑǦǓƥǁƷǍ

ǸǓǦùƬƊǦǆǎ ǸǓǦƬƊǦǆǎƥƶǓ Ǹ!Ǧơ ǇƵ Ǹ!ǆƮǨ ǇǊýƥǍǨ ǦǹǓǦɳƊǍ ǐƨǆǎƶǃƒ ǂǈǓƒǸǨ!ǆƮǦǆǎƥǈƶ5

(ǦƵƨƣƒǍ ǇǒǂǨƮƒǇǊ) ǸǓƒǍɳ ƇǦɳ5 ǸǨǍƤǫ ǉƥǀ5Ǎ ýǦơ!ƒ ýƥǓǨǇǆǎ

" ƒ " ǫǈǈƑƮǁ

ǕƔƒǍùɳ!ƒǍ ýƒƌùƮ!ƒ ƨǒƥùǀǨǑǁƵ – ǊǁƵƒ ŸƒǍ ù ǸǁǂǁƦƇǦɳ) : ǑǈǦɳƨɳ!ƒýǍǀǒ

ǇùƵ ƨǓƤ!ƒ ỳǆǎƮ ƒƦǫ ǦǕǆǎ ỳǆǎǦƮ!ƒǇǦǂ ǦǆǎǁǦ5 ‹ǇǒƿǍǁƤǆǎ!ƒǇǒǓǦǆǎǒ5 ǉƥǦƶ!ƒǸǓƘƨɳ ǐƦ!Ǧǂ

:Ǹ!Ǎƿ Ǐ!ǫ Ǹ! ǏƮǍǆǎ ýǦƿ Ǧǆǎ5": ýǍǀǒ ǇǊ ǸƮ5ǈ Ǒ5 ỳƥǍ (ǇǒǆǎǏǦƵǃƒ ƝƧ ǦǆǎǍ) ýǦƿ ǸǈǓǇǍƵƨ5

ƨǒƥùǀǨ!ƒƦǂǸǍ : ƻǍƱƶǆǎ ƨǒƺ ǕǍƶ5ǆǎ ǊƥǨǓǆǎƔƒǍɳ!ƒ Ǐǫ5 (ĉƢƨǦǃƒǍƘƒǍǦǆǎǁƮ!ƒƝƧýǦƿ)

[7](…ƇǑɳǆǎ!ƒƦǸ " ýǦƿ " Ʊ5! Ǹǒ5 ƇǦɳ Ǧǆǎ ýǂ Ǒ5 ǯƥǓƊ ƨǒƮ5ǨǃƒǍ

ƒƦǸǍ ƀǇǒǆǎ!Ǧƶ!ƒ ƔƨƇǑT ǐƊ ƥǒƨǒ "Ǉǒǆǎ!ǦƶǃƒƔƨǦǆǎǍ ") Ǹ!ǍƿǇǊ ǐƨTƤǆǎƨ!ƒǎƨǒǍ

ǕǦǹùƮǦǈɳƊ Ƙ5ƨƵǍ ƘƥǸǍT ǏǨ!ƒ ƇǦǒTǕƒǇǆǎǍǸ ƇǑT ǐƊǸǓ ƥǒƨǒǇǊǦǆǎǫǍǁƤǒ Ǖ ýƒƌƮ!ƒ

ƻƨùƵǍ ‹ƥǸǍǁT ǦǆǎǆǎƇǑTǓ Σǒ! ǸǈǊǸ5ƨƶǒ! ǂƬǦƤ!ƒ Ǹ!Ǧƶ5ƊǇǆǎǸǒǁƵ ǸǓýƥǨƮǒǦǆǎǓƔǦɳƌ5

ǐƊǸùǓ ƥǒƨǒ ǇǊ ǦǆǎǫǍ ƇǑT ǸǁǍǆǎǂ Σǒ! ƇǦǒTǕƒ ƻ!ǦƤǆǎ ƇǑT ǸǈǫǍ . ƢƒƨƺǕƒǍǊƒƨɳǕƒǇǆǎ

ǍùǸǍ ýǒǓùƮ Ǹǒ!ǫ ǐƦ!ƒ ǇƌǓǸǓǦɳƌ5 Ƥ ǑǸǦǆǎ ǂƬǦƤ!ƒ ǂǨǀǒǀơ ǇƵ ǗTǒǨ5Ǩ ƽǚƱǕƒ ǍǸ ƇǑT

ǸǨǀǒǀơ ǇƵ ƫ ǒǨ5Ǩ!ƒ ǦǆǎƊǍ ǁ!Ʀ ǏǁƵ ǂƬǦƤ!ƒ Ǹ!Ǧƶ5ƌǓ ǕǕƥǨƮƒ ǸǨǦ5ƬǓ ǸǨǦǓɳ Ǹ5ƨƶǆǎ Ǒ5 Ǒ5Ǧǂ!ƒ

.ǸǨƨƒƨơ : Ǉƨơ!ƒ ǂƵǍ! -[1]

.ǉƨǆǎơ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƔƨƣǒƥƒǍƮ ǑǸǍ ǂƶ5Ʈ!ƒǇǆǎ: ỳ5Ʈƒ -[2]

. ƢƶǓ ǊǹƢƶǓ ỳǓǨ: ƒǍƵƒƥǨ -[3]

.ǊǸƥƶǓ: ǊǹǸ5ǚƤ -[4]

.ǂǈǦǂǨƮǕƒǍ ǂ!Ʀ!ƒ: ƳƨƢ!ƒ -[5]

.268 ƒ ǕƘǦǒǁƢ5ǆǎ!ƒǕǑǓƢ!ƒ -[6]

.241 ƒ ǕƨǦɳƵǕƒ ýƒǕƥ ǕǑǈǦɳƨɳ!ƒ -[7]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1- [illegible] 19 [illegible] 60.

[illegible]

[illegible] .1

[illegible] .2

[1] - [illegible] 76-78.

[2] - [illegible] 81-72.

ÜljƧŏƸ ŮĂ ljþơĂ Ănj5 ÜƧŏƲlj!ƒĂ ýŏƛdž!ƒĂ NJŏŀƬ!ƒ LJƵ ƪƧŏŀǂ ƪĂǈƵ Ĭ!ǴƶƙNJLjǴơŀƮ5
ÝƘǴùŏŮƒ ljŖNj Ŏ5 ýƬ5!ƒ ǅǴŋ .ljǴŏǫ ǴǙǫ ĬnjƙLjdž ŮĂ ƧdžŮƒ ĂNjĂ ،ljƒĂƮ Dþƙŀdž ŮĂ ýĂǕŮƒ ĂNjĂ
.ƔƒĂŋ!ƒĂ ýƒƋƮ!ƒ ƧŏƧlƙ ýŏŀp LJdž ǴnjLjǕ

Ƙǈƶŋ ǂƶƑƒƧ ǂŏƬƬp þNjǴƬdž Ŏ5 ǂdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ƘǴŏŮƒ ljŖNj ƔƱp þŏǈƮ ƧĂǈƬ þl!
،LJĂƵƧƧ5Ă ،Džǚƪ!ƒ NJŏǈƵ ĬƮĂdž! NJŏ5 ǂ!ĂƱŀ!ƒ ƘLjǴǂ ،ƟƧƮdž Ŏ5 DžnjǕǈǂĂ ،ǂơưƒĂ lƧĂƬ!ƒ
Ĭ ùƮĂdž NJŀŏŋŏĂ ،ýƋƮŏ LJĂƵƧƧ5 .ǅƒþǕƒ Ĭǈƶ LJĂdžǂơŏ LJŏŖ!ƒ LJĂþNjǴƬdž!ƒ DžNj LJĂƵƧƧ5 ĂƶŀǴƙĂ
þƒƧD Ǵùdžǂ .Ơŋƒ ƧýlƵĂ ،ǅǴǂŖĂ ÜǂLjƱ5ŀ Nlŋŋơ ýǂ! ǴươƒþNJ!ƒĂpD ýǂ! ǖƱŀdž Džǚƪ!ƒ NJŏǈƵ
lþǴƮ!ƒ ljǴŀƙLjƒ NJŀ ljþƬĂ ،LJĂƵƧƧ5 Ƨŏơ ýŏ!þŀ Džǚƪ!ƒ NJŏǈƵ ĬƮĂdž ljǴƙD ǅŎƬŀ LJĂƵƧƧ5 NJ!ŖƤŏ LJD
ǂùŀǈƷ!ƒ LJĂùǂƙ LJùdž! ƧƒĂơ!ƒ ƒŖNj ǂŏǴnjLj ǂ5ƧƶŃdž! ǂƵĂ! Ŏ5 DžnjǕƶŋĂ "LJĂƵƧ5 ǖdž "LJŏþNjǴƬdž!ƒ
ŎƙƋùŏ LJƋùŀ ýƒþŋ!ƒ Džnjŀ ĬnjƙLjƒ LJD Ĭ!ǫ Þ ýƱǴŀǈ! DžD ƨơǈ! Þ Džǚƪ!ƒ NJŏǈƵ ĬƮĂdž! DžD LJĂƵƧ5!
.LJŏŀdž LJǴNjƧŀŀ ĬƮĂdž

" ǂ " ơljƑƮǁƐ

ĬùLjƶdž ĬùǈƵ ƐǴùŋ NJLjD ǵpǴƵ ĬǈƵ Ĭ5ƤŏǓ NJLjD ǁ!ŖĂ) : ŎLjǴŋƧŋ!ƒ ýĂlŏ
Ǵùljǫ ƒĂ!Ǵùp ": ýŏl5 Þ ǂǂƑǚdž!ƒ NJ! ýǴp Ǵdž5 ": ƒĂ!Ǵp DžnjǕǈǂ LJĂƶdžǴƮ!ƒ ýƪlǭ LJD ĬǈƵĂ ÜƔƒĂŋ!ƒ
[1].(" LJŏdžƧŋdž DžĂp Ĭ!ǫ ǴLjǈƮƧD

ƧùŏƧlƙ ăƧùŋdž ĭƧŋƙ ǂdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǂŏŮƒ LJD ăƧŏĂ ،ŎLjǴŋƧŋ!ƒ ƔNjŖdž ĭƧĂŀǴƮŏLj!ƒ ƔNjŖĂ
NJLjǕ.DžǚƮ!ƒ DžnjŏǈƵ [2]ǂǂƑǚdž!ƒĂ DžŏNjƒƧŀǫ LJŏŀ ƧƒĂơ!ƒ ƒŖNj ǂŏǴǂơ) : LJD ƪƧǂƒŖ ƔƒĂŋ!ƒĂ ýƒƋƮ!ƒ
.LJŏŀŖǂdž!ƒ DždžǕƒ Ʋƶŀŀ ǵơ Ǵdžŀ ƫŏƧp ǂƲƵĂdž LJŏŀĂ ،Džǚƪ!ƒ NJŏǈƵ DžŏNjƒƧŀǫ ýư5 LJŏŀ ƴdžŋŏ
Ĭù!ǫ ǴLjǈùƮƧǫ ǴLjǫ" Džǚǂ!ƒ ƧŏƧlƙĂÜƵƖơ ƨǴŋŏǫ (LJŏdžƧŋdž DžĂp Ĭ!ǫ ǴLjǈƮƧD): NJ!Ăp Ŏ5
.[3](DžnjŀƒŖƶ! ĭD ،"LJŏdžƧŋdž DžĂp ýŋǕ ƱĂ!

،ýùǈŋ ƔùƱƤ! Ůǫ ýƨLjƙ Ů ǂǂƑǚdž!ƒ LJƋŀ LJŏlŏ!ƒ DžǈƵ Džǈƶŏ Džǚƪ!ƒ NJŏǈƵ DžŏNjƒƧŀǫ
LJdž ƒĂǈƮƧD DžnjǕƋŀ ƒĂŀǴŋƋ5 ƲƧŮƒ ǴnjĂƨLjĂ ،ǂǂƑǚdž!ƒ ǅŎŋdž LJƵ NJ!ƒƋƮ ǅǴŋ5 .DžŏƲƵ LJƋƬ!Ă

---

[1] - ÜŎLjǴŋƧŋ!ƒ ÜƨǴŋƵŮƒ ýƑŮþ f .241

[2] - ǂǂƑǚdž!ƒ : LJdž ǁĂƒŮƒ : ŎNjĂ ÜǂǴƮƧ!ƒ ŎNjĂ Üǂƌ!ƋdžƒĂ Üǂ!Ǵdž!ƒĂ ÜǂǂDžNjþơĐĂ ǁǈdž DžNjþơĂ ǁƧƙŀ Üƨdžnj!ƒ ÜƧƛǂ! ǴdžlƧǂ! ĭƧŋŏ Ŏ5 Üǂǚǂ!ƒ
ĂƨdžnjLj!ƒ Ŏ5 ýdžŋ!ƒ ƳƤƋdž lƧPƋdž Džnjlj! ƧƮý ƒÜY ƒŀLJ ǂŀŏƙp Üǂ ƨŏƮƧ ƧŏƸƔ!!ƧĆLJÜ f .23

[3] - ƒ!ljƮŏǴŀĂƧĭÜ ƸƧƒƔ!!ƧĆLJÜ ǀǀ Ü4 f .142

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

" [illegible] "

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible] "[illegible]" ...

[illegible] [4]

- [1] 8:[illegible]
- [2] 2:[illegible]
- [3] [illegible] 242.
- [4] [illegible] 23 [illegible] 258 – 364.

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

: [2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (...) [illegible]

[illegible] / : [illegible]

/2 [illegible]

/3 [illegible]

/4 [illegible]

ø : [illegible]

[illegible]

[3] [illegible]

1- [illegible] .187 [illegible]

2- [illegible]

[illegible] .415 [illegible]

3 [illegible] 15 [illegible] 231

ƵǍƨùơ þùơǳ ǎƨùƤ Ĭ Ƶ Ƚǳ ƵƱƵ ǍǸ ŎǈǴƶǆ!ƒ ǅƵ Ŏ5 "ýƮǍ!ƒǍ"):ýŏǆ ýǍlŏ

‹Ǎǅ ‹ǅǅ ǅǅ ‹Ĭƙơ ‹Ǚ ‹ǅǴ5!ƒ ‹ǍƒǍ!ƒ) ŎǸ lƨǍƮơǆ ƴƪƙ Ǵƶŏǆƞ ƵƱƶ!ƒ ƵƨơǅǍ ƵƱƶ!ƒ

: ŎǸ ƴư ƒǍǆ ȽǍǖǍ Ŏ5 ƔƞƒǍ ǍǸǍ (Ǉǂ! ‹ýǅ

.("Ɛ5Ǵǂƙ Ǎ f ǒƮǴlƙ Ƙǈǅ " ǍơǇ‹ŎǅƒƨƵǗƒ ǅǂơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇŏƙǅǆƝ!ƒ ǁƒƨƬǫ þčƮþ ƒǋ /ǅ

Ŏù ư ƙlŏ Ɣǅù ƪ ǁ!ǴǈǸ Ǉǂŏ ǅ!Ǎ ‹ȽƶǆǴƞ ȽǹƞǴǆǌǈŏǅ ƘǈǴǂǍ ǕǪǴƮǈǫ Ǎǅ ƭƨǅƤ Ǵlƙƒ ƒǋ /Ɣ

[1](ǅŏôơƞ Ŏǆ Ƚǅƞǆƒ ǈǅǍ * ǅŏƶǆ Ŏǆ ȽƒȽǅǆƒ ǈǅ) Ǵǆǌǈŏǅ ýƮ5!ƒ

ǅǸþơǅ ǁ!ǆƪŏ Ǉǆǂ ÝþǍƮlǆ!ƒ Ƶ ǚƤ ýƮ5!ƒ ǅǸǍǅǍ ‹ǪǴƮǈǫǍ ƭƨǅƤ (ǇǴƙǅǆƝ!ƒ) Ǵƙ5ǅƙƤƒ ƒǋ /Ш

ǁùƱ5ơ Ǚ " ǁǅƒǍƞ Ơǅ Ʈŏ ýƮǍ!ƒ ǇǍþǅ5 ǕŸƒ ǁƱ5ơǍ ‹Ǚ Ɣŏƞƙ5 Þ ǁ! Ǵǹŏ ư pǅ ȽƞǴơ ǁ!ǅ

[2](" Ÿƒ

---

[1] 14-13:ƨǴƱ5ǈǓƒ

[2] ǕƔǍlƶŏ ýŏǆǅ ǕýƮ5ǆ!ƒ ǅƞƶǆ!ƒ Ǖ2 Ш f .1039

الشاهد "31" : الشرط والجزاء :

أ/ قال تعالى : (وَمَنْ يَكْسِبْ خَطِيئَةً[1] أَوْ إِثْماً ثُمَّ يَرْمِ بِهِ بَرِيئاً فَقَدِ احْتَمَلَ بُهْتَاناً[2] وَإِثْماً مُبِيناً)[3]

[illegible])[4]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[5]

1- [illegible] 272.

[illegible] 381.

[illegible] 196.

[illegible] 185.

2- [illegible] 12 [illegible] (258[illegible])

3- [illegible]:"112".

4- [illegible]: "100".

5- [illegible] 245.

[illegible]

[illegible] "32" [illegible]

[illegible]

.246 [illegible] -[1]

[illegible] -[2]

[illegible]

.335 [illegible]

[3]"45: 44" [illegible]

Ǒù5 Ĭ!Ĝùƶƙ NJù!Ăþ ƥơ!ƒ ƒŖǋ ĬǇƵ ĜŮǫ NJŏ5 ƨƱƶ!ƒ LJĂǂŏ Ů ĜďžďžĂ) :ǑǇĜƞƧƞ!ƒ ýĂlŏ

NJùǇdž ƴùǇdž ĜǌjŏǇŏ Ĝdž ĬǇƵ ƨĂƱƶdž ƗǇdžƞ ýǂ ƘǇƶƞ5 ƧNjĜU!ƒ ĬǇƵ ƘŏƧƞ Ă! ‹LJŏƘŏŮƒ LJŏƘĜNj

Ĭ ùǇƵ Ĝù5ĂƱƶdž LJŏƥdž ýNjD Ǒ5 ĜŏĂĜĂ ƘǇǂ ĜdžĂ) NJ!Ăþ LJĂǂŏ LJD NJǇdž DžƨǇŏ NJǇD ǁ!ŖĂ ÝǑǇƶdž!ƒ

NJùǇD NJùǇdž LJĂƞ ‹ǁ!Ŗǂ ǁ!Ŗ LJĜǂ ƒŖǫĂ.ǇƥĜƪ5 Ĭ5ƤŏŮ Ĝdž ǁ!ŖĂ (ƐǇdžƶ!ƒ DžǌjŏǇƵ ýĂĜƱƙ5) :NJ!Ăþ

ĬǇƵ "ŁJŏĜƪƐdž " NJ!Ăþ Ĭ!ǫ (ŁJŏƥdž ýNjD Ǒ5 ĜŏĂĜĂ ƘǇǂ ĜdžĂ)ƳĂdžƞdž ƨƱƵ ƥþ LJĂǂŏ LJD ĬƷƞǇŏ

"ƐǇdžƶ!ƒ "NJ!Ăþ Ĭ!ǫ"ƐdžďžƒĬƪĂdž ĬǇǫ ĜǇŏƚǒ Ŗǫ ǑƞƧƷ!ƒ ƔĜƞ ƘǇǂ ĜdžĂ):NJ!Ăþ ƳĂdžƞdž

: ĬǇƵ Ĝ5ĂƱƶdž (ŁJŏƥdž ýNjD Ǒ5 ĜŏĂĜĂ ƘǇǂ ĜdžĂ) LJĂǂŏ LJD ƘƧƥþ ĜǇǌj5 : ƘǇþ LJƎ5

ǇƥƶƞĜdž NJŏ!ǫ ĜdžĂdžƚdž NJŏǇƵ ƨĂƱƶdž NJǇD DžƵƨƙ LJD LJĂƥ ‹(LJŏƥNjĜT!ƒ LJdž ƘǇǂ ĜdžĂ)

Þ "ƐǇdžƶ!ƒ " :NJ!Ăþ Ĭ!ǫ

LJǫĂ (ĜùǇĂƐƥ ĜǇùƮĜǇǂĂ):NJ!Ăþ ĬǇƵ Džŏƥlƙ!ƒ ‹NJƞ ăĂƞ LJD ƔƞĂ ‹ǁ!Ŗ ĜǇƧƥþ LJǫ ĜǇŰ : ýŏþ

LJùdž Ƙùǂ ĜùdžĂ ƧùdžŰƒ Ĭù ƪĂdž Ĭ!ǫ ĜǇŏƚþ Ŗǫ ǑƞƧƷ!ƒ ƔǇĜƞ ƘǇǂ ĜdžĂ):ƔŏƙƧƙ!ƒ LJĂǂŏ

DžǌjŏǇƵ ýĂĜƱƙ5 ĜǇĂƧþ ĜǇƮD ĜǇǂ!Ă ĜǇƙĜŏƈ DžǌjŏǇƵ ĂǇƙƙ LJŏƥdž ýNjD Ǒ5 ĜŏĂĜĂ ƘǇǂ ĜdžĂ ŮLJŏƥNjĜT!ƒ

.(LJŏǇƪƧdž ĜǇǂ ĜǇǂ!Ă ƐǇdžƶ!ƒ

ýŏƞùƪ ÝǇJŰ ǁƒŖ .NJùŏ5 LJĂǂƙ LJD ǑƷǇŏ ĭŖ!ƒ ĜǌjƶƚĂdž LJƵ "LJǂ! " Ɨ!ƒƨǫ ǁ!Ŗ Ǒ5Ă

ŮǫĂ ǂƥùŏƨ Ůǫ ǁĜơùƮD ƜƧƤĂ DžĂl!ƒ ĬǇĈĜƞ" : ýĂlƙ LJD ƨĂƞŏ Ů Ĝdžǂ5 " ĜŮǫ " ýŏƞƪ "LJǂ!"

ýƶƞƞ " ǂƧdžƵ

Ů ǁ!Ŗǂ "ǁƞĜơƮD ƜƧƤ " LJdž " ǂƧdžƵ Ůǫ"Ă "DžĂl!ƒ ĬǇĈĜƞ" LJdž ĜĜǇĂƙƪƒ " ǂƥŏƨ Ůǫ "

ǂƧùǂƞ LJǂ!Ă ĂƧdžƵ ƜƧƤ ĜdžĂ ƥŏƨ ǑǇĈĜƞ Ĝdž " ýĂlƙ5 " LJǂ! " Ɣ ǁ!Ŗ ýĂdž ƴĜƮƙ LJD ƨĂƞŏ

NJùŏ!ǫ ăƥƌùŏ ƘdžƵƨ ĭŖ!ƒ ǁƧŏƥlƙ LJĜǂĂ Ůǁ!Ŗ ƨƞŏ Dž! ƒŖƎ5 "ƜƧĜƤ ǁĜƤD LJǂ!Ă ŮŖƚĜơ

ǁù!Ŗ NJù! Ĭùƚƙlŏ ǇĜǇƶdž ĈǑT Ǒ5 ƧŏƤƌƙ!ƒ ƗƌĜ ƨĂƞƙ ĜdžŮǫĂ ƒŖǋĂ.NJƵĜǇƙdžĜƞ Džǂơŏ LJD ƔƞĂ

ǑùǋĭŖ!ƒ ĜǌjƶƚĂdž Ǒ5 LJĂǂƙ LJD Ǒƚƙlŏ ƗŏŮƒ Ǒ5 " LJǂ! " ĬǇƶdžĂ.DžƪŮƒ LJĂǂ ýĂdž ƧŏƤƌƙ!ƒ

[1](ƧƤƈ ƴƚĂdž Ĭ!ǫ NJǇƵ ƧŏƤƌƙ!ƒ Ĝǌjƞ ĭĂƞ LJD ƨĂƞŏ ƨŏǂ5 ŮNJŏ5

Ɣƞƪ Ƨǂ Ŗ NJǇD ƗŏŮƒ ǇŖǋ ýƮĜơĂ): ĜƒĜþ ƗdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ƗŏŮƒ ĬǇƶdž ĭƧĂƞĜƪŏǇ!ƒ LJŏƞŏĂ

ýĜþ NJǇƌǂĂ ‹ǇƨĜƞƵǫ LJĜŏƞ ĂNjĂ ‹ƯƧƷ!ƒ ĬǇƵ NJƞ ýƥĂ .lƧƙ5!ƒ Ɨ!ĜƱǫ ĂNj ĭŖ!ƒ ǑơĂ!ƒ ƳĜƱlǇƒ

-[1] ŮǑǇĜƞƧƞ!ƒ ýƑŮƥ ŮƨĜƞƵŮƒ f .248 – 247.

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] /1 [illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] .50

[2] [illegible] .431

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] /2
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] /3
[illegible]
[illegible]
.[1][illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
.[illegible] /1
[illegible] /2
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

-[1] [illegible] f 243 ù 245

Ŏǉǥƛ!ƒ Ɨơƕdž!ƒ

ƒ ǴƮƙƤŰƒĂ ƧƮ!!ƒ

ù:NJ!ĂIƕ [1]ƧƮ!!ƒ ŎǉǤɳƧɳ!ƒ ƻŏƧT!ƒ ƻƧƶŏ) Ŏ5Ă Σƕơ!ƒ Ɨʓǃ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧƮ!!ƒ

ƒƧĂƮIdž ŎǉǥƛƒĂ ÜƒƧĂƮIdž ƧdžǕƒ ǏdžƪŏĂ NJŏ5 ǉƧƮơĂ ƇŎTƕ ƇŎT ƒ ŏƮƤƙ ƟǘƱƮŰƒ

.NJŏǃƵ

Σ5ǉ Ŏ5ĂÜ ƗIŏIơ!ƒ ƔƪơƕƇŎT!Ǥƕ ÜƇŎT!ƒ ƒ ŏƮƤƙ ĂNjĂ ǤŏIŏIơ ƒƧƮƥ Ǥdžǫ ƧƮ!!ƒĂ

ǇǤƕ ƧƤƇ ƇŎT Ǐ!ǫ Ɨ5ǤưŰƒ ĂNjĂ ǤŏƼǤưǫ ƒƧƮƥ ǤdžǫĂ .ǘƮƊ ǉƧŏƺ Ǐ!ǫ ƨĂǤɳƙŏ Ů ǇǤƕ ƧdžǕƒ

[2].Ɨǃdžɳ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧƤƇ ƇŎT Ǐ!ǫ ƨĂǤɳƙŏ ǇƊ ǇǂdžƊ ǇƒĂ ÜƇŎT!ƒ ǁ!ƦǏ!ǫ ƨĂǤɳƙŏ Ǘ

ƼƧ5!ƒĂ ƧƤƇ ƇŎT ƧƮơ!ƒĂ ƇŎT ƒ ǴƮƙƤŰƒ ǇƊ Ǥdžǂ [4]ƼƧƱ NJ!Ă [3]ƊǤƪƥƊ ƧƮIǃ!Ă

ǇdžƒǴƤ!ƒ ƥƮƥ ƒ ǴƮƙƤŰƒĂ .ƧĂǂƦdž!ƒ ƘǤƕƛƒĂ ÜƧĂǂƦdž!ƒ Ƨŏƺ Ŏ5ǉ ƧƮơ!ƒ):ǇƊ Ǥdžnjǉŏƕ

---

[1] (56:ǇdžơƧ!ƒ) (ǇǤɳ ŮĂ ... ƻƧƱ!ƒ ƘƒƧƇƮǤ ǇŏjŏƂ) :Ǐ!ǤƶƙýǤƥ-

-2 ƻŏƧT!ƒ ÜŎǉǤɳƧɳ!ƒ ÜƘǤ5ŏƧƶƙ!ƒ ƔǤƙǂ 183 ƒ

3/ƒ!!ƧƮ ƧǤƙƵǤƕ ... ƒ/ƥƮƧ ... 2/ƥƮƧ ... ƻĂùƮĂdž!ƒ

... (ƔƙǤǂ Ůǫ ƥŏƨ Ǥdž) ǤŏIŏIơ Ɨ5Ʈ!ƒ ŎǃƵ ƻĂƮĂdž!ƒ ƧƮƥ ýǤƛdž Ǐ ƨǤɳdž /Ɣ ŎIŏIơ/Ɗ ... ĂƊ

ƧƮƥĂ ŎIŏIơ ƧƮƥ Ǐ!ǫ ... ƯƧƺ ĂƊ ýƥƒĂ!ƒ ƧǤƙƵǤƕ ƧƮ!!ƒ ... (Ÿƒ Ůǫ NJ!ƒ Ů) ǤŏIŏIơ ƻĂƮĂdž!ƒ ŎǃƵ Ɨ5Ʈ!ƒ ýǤƛdž .ǤNjƧŏƺ

:ƔƒĂǇƊ Ɨƛǘƛ Ǐ!ǫ ƔƱǤƤdž!ƒ ýǤơ ƧǤƙƵǤƕ ... Ŏ5ǤưŰƒĂ Ŏ5ǤưƯ

1/ ƥƒƧ5ǫ ƔƱǤƤŏ ǇƊ NJƕ ǇdžǇ ƥIƙƶŏ ƒ!ƧT!ƒ Ɨǂ ... (ƥơƒĂ NJ!ǫ Ÿƒ ...)

2/ƥƮƧ ƒ!!ǃƔ ƔƱǤƤŏ NJƕ ǇdžǇ ƥIƙƶŏ ƘǤƕƛǫ ... NJ! ... (ƘŏdžƶŏĂ Ŏơŏ Ǐ Ʀ!ƒ Ŏƕƨ)

3/ƥƮƧ ƒ!ƶƙŏǇ ƔƱǤƤŏ NJƕ ǇdžǇ ƙƪǤĂă ... ƥơƒĂ!ƒ ŮĂ ... ŎƱĂŏùƪ!ƒ

.49 ƒ Ü 2ǁ ǇǤIƙŰƒ

4/ ƼƧƱ ơ!ƒƮƧ /Ɗ ... ǤNjƧŏƺ

. ǤdžǉƐƕ ƧƮ!!ƒ /Ɣ

. ŮĂ Ǥdžƕ ƧƮ!!ƒ/ǁ

:ǉĂɳĂ Ǉdž ... ƥ/!ƒơƮƧ ... ƥŏƨŏ ...

.ƴƒƒƧ!ƒ ǇĂƥ ... Ɗ/ ǇƊ

ƔǤ ... ƒŰ ƔŏƮ / ... ƗùƛǘƛƐƒ

Ŏ5ǉ!ƒ ǇĂƥ Ƙƕƛdž!ƒ ŎǃƵ ƒ ... Ɨŏƥ ...

.127 ƒ Ü ƟǤưŏŰƒÜ ŎǉŏĂƨ!ƒ. ... ǇĂƥ "Ů"Ɣ Ŏ5ǉ!ƒ ƱƧT ǇŰ ... Ů /3

... 292 ƒ ÜƟǤƙ5dž!ƒ ÜŎǂǤǂƪ!ƒ (Ŏ5ǉ!ƒ ǇĂƥ ƘǤƕƛŰƒ ... ýƮŰƒ" Ƨŏƙƥ!ƒ

ǇǇǇ ƔǂƧǇ ƒ ǍƮƤ!ƒǍ Ü ƒ ǍƮƤ!ƒ ǇǇǇ ýƓƶƙ5ƒ ƒ ƓƮƙƤǓƒ ǇǇ Ý ǁ!Ʀ ǇƓǇǍ ǋƮǍƮƤ Ɨǌŋ

ǇǇǇ ǋǇƮ5ǇǇ ǋǑ!ǫ Ǆ ư ǇǇǇ ǏǇƶǇ ǑǇƓ!ƒǍ ƇƓǑƬǇ ǍǇ ǇǑƑǑƬ ǇǑǇ ǁ ƧƙƬǇ ǄƓƵ ƓǇǋƥơƒ ÜǇǑƑǑƬ

.[1](ƖƧǑƸ

"ƑǄǇǇƓ" ƥƬ ƾǁƐ -: ơǇǉƑƪǁƐ

[3](ǇǇƱǂ ƓǇǍ ƓǇǇǇ ƸǇǇ ƓǇ [2]ǅƫ ơƒǍǇƒ ǑǇƸ ǇƸƌ ƓǇǇǇ ýƥ) :/ Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓƥ /Ǉ

[5](ǇƥƒǍ [4]ǇǇǇǇƒ ǇǂǇƵ ǇƸƌ ƓǇǇǇ) : Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓƥ /Ɣ

[6](ǇǍǇǇǇƪǇ ǇǑƦǇƒ ǇƔǑŋǇƪǇ ƓǇǇǇ) : Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓƥ /Ɯ

[7](ƔǑƹǇƓ ǇǇƠƧ!ƒ ǑƮƤǍ ƸǂƦ!ƒ ǇǇƒ ǇǇǇ ƧƦǇƒ ƓǇǇǇ) : Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓƥ /ƥ

[8](ƓǇƓƮƤǇ ǇǇǇ ƧƦǇǇ ƘǇƠ ƓǇǇǇ) : Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓƥ /ùǋ

[9](ƓǇǇǇǇƒ ǇƥƓƵ ǇǇǇ ǇǇ!ƒ ǏƮƤǇ ƓǇǇǇ) : Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓƥ /Ǎ

[10](ƔƓƪơǇƒ ƓǇǇǇǍ Ɓǚǂƒ ǂǁǇǇ ƓǇǇǇ) : Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓƥ /ý

.50 ƒ Ü2Ɯ ÜǇƓǇǓƒÜ ǑƱǍǑƪ!ƒ /1

ǇǍùǂǑǍ Ü ƫƠǇ ǍƦ : ƫơƓ5 ýŋƧ .ǂƬơƓ5!ƒ Ǆƪƒ : ƓƮơǇ!ƒǍ Ü ƓƬơ5Ǎ Ü ƓƬƓơǫ ǅƫƅǇǍ Ü ƓǇǇƵ ǅƫƅǇǍ Ü ǅƫƠǇ Ü ǅƫƅǇ : ǅƫƅǇ -[2]

Ǒù5 ƫ ùƅǇǍ Ü Ɩƫ ƓùƅǇ ǋùǇǍ Ü ǇǓù5 ƓùǇǇƵ ǅƫ ùƠǇ ƥpǍ Ü ƓƬơƓ5 ǓǍp ýƓp ƒƦ ýŋƧ!ƒ ǅƫ ƅǇǍ . ƖƧƛǂ!ƒǍ ƖƥƓǑƨ!ƒ ǏǇƶǇ ƫơ5!ƒ

. ƫơƓ5 Ǎǌ5 ƾơǁ! Ɠ15ƒǍǇ ǇǍǂǑ Ǔ ƧǇǇ ýǂǍ . ƫƠ5!ƒ ƧǑƛǂ ƫƓơǇ ýŋƧǍ Ü ƓǌǇƵ ǑǌǇǇ!ƒ ǂƬơƓ5!Ɠ ǑƙǇǑ ǏƦ!ƒ Ɩƫ ƠǇǇ!ƒ ǇǍǂǑǍ. ǋǇǚǂ

.326 ƒ Ü 6 Ɯ Ü ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇƓƪ! Ü ƧǍƱǇǇ ǇǇƒ

"33 ": ƨƒƧƵǕƒ -[3]

ƨǑ5ƤƙƓùǇ ƖƇƒƧù Ɩ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƥǍŋǕƒǍ . ƖƧƪǂ!ƒǍ Ü ǇǑƇƓ!ƒ ýƖƛ! Ɠ5Ɠ5Ƥƙƪƒ ǂǑǇƓ!ƒ ƇƓǑ!ƒ Ƙ5Ʀơ5 (ǂǑǑǇ!ƒ ƓǌǇƮǇ ǂƙǑǇ!ƒ) : ǑƪƧǇƱ!ƒ ýǍƖǑ- [4]

.81 ƒ Ü 1 Ɯ Ü ǇƓǑǇ!ƒ ýǇŋǇ Ü ǑƪƧǇƱ!ƒ . "ǂƙǑǇ!ƒ"

"173 ":ƖƧƖǇ!ƒ- [5]

"36" :ǇƓƶǇǕƒ -[6]

"11" : Σ ùǇ [6]

(45):ƘƓùƵƨǇ!ƒ [77]

(28) ƧƱƓ5 [8]

(19) ÜƥƵƧ!ƒ [8]

[illegible]

[illegible]

"93": [illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

125 [illegible]

"19": [illegible] [3]

.115 [illegible] [4]

"32": [illegible] [5]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][2]

[illegible]

[illegible][3]

[illegible]

[illegible][4]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] :"18"

[2] [illegible] .330

[3] [illegible] .99

[4] [illegible] :".93"

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1][illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[3][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[4][illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] - [illegible] 330 ù 331.

[2] - [illegible]: "36".

[3] - [illegible] 2 [illegible] 219.

[4] - [illegible] 7 [illegible] 170.

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

-[1] [illegible] "57"

-[2] [illegible] 3 [illegible] 216.

-[3] [illegible] 15 [illegible] 63.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 219 -[1]

[illegible] 208-207 -[2]

.28ù27 [illegible] 30 [illegible] -[3]

”34” : [illegible] -[4]

LJdž Ǚǫ ƧƦǉdž ƘǉƉ Ǥdž) ĭ Ɖ "ǤdžǉǪ" LJǤǂdž (ǤƃǫĂ Ǥdž) ǤǉǊ ƥ̌Ʈ ƙ ƥƿ ǊǉƉ Ʊơǚdž!ƒ LJdž
ƒ ŏƮƤƙ!ƒ "ǤdžǉǪ" ǉƥǤ5ǫ .ƧƮƿ ĂǊĂ Ǌ5Ʈ ŎǈƵ ƻĂƮĂdž ƧƮƿ ǤǉǊ ƧƮl!ƒ (ǤǊǤƮƤŏ
:" Ǌ " ǫlǰƑƪ lǁƐ

.ƧƤÛ Ă! LJĂǂŏ Ǥdž ƻǚƤ ŎǉƶdžýƞĂ ƨƵ ƚ!ǚƞ!ƒ DžƪƒDžŏƥlƙ Ŏ5) :ŎǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒ ýĂlŏ

Ǥdž" : ýĂlƙ LJǫ LJŏǀ ƽƧ5!ƒ ƘǉƮơĂ " Ǥƃǫ "Ă "Ǥdž" Ŏ5 DžǂƠ!ƒ ƘƧǀƙƵƒ Ʀǫ ǁ!Ʀ ǁ! LJŏǀŏ ǤdžƃǫĂ
Ǥdž" Ƙǉƿ Ʀǫ ǁLjƒ ǤdžǊǉŏǀ ƽƧ5!ƒĂ "ƒƥŏƨ ĂƧdžƵ ƔƧư Ǥdž" ǁ!Ăƿ LJŏǀǀĂ "ĂƧdžƵ Ǚǫ ƪƥŏƨ ƔƧư
ƚǉǀ ƧǤǀƤǗƒĂ ĂǊ ǈǉdž ƔƧǤư!ƒ ƱƧƺ!ƒ LJǤǂÜ ƔĂƮǉdž!ƒ Ƙdžƥl5 " ĂƧdžƵ ƪƥŏƨ ƪƥŏƨ ƔƧư
LJǤŏǀ LJǤǂ ƳĂ5Ƨdž!ƒ Ƙdžƥl5 "ƒƥŏƨ Ǚǫ ĂƧdžƵ ƔƧư Ǥdž "Ƙǉƿ ƦǫĂ ǉƧŏƸ LJĂƥ ƚǊƮǤƤ ĂƧdžƵ
ǤdžǉǪ Ĭ!ǤƶƙŸƒ DžƪƒDžŏƥlƙ5 ....ǉƧŏƸ LJĂƥ ƚƮǤƤ "ƒƥŏƨ" ǊǉǀƧǤǀƤǗƒĂ ĂǊ LJdž ƔĂƧưdž!ƒ
DžǊƧŏƸ LJƥ ƚƮǤƤ ǇǤdžǉƶ!ƒ DžǊǉǀ ƧŏƤǉĂ DžǊ ǈǉdž LJĂƶƬǤƤ!ƒ LJǉŏ LJƉ ƱƧƺ!ƒ ǈƉ ýƞǕ LJǤǂ
ƥư ĬǉƵ ŎǉƶdžƒƧǤƮ "Ÿƒ ǇǤdžǉƶ!ƒ ĬƬƤŏ Ǥdžƃǫ" ýŏl5 "ǇǤdžǉƶ!ƒ" DžƥƥĂ Ÿƒ DžƪƒƧǂƦƧƤÛ Ă!Ă
LJĂƥ Ŏ!ǤƶƙŸƒ ǊǉǀƧǤǀƤǗƒĂ ÜĂǊ ǈǉdž ŐƬƤdž!ƒ LJǤŏǀ ƱƧƺ!ƒ ƧǤƮĂ ÜLJǙƒ ǊŏǉƵ ĂǊ Ǥdž
ƒĂǉĂǂŏ LJƉĂ ÜǇǤdžǉƶ!ƒ ŎǉƵ lƧĂƮldž Ÿƒ LJdž ƚŏƬƤ!ƒ LJĂǂƙ LJǫ ƦƑǉŏơ ƔƞŏDž!Ă ÜǉƧŏƸ
LJĂƬƤŏ ǇǤdžǉƶ!ƒ Ƨŏƺ ǈƉ Ĭǉƶdž!ƒ LJĂǂŏ LJǤǂ ýǀ ÜǂŏǙƒ Ŏ5 ƱƧƺ!ƒ ĂǊ Ǥdžǂ ǤǊǀ LJŏƮĂƮƤdž
Ƨŏƺ LJĂƬƤŏ Ǚ ǇǤdžǉƶ!ƒĂ Ƨŏƺ ǊƶdžLJĂƬƤŏ Ĭ!ǤƶƙŸ DžǊƙŏƬƤ ƴdž DžǊǉƉ Ǚǫ ǤưŏƉ Ĭ!ǤƶƙŸƒ
[1](.Ÿƒ

Džŏƥlƙǀ Ÿƒ ǉƥǤǀƵ LJdž ǇǤdžǉƶ!ƒ ĬƬƤŏ ǤdžǉǪ ŎǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒ ƚŏ!ǫ ƔǊƦ Ǥdž Ŏ!ǫ ŎǂǤǂƪ!ƒ ƔǊƦŏ
ŎǉƵ ƔĂƮǉdž!ƒ Džŏƥlƙ ŎǉǤƛ!ƒĂ ÜǇǤdžǉƶ!ƒ ĬǉƵ Ÿƒ ƚŏƬƤ ƧǤƮơǉƒ Ŏưƙlŏ ýĂǕǤ5 ÜƳĂ5Ƨdž!ƒ
.[2](Ÿƒ ŎǉƵ ǇǤdžǉƶ!ƒ ƚŏƬƤ ƧǤƮơǉƒ Ŏưƙlŏ ƳĂ5Ƨdž!ƒ

Ʊ5! ýǂ ƴưĂĂ ÜǤǊdžǤƱǉ ƚƵĂƧĂ ÜǤǊǉǤǉǀ ƻƮƧĂ ÜǤǊƱǤ5!Ɖ ƚƿǀ ƥǤư!ƒ ƚƺ! ƘƨǤƙdžƒ
ǤǊǉǤǂdž LJƵ ƘƧƤƉ ĂƉ Ƙdžƥƿ ƒƦƎ5 .ǤǊƧŏƸ Ǌŏ5 ǤǊǂƧǤƮŏ Ǚ ǤǊǀ ƒ ǤƤ ŎǉƶdžŎƱƶƙ! ƚǉǤǂdž
.ǤǊdžǊ5 ǇǤƪĂ ǤǊǤǉƶdž ýƙƤƒ

---

[1] - ŎǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒ Ü ýƑǙƥ ƨǤƞƵǗƒ Ü ƒ 338 ù 339.
[2] - ŎǂǤƪ!ƒ Ü ƟǤ5dž ǈĂǉƶ!ƒ Ü ƒ 293.

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]

---

[1] - [illegible] 340

-2 [illegible]

[illegible] .344

[3] - [illegible] .345

[illegible] [1].[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

: " p " [illegible]

[illegible] :[illegible]

.[2]([illegible]

[illegible]

:" [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.170 [illegible] 7 [illegible] -[1]

.345 [illegible] -[2]

DžĭĂ ÜLJĂƧǂŖƙŏ DžnjLjǄƶ ƔǤƶĭǕƒ ŎĭĂǕ ǾƧ ƮĂ ƥƧƞdž LJǤǂ Ü"ƔǤƶĭǕƒ ƒĂĭĂǛ ƧǂŖƙŏ" ýŏǀ5 DžǚǂĭƒLJdž

NJŏ5 Σŏĭ NJĭ ĈŎTǄ ƲŏƧƶƙĭƒ ƴǀŏ LJǛ ýǤơdžĂ .DžnjLjdž Σŏĭ LJdžƵ ƧǂŖƙǈĭ ŎƽǉĭƒĬLjƶdžNJŏ5 LJǂŏ

ƒĂĭĂǛ ƧǂŖƙŏ) ýĂǀƙ LJǄ ŎLjƵǛ ÜƒŖNj ýǍdžǄ ƲŏƧƶƙĭǤ5 .NJŏǈƵ ýŏĭƥ ǓĂ ÜƾǂŖ DžǚǂĭƒŎ5

Ǥdžĭ NJǄLjƙĂ Üýƶ5 Ǥdž ýƶ5 NJLjǄǄĂ ÜƱǀŏƙĭǤǄ LJǤƪLjǫ ƟƥdžŏÜƴƥĂ LJǫ LJŖǫ ƴǀŏ Ü"ǤdžLjǫ" ƆǤǀƪǄ (ƔǤƶĭǕƒ

.[1](ljƨŏŏdžƙ LJƪơĭĂ NJǈǀƶĭ NJĭ NJǄLjƙ

ljƧŏƩĂ DžĭǤƶĭƒ LJŏǄ ĈƒĂƙƪǓƒ ŎƽLjĭ ýŏǈƶƙĭƒ ƴƥĂdž ƴƥĂ ǁĭŖ LJǫ ƧĂTǤƵ LJǄƒ ƥƧĂŏ

ĂǛ ǂ5Ǥǂĭƒ "Ǥdž"Ă " ĿJǫ" LJŏ5Ƨơ LJdž ǂǄǂƧdž "ǤdžǉǫǂdžǈǂLJǮ5 ÜDžǈƶĭƒĂ DžĭǤƶĭƒ ýŏƣƽƙ ǂLjdž ƥĂƮǀdžĭƒĂ

LJŏǄ ƽƧ5 Ǔ Ŗǫ Ýýŏǈƶƙĭƒ " ĈǤ5 " ĈǤLjƩ ǂŏLjƺdž ǤnjǈǄƥ " Ǥdž " ýŏǈƶƙĭ ƚƥŏƽdž NJŏ5 " ĿJǫ " ƘLjǤǂ5 Üǂŏ5ǤLj

Džǂơĭƒ ŎƽLj ĂNjĂ ƥŏǂƌƙ ƚƥǤŏƨ Ɣŏǂ Ƨƙĭƒ ǤNjƥǤ5ǛýǄ " Ǥdž " ƴdž ǂǄǂƧdžĭƒ " ĿJǫ "Ă ƚƥƧƽdžĭƒ " ĿJǫ "

ƧŏƩ LJdž NJŏƽLjĂ ÜLJŏdžĭǤƶǈĭ ƧŏǂŖƙĭƒ ƘǤǄǍǫ ƔLjǤƞ ǁĭŖ ýŏǈƶƙ Ŏ5 ŖPǛ ƥƥĂ." ĿJǫ " NJƙƙǄǍǛ ǏŖĭƒ

Ŏ5 DžNjǕƒ ƥƮǀdžĭƒ ĂNjĂ ŎLjŏƥĭƒ ýdžƶĭƒ ƔLjǤƞ ĂNj ƧǂŖƙĭƒ ƔLjǤƞ LJǕ ÝƧƮơĭƒ ǂǀŏƧƆǄ ÜLJŏdžĭǤƶĭƒ

.[2](ǂŏƥǄǕƒ ƚƥǤƶƪĭƒĂ Σƽljĭƒ ǂŏǂƨƙ NJǄ ĿJǕ ÝDžǚƪǕƒ

ƥŏǂƌƙ " ǤdžLjǄ " ƧƮơĭƒ LJǤǂĂÜDžNjƧŏƩ LJĂƥ LJĂƧǂŖƙŏ LJŏŖĭƒ ǂdžŏƧǂĭƒ ǂŏǓƒ ƘƧƮơ

" ĈǤ5 " LJƵ ĈǤLjƺƙƪǓƒĂ ÜƘŏǄǍƙĭƒ ƚƥǤ5ǫĂ Üƥŏǂƌƙĭƒ ƚƥǤŏƨĭ "ǤdžLjǄ "ƧƮơĭƒ ĈǤƞ.NJĭ ǾƙǤǄǍǫĂ ÜLJǄTĭƒ

.ýŏǈƶƙĭƒ

: ƑǈƐ Nj " DžǄǤ " ƥTƽǁƐ : ơǀljƑƪǁƐ

[3](ǤǉǤǄǤǄƈ ƥǈƶƀ ŁJǤǂ ǤǄƵ ǤǉĂƥƮǏ ŁJǛ ŁJĂƥŏƧƙ ǤǉǛǄdž ƾƵƮǄ ǤǕǫ ǄǚŖƥǛ ŁJǫ ƒĂǀǤƥ) : ĬĭǤƶƙ ýǤƥ /Ǜ

[4](ǄǂǛǄdž ƾƵƮǄ ǤǕǫ ŁJơǉ ŁJǫ ǄǚNjǈƝƪƐ ǄǚNjǈ ƘǈǤƥ) : ĬĭǤƶƙ ýǤƥ /Ɣ

- [1] 338-339 ƒ ÜƨǤƞƵǕƒ ýƑǓƥÜ ŎLjǤƞƧƞĭƒ -
- [2] 152 ƒ Ü 7ǁǁ Ü ƧŏĂLjƙĭƒ ƧŏƧơƙÜ ƧĂTǤƵ LJǄƒ -
- [3] "10" :DžŏNjƒƧǄǫ -
- [4] "11 ":DžŏNjƒƧǄǫ-

- [1] "24 ù 23":ƧƆǤ5- -
- [2] ĈĂùƞĭƒ : DžùƪǕƒ . ǂŏǤƪdžĂ ƚĈǤƪdžĂ ǂŏƒƒĂƞĂ Ü ǂŏƒĂƞĂ ƚĈƒĂƞĂ ƾƒĂƪĂ ƞĈĂƞ ljĈǛƪƀ ƙĈǤƪ : ǛĂƪ Ü ĈĂƪĭƒ) : ƧĂƱLjdž LJǄ ýĂǀŏ-ˉ-
LJùǄƒ Ü ǾƶŏLjùƮ NJƶŏLjƮ ƠǄƥ ǏǛ ǾƶŏLjƮ LJǚ5 ýƶ5 Ǥdž ĈǤƪ : ýǤǀŏĂ . ĬLjdž ljƈƧ Ǥdž ljĈǤƪ ǏǛ Ý ǂŏǤƪdžĂ ǂŏƒĂƞ ýƞƧĭƒ ƘĈĂƞĂ "DžƣĭǤƶ"
.55 ƒ Ü 1ǁǁÜ ƔƧƶĭƒ LJǤƪĭ ÜƧĂƱLjdž

[illegible] [1]
[illegible] [2] [illegible] [3]
[illegible] [4] [illegible] [5]
[6] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

-3 [illegible] "188"

-4 [illegible] "32"

-5 [illegible]
[illegible] .55 f Ü 1ШÜ [illegible]

-2 [illegible] "188"

-4 [illegible]
[illegible] 18 f Ü 1Ш [illegible]

-5 [illegible]
[illegible]

-6 [illegible] "12 ù 11"

Ŏǆǉ!Ǥǥ ĈǴŋ ƥpĂ ƽǶǤǭ ǅǖ‡! ƔƒĂŋǥ Σŏ!Ă ǅǈǋǤǒǫ ǇǮǘǥŏĂ ǈ!ĂǀŏǇǉǅǖǭ!ƒ ǂŏǘƵ ŎǥǉǍƒ ƧǆǻǅǖǅǗ‡

.[1] (ǇǊŏ5 ǁĂ‡ƮǆǍ!ƒ ǅǂơ Ŏ5 ǇǇǥ ƧǤƮ ŎǉƶǆǍ ƧŏƧǀǨ! ǁ!Ʀ5

ƽƧƱ ǇǆǍ ǇǤ‡ ǤǆǍ!Ă) :ǖƑǤp ǂǆŏƧ‡!ƒ ǂŏŬƒ Ŏ5 "ƧƮǀ!ƒ " ǂǀŏƧƱ Ŏ‡Ǥ‡ǭ!ƒ ǇǊǥŏ

ŎǘƵ ƧƮŏ ǈƒƧǨĂ ƐƱƤǆǍ ǇǈǇ ǇǊŏ5 ƥǀǨƶǨ ƔƱǤƤǆǍ ƴǆǍ ǁǘǭŏ ǂŏơ ĈǤǉǨǭŬƒĂ Ŏǆǉ!ƒ ƧƮǀ!ƒ

"Ǥǫ ") ǂǀŏƧƱ!ƒ ǁǘǨ ŎǘƵ(ǤǉǍǆǍ ƧƮǥ Ŭǫ ǅǨǇƒ Ǉǫ) " ýǭƧǘ! " ƧǤ5‡!ƒ ǇǈǤp ǤǆǍĂ ǇǈĂp

ŎǘƵ ĈǤǉǥ ǗǤǌǆǍ‡ơ ǇǈƵ ơǘǭǉǆǍ!ƒĂ Ǘ ǂŏƧƮǥ!ƒ ǇƵ ŎǀǨǆǍ!ƒ ƯƧƶǆǍ Ŏ5 ǅǈǋƥǉƵ(" ýǭƧ!ƒ"Ă

Ŏ‡ơŏ ǤǆǍ ƥŋǨ ƻŏ‡ ƧƤƈ ƴưĂǆǍ Ŏ5 ƴǆǍǭǨ ǤǆǍ ĂǅƮƧƮǥ ǇĂ‡ŏ Ǉƒ ƴǉǨǆǍŏ ýǭƧ!ƒ Ǉǅǅǌǋŋǌŋ

ǤǗǫ ǅǨǊǊ ǤǆǍ ƒĂǀǤǊ) :ĂǋǉĂǗƒƦǋǉ ǅǌǋǋŋ ƧŏƧǀǨ ǇǆǍ ǅǌǉƑǤơƮ ǇǇǥ ǂĂǘǨŏ ǤǆǍǥ ƠƮƧŏ ǅǙ Ǘǁ ǤǉǋǉǅǌǉƵ

[2](ǇĂǨƦ‡Ǩ Ǥǫ ǅǨǊǊ Ǉǫ ĈŎƮ ǇǆǍ ǇǇơƧ!ƒ ýƅǊǊ ǤǆǍĂ ǤǉǨǆǍ ƦƮƦ

ǇǈǖǍ! ƒĂưƧĂǗ ƒƧƮǥ ǇĂ‡ŏ ǇǅǅǖǭǍƒ ǇǊǘƵ Ŏǥǉǘ! ƒĂưƧ ǤǆǍĂ ƀǇŏ‡ƧƮǆǍ!ƒ ǇǆƮ ƔŋƵǅ ǤǆǍĂ

ĈǤƤƧǫĂ ǀƒƧǤŋǆǍ!ƒ ƔǤǥ ǇǆǍ5 (ǅ‡ǊǆǍ ƦƮƦ Ǥǫ ǇơǨ Ǉǫ) : ǅǌǉ! ƧƮǥ!ƒ ýĂp ǤǆǍǅĂ ƒƧŋơ ǇĂ‡ŏ Ǉǅǅ

[3](ǂǨŏ‡ǥǨ ƥƒƧŏ ǂŏơ ƧƛƵŏ! ǅƮƤ!ƒ ƴǆǍ ǇǤǉƵ!ƒ

ǤǆǍŏƱƵ ǇǤ‡ ƥǀ5 ǅŏƥǀ!Ǥǥ ǁǭǆǍǨ!ƒ ǇǊǘƵ ýǥŋĂ ǗƴƱ!ƒ ǂŏǘƵ ƔǘƩ ƥp ǇǤǭǉŰƒ ǇǤ‡ ǤǆǍ!

ǇǤ‡ ǤǆǍ! ǁ!Ʀ‡ .ƥƒƥŋŰƒĂ ĈǥŬƒ ǇŏƥƴǆǍ ƻǘƤŏ ǐƦ!ƒ ƥŏƥŋ!ƒ Ǉŏƥ!Ǥǥ ƒĂƶǉǨǀŏ Ǉƒ ĈŰƋǋ ŎǘƵ

ăƥǌ!ƒ ƧĂǉ Ŏ!ǫ ǅǈǋƥƬƧŏ! ǅǌǉǆǍ ƒƧƮǥ Ÿƒ ýǭƧŏ ǇǅƔǤƶŏǨǭƒ ƒĂƶŏƱǨǭŏ ǅ! ƧƮǥ!ƒ ǇǆǍ ýǭƧ!ƒ

.ǅǌ!Ǥǀ ǂơƮ ŎǘƵ ǇǤǋƧǥǘ! ýŏ!ƥ!Ǥǥ ƒĂǥ!ǤƱĂ ǤǋĂư5ƧĂ ǂ!Ǥǭƒ!ƒ ƒĂƥǉǤƵ ǁ!Ʀ! ǇǤǆǍŏŰƒĂ

Ǥǫ ǅǌǉǘǆǍ ƧƮǥ ǅǌǉǅ ǇǆǍ ǇĂƥǉǤƶǆǍ!ƒ ýǤp ǤǆǍ ƘŏǥǨ! ǉĂ!Ǥp ǤǆǍ ǀƥǤƵǥ ýǭƧ!ƒ ƔĂǘǭǅ ĈǴŋ5

ǂ‡ƑǖǆǍ Σŏ!Ă ƒƧƮǥ ýǭƧ!ƒ ýǤǭƧǫ Ŏ5 ǇĂƥǉǤƶǆǍ!ƒ ýĂp ƥƥƶǨ ƥpĂ .ǅǈǋƒĂǭ ǇǆǍ ǇƵ ƒĂǘư5 ǅǌǉǅ

ǤǆǍŏǘƵ ýƅǨ ǏǨơ ǁŏƥƧ ǇǆǍǅǉ ǇǆǍĂ) ù: Ǐ!ǤƶǨ ǇǈĂp ǁ!Ʀ ǇǆǍĂ ăƥǌ!ƒĂ ƥǤƬƧ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ǅǈǋĂƵƥǨ!

ǅǈǋƇǤŋ Ʀǫ ƒĂǀǆǍǅŏ ǇǆǍ ǀΣ ǤǉǉǆǍ!ƒ ƴǆǍǆǍ ǤǆǍĂ * ŰĂǭƧ ƮƧƮǥ Ǥǫ Ƙǉƒ ýǋ ŎǘƧ ǇǤƃǭ ýƥ ǅǌƧ!ǆǍ ǤǥǤǨ

ǇĂƮǆǍŏ ǂǂƑǖǆǍ ƇưƧǆǍƒ Ŏŏ ǇǤ‡ ĂǆǍ ýƥ * ŰĂǭƧ ƮƧƮǥ ǇǘƒǆǍ ƱƵŏ ƒĂǀǤƥ ǇǆǍ Ǥǫ ăƥǌ!ƒ

[4](ŰĂǭƧ Ǥ‡ǆǍ ĈǤǆǍǭ!ƒ ǇǆǍ ǅǌǉŏƵ ǤǉƧǆǍ ǇǊƑǆǍƱǆǍ

.333 ƒ ǗƨǤŋƵŰƒ ýƑŬƥ Ǘ ŎǉǤŋƧŋ!ƒ -[7]

"15:Σǘŏ- [2]

.293 ƒ ǗǅĂƵ!ƒ ƟǤǨ5ǆǍ Ǘ Ŏ‡Ǥ‡ǭ!ƒ- [3]

95:93ĈƒƧǭŰƒ -[4]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

---

1 [illegible] 22

2 [illegible] 334.

3 [illegible] 11 [illegible] 19.

2 [illegible] 67

[illegible]

---

[1] 92: [illegible]

[3] - [illegible] 1992 [illegible] 3 [illegible] .75

[4] - [illegible] "11"

Ŏƙ!ƒ βĜʅʒ!ƒ Ŧʒƫ Ĭ!ǫÜ ĎžŇĵβƧĂ Ü ŃĴ! ƖβŏʒďžĮƒ ƧĂďžǕƒ ǇĴďž ǇĴŏƧďžĐ ǇĴŏƕ ƴďžɳ!Ĝƕ ŃĴŏ5 Ƹ!Ĝƕďž!ƒ Ƨƫơ!ƒ
Ŧƕ ŖĜ ǂ!ƒ ĎžŇĵƒĂƵβ ŇĴƙǇĵďž ư ƙ Ĝďž Ĭ ĭƵ ƖβĜŏƨƕ ŃĴŏ5 ǴƺĜƕďž ǻβǂƋďž ǻβƧ Ŧŏǀơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĜŋĵƕǇĴĂʒƫ ƙďž ŎŇĵ
(... "Ĝďžƅǫ" ǇĴďž βĜʒƙʅďž!ƒ Ƨƫơ!ƒ βƧɳďž ǇĴďž
ƒĂƧƫǀŏ ǇĴƒ ĎžŇĵβƧ Ŏ5 ƔʅĜǇĵ βƒƧ5ǫ Ƨƫƿ ƟǘƫǗƒ Ĭ ĭƵ Ďžŋĵʅʒ ǇĵĐ ƒĂƧƫƿ Ĝďž! ĎžŋĵǇĵĐ
ǇĴǂ! ÜƟǘƫǗƒ Ŏ5 Ďžŋĵ! Ʊơ Ǘ ÜβĜʅ5Ǘƒ ŎĭƵ ǇĴĂƧĂƫǀďž ĎžŇĵ ĭĐ ÜƔĭƿ Ƨƫƿ ÜβĜʅ5Ǘƒ ŎĭƵ
βŏʒŏ ýƫʒ!ƒ Ƨŏďž ư Ă Ďβƙƕďž!ƒ Ŏ5 ǉƧƫơ βŏʒŏ ƩǉĵɳƖƒ Ďžǘƕ Ŏ5 ƧƕƤ!ƒ ƻŏƧƶƙ ǇĴƒ ĎžŋĵŏĭƵ βƧŏ
.[1](ǉĵβǂƋŏ ĂĐ Ĝ ư ŏĐ Ƨƫơ!ƒ ƒŖŇĵ
ǇĴƎ5 (Ʊ ǀǉĵ!Ĝƕ ƔƒĂɳ) ĂŇĵ "ǇĴĂơĭƫďž ǇĴơǉĵ ĜďžǇĵǫ" Ďžŋĵ!Ăƿ ǇĴǫ): ƧĂƬĜƵ ǇĴƕƒ βƧĂŏ
ŎĭƵ ƻĂƫĂďž!ƒ Ƨƫƿ ĜǉĵŇĵ "Ĝďžƅǫ" βĜƎĐĂ .Ƨƫǀĭ! ƖβŏʒďžĮƒ "ĜďžƅƎƕ" ƒĂČĜɳĂ βĜʅʒ!ƒ β ư ƟǘƫǗƒ
Ĝďžǫ βĜʅʒ!ƒ ƻ ƫĂ Ďžŋĵ! ƘƕƛƒýƑĜǀ!ƒ ǇĴǕ Ý"ƒĂβʅʒƙ Ǘ" Ďžŋĵ! ýĜƿ ǇĴďž ýĂƿ ŎĭƵ ǻβƧ ÜŦʒƫ!ƒ
ƒĂβƧ5 ÜǻβʅĜƎĂ ǴơĮĜƫ ǘďžƵ ƒĂƱĭƤ βƿ ĎžŋĵƋĐ βĜǀƙƵĜƕ ČŎƬ Ŏ5 ƟǘĭƫĮƒ ǇĴďž ƒĂʅŏ! ĎžŋĵǇĵĐ βĜǀƙƵĜƕ
ǇĴĂǂŏ Ǘ Ŧʒƫ!ƒ Ĭ ĭƵ ƻĂƫĂďž!ƒ Ƨƫǀ!ƒ ǇĴǕ ÝǴǀŏǀơ ǻƧƫƿ ĂŇĵ Ʃŏ!Ă ÜƔĭǀ!ƒ Ƨƫǀƕ ĎžŋĵŏĭƵ
.Ɣĭǀ!ƒ Ƨƫǀƕ ƒ ƙƤŏ " Ĝďžƅǫ " ƻƧơ ǇĴǕĂ ÝǴŏǀŏǀơ
ƘĭƶɳĂ ƋƱƤ!ƒ Ĭ ĭƵ Ƨƫďž ƔƱĜƤďž ƔƱĜƤŏ ŃǉĵǕ "Ĝďžƅǫ" ǀƒβǕƒ ĎžŋĵďžǘǂŎ5 ƧŏƙƤƒĂ
ƘĜŏƫĂƫƤ ǇĴĐ Ŗǫ ÝǴďžƑƒβ ǴƙƕĜƛ ǻƧďžĐ ƟǘƫǗĜƕ Ďžŋĵ5Ĝƫƙƒ ƒĂĭƶɳ ĎžŋĵǇĵĐ βŏʒƙ! Ŧŏďžʅƒ Ƨƫǀ!ƒ ýďžɳ
([illegible]) ĎžƒĂβ!ƒ ƖβĜʒǫ Ŧŏďžʅ Ǘƒ Ŧĭďžɳ!ƒ
ƭƧƱ ǇĴďž ƭŏƧƱƕ ĎžŋĵŏĭƵ βƧ5 ƟǘƫĮƒ Ŏ5 ĎžŋĵʅʒǇĵĐ ĎžŇĵƧƫơĂ ĎžŇĵƧĂƧƸ Ŏ5 ĎžŋĵŏĭƵ βƧ
ŎĭƵ βǉĵʅďž!ƒ Ƨƫƿ βŏʒŏ βǉĵʅďž!ƒ ƻŏƧƶƙ ǇĴǕ ÜǉĵĂ!Ĝƿ ĭŖ!ƒ ƭŏƧƱ!ƒ ǇĴďž ŃĴŏ5 Ƹĭƕƒ ĂŇĵ Ƨƫǀ!ƒ
Ŏ5 βɳĂŏ Ǘ ŧŏơƕ ŃĴŏĭƵ βĜʅ5Ǘƒ Ƨƫƿ ([illegible]) ýĂƿ βŏʒŏ5 ŃĴŏĭƵ βǉĵʅďž!ƒ
ÜƱ ǀǉĵ!ƒ ǇĴĂǇĵĜƿ ŎĭƵ ƧĜɳ ĂŇĵĂ Ń ư ǀǉĵŏĂ ƟǘƫǗƒ Ŏ5 ĎžŋĵʅʒǇĵĐ ĎžŇĵƧƫơ Ŏ5ǉĵŏ ǁ!ŖĂ ĎžŇĵƧŏƸ
ĎžŋĵǇĵĐ ýĜǀŏ ǇĴĐ ŃĴŏ5 Ĭǉĵǂŏ βƿ βƧ!ƒ ǇĴĜǂ ǇĴƒĂ ÜƩǉĵɳ!ƒ ƻŏƧƶƕ ýƫĜơ!ƒ Ƨƫǀ!ƒ ƔĂĭʅĐ Ĭ ĭƵĂ
Ƨƫƿ βǂĜ βƿĂ ÝĎžŇĵƧŏƸ ǇĴƵ βĜʅʒ!ƒ Ŏ5ǉĵ ČĜƵβƒ βŏʒŏ Ƨƫƿ ŦǉĵĐ Ĝǫ Ƨƫƿ Ŧƺŏƫ ǇĴĂβƕ ǇĴĂβʅ5ďž

.180 ƒ Ü 1 ǁ Ü ƻĜƬǂ!ƒ Ü ĭƧƬƤďžƨ!ƒ -[1]

" ǴnjǈƧpĂ ƗǐǆǲƞǃƒĬǐƵ (ǇǇǫ) ýĂƤþĂ ù ǇĂþƪƽǆǃƒ ǅǈNj ǅǈnjǈǫ ù ýƮƽǃƒ ƧŏǆƯǈ ǅǈnjŏǐƵ þǴƪƽǃƒ
.[1](ǅǈnjŏǐƵ Ÿƒ ƱƤƪ ŎǐƵ ƗǃŮþ ǊǨŏĂǀǨĂ ƧǈƤǃǴǈ ǅǈǴǆǨNjŮƒ ǁǃƦĂ ŰǊǇŏǈǇǨǆǃ ǈþŏƽǆǃƒ " ǴŪǈ
ĂNj ƔǈǐpƧƮp ǊǇǅ Ʀǫ Ý"ƔǈǐpƧƮp" (ŁǇĂǒǆǐƮǆǐ ĹǇǒǆǈ ǴǆǇǈǫ ƒĂǀǴǈ): Ĭ ǃǴƶǨ ǊǃĂp Ŏƽ
ǇǅƦǫ ǴŏǀŏǀƠ ǇƧƮp Ʃ ŏǃĂ ŰǊǃ ǅǈǐǂǨǆǃƒ ǊǨǈǆǅ ǇǆǅƧŏƺǃ ǅǂƠǃƒ ƘǴǈǇǫ þǀǨƶŏ ǇǆǅǊǈƔƱǴƤŏ ĭƦǃƒ
.ǴǀǐƱǆǈ ǈƧŏƺ Ĭ ǃǫ ǈƒþƶǨŏ Ů ƗŏƠǈ ǊŏǐƵ ƧĂƮǀǆǃǴǈ ƒ ǨƤŏ ƧĂƮǀǆǃƒ ǇǴǂ ƒƦǫ ǇĂǂŏ ŎǀŏǀƠǃƒ
ĬǐƵ ƸĂƮĂǆǃƒ ƧƮp ǇǆǅǴǈNj ƧƮǀǃƒ ǇǴǂ Ǵǆǐƽ.ƸĂƮĂǆǃƒ ĬǐƵ ƗƽƮǃƒ ƧƮp Ŏƽ ǇĂǂŏĂ
" ǇǇǫ" ýĂƤþĂ Ü ǅǈNjƧŏƺ ǇĂþ ǅǈnjǨŏǆƪǨĂ ÜǅǈNjƧŏƺ ǇǆǅǈNjƨŏǆǨǃ "ǇĂþƪƽǆǃƒ" ƗƯƽǃ ƘƽƧƵ ƗƽƮǃƒ
.ǊǨŏĂǀǨĂ ƧǈƤǃƒ þŏǂǨ ǈþǴŏƨǃ ǊŏNj ƗŏǈǇǨǃƒ " ǴǈǫǦ " ƴǆ ǴǈǈFŏƞǆĂ Üþŏǂ ĂǨǃƒ ǈþǴƽŰ
ÜǊpƧƱ ÜǊǆǴƪpǅ ÜǊƽŏƧƶǨ Ɨŏơ ǇǆǅƧƮǀǃƒ (ƒ ǴƮǨƤŮƒĂ ƧƮǀǃƒ) ƗơǈǆǃƒƒƦNj ýĂǴǇǨ
Ů ƧǈƤ! ƐƞǨ ǴǈǇǫ ǴǈƵĂƯĂǆ "ǴǆǐǫǴ". " ǇǫĂ ŮǅƃĂ Ü " ǴǈǫĂ ǴǆǈƧ "ƧƮǀǃƒĂ Ü "ǴǆǈǫǴǈ" ƧƮǀǃƒ
þpĂ ÜƩ ǂƶǃƒ ĂǅƃǴǈǫĂ ǴǆƃǇǴǂǆ ƃǴǆǂǫ " ƴƯĂ ƠǐƮŏ Ů ÜǊǨƠƮ ƴƽþŏ ŮĂ ƔƱǴƤǆǃƒ ǊǅǈnjƞŏƞŌ
.ƴƯƒĂǆǃƒ Ưƶǈ Ŏƽ ƨĂƞŏ
:" þ " þǈNjǴƬǃƒ
ŎǈNjĂ ǊǨƽŏƯĂ Ǉŏǈŏǅǈǆǐƪǃƒ ǊŏǐƵ ǊǇǅƗŏƠ ǊǀǈǴƪǂ (ǇǇŏǆǐǆǐ ƦŏǈǆǆǐǇ ǴǈǫǴǇ ǇǇǫ) ĬǃǴƶǨ ǊǃĂpĂ
Ÿƒ ŎǐƮ ýĂƪƧǃƒ þƒƧǅ.ǇǆǂĂ ƔǴƱǅ ǇǆǃǇƧŏƮǈĂ ÜĬƺƱĂ ĬǈǅǇǆǃ ƧǈǇǆ ÜƧŏƮǈĂ ƧŏǈǇǆǊǇǅ
ǈþŏǈ Ÿƒ ǇǅƦǫ ĬǃǴƶǨ Ÿƒ ƇǴƬ Ǵǆ ŮǫǴƶƽǈ ŮĂ ƺƧƯ Ǌƪƽǈǃ ǁǆǈŏ Ů ǊǇǅ ǇǈǈŏǇǅ ǅǈǐƪĂ ǊŏǐƵ
ǇǆƘƧǂǂǨƪŮ ƔŏƺǃƒǅǈǐƶŏǇǴǂǂĂ ǊǇǅ ǁǃƦĬǐƵ ǇǈNjƧǈŏĂ ǊǃǴp ǴǆƘǈŏ ĬǨƠĂ ÜƧƯǃƒĂ ƧŏƤǃƒ
.ǇĂǈǆǅŏ ǅǃĂǀ ƧŏƮǈĂ ƧŏǈǇ ĂNj ǊǇǅ ŮǫÜƇĂƪ Ǌƪǆǅŏ ǅǃĂ ƧŏƤǃƒ
ǊǆǆǐƵǅ ƶǈǴƪǃƒ þǈNjǴƬǃƒ Ŏƽ ǊǇǅ Ʀǫ þǈNjƒĂƬǃƒ ƜƧþǨ Ŏƽ ǇǇƽǨ ŎǇǴƞƧƞǃƒ ǇǅǇǆǈǨ ƶǈƪ ǴǆǆǆǐǆǐǐǐǇǆ
Ů ǇŏƦǃƒ ƧǴƽƗǃƒ ƇŮƌNj ƴǆƪŏ Ǉƒ ƴŏƱǨƪŏ Ů ǊǇǅĂ ÜǇǆŏǈǆǃƒ ƷŭǈǃƒŮǫ ǊǇǅǐƵ ǴǆǇ ƧŏǈǇ ǊǇǅ Ÿƒ
ƒƦNj ŎƽĂ .ǅǈŭƪǃƒ ƗŏǐƵ ýĂƪƧǃƒ Ƈƒþǈ ǇĂƶǆǪƪŏ Ů ǇŏƦǃƒ ĬǨĂǆǃƗ ǁǃƦ Ŏƽ ƒĂǈǴƗƽ ǇĂƶǆǪƪŏ
ǅǐƶŏ Ů ǊǇǅĂ ÜƷŭǈǃƒ ŎǈNjĂ ǴǈǈǈýƪƧǅ ŎǨǃƒ ǊǨǆǈǆǈǆĂ ǅǈŭƪǃƒ ǊŏǐƵ ýĂƪƧǃƒ ǇǅăƧǈ þǈNjǴƬǃƒ
.ƟŭƽǫǴǆŏǅ ǁǃƦ Ŏƽ ŎǈǴƞƧƞǃƒ ƠǐƽƒþǀƽǇǇƦǫ .ƧŏƮǈĂ ƧŏƦǈ ĂNjƽ ÜƔŏƺǃƒ
:"ùNj" þǈNjǴƬǃƒ

[1] - ǇǇƒ ƧŏƧƠǨÜ ƧĂƬǴƵ ǇǇǨǃƒوير ، ج 1 ، ص 285 ù 286.

ÜLJĂơ[illegible]Ƭdž DžnjLJD Džnjʅ5LjŬ fĂƵþf DžnjŮjD ǏƵ ŷþk! "Ǥdžůǫ" ƘƤþ) :ŎLjǤŋƧŋ!f ýĂlŏ
þƧ!fĂ DžnjħŏŖǂk Ŏ5 ƧdžŬf þǂȎ ǁ!Ŗ!Ă ÜǤdžĂƶdž ȶƧNjǤU ȶƧdžD ǁ!Ŗ LJdž LJĂƵþŏ DžnjLJD fĂƧnjUD
ĐžNj ĐžNjǩ Ůŏ) : ýŏl5 þŏǂdk! ĂNj ĭŖ!f " LJD " LJŏħŏĂ NJŏħLjk! ĂNj ĭŖ!f " ǤŮD "LJŏħ ƴdžŋ5 ÜDžnjŏƵ
(ŁJĂƐƶƮ Ů ŁJǂƶĂ ŁJĂþȼʅ[illegible]f
ÝŎ5Lj!f ƻƧơĂ lƨdžNj LJdž ǂħǂƧdž ǤĐD) : ǖƒǤp " ǤĐD " ǏLjƶdž LJƵ ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!f ƔƧƶŏ
.ǤlŏlơkþǤ5D Ŏ5Lj!f ŎƵ ýƤþ fŖǫ Ŏ5Lj!fĂ .ǤNjþƶħ Ǥdž ƽlơk ǏƵ NJŏħLjk!f ǏLjƶdž ȻǤƱƵŰ
ƧƬl!f fŖNjO (ŁJĂơƬdž ŁJơž Ǥdžǩ) NJlŏlơkĂ Džǂơ!f þŏǂdk LJdž " LJǫ "Ă " Ǥǫ " Ǥkdžǂ
.ƧƬơ!f fŖNj þŏǂdk þŏ5k (ŁJĂþȼʅf ĐžNj ĐžNjǩ Ůŏ):NJ!ĂpĂ þLjʅdž!f ǏƵ NJŏ!ǫ þLjʅdž!f ƧƬơ þŏ5ŏ
ƯƧƶkĂ f ǤƬkƤŬfĂ ƧƬl!f ĂÜýƬĂ!fĂ ýƬ5!f ƧdžD ŎLjǤŋƧŋ!f ýƬ5 LJD þƶħĂ
ƴþfĂdžĂ ýƬĂ!f LJdž ýǂ ƴưfĂdž: LJƵ ǤħƧƶdž ÜýƒǤʅdž!f DžNjD ǤơƧǤƬ Ǥdžnjŏ5 ƘǂLj!f DžNjD Ǐ!ǫ
.Ǥnjħ ȻŎŋdž!f DžþƵ ĂD Ǥnjħ ȻŎŋdž!f Ŏ5 ƧǤŏƤ!f ĂD ÜĂfĂ!Ǥħ ǤnjƑŏŋdž DžþƵĂ ÜĂfĂ!Ǥħ ǂdžŋ!f ȻŎŋdž
ƧƬp" ÝNJƵfĂLjDĂ ÜNJpƧƱĂ ÜNJdžǤʅpDĂ ÜƧƬl!f ƘfĂþD ƠưĂD ǁ!Ŗǂ .ýƬ5!f ƴưfĂdž LJǤħDĂ
."ŮǫĂ ÜǤdžħ ƧƬp ÜǤdžLjǝħ
"Ŏ5 ǂŏƧULj NJŏƵ ǏLjħ ĭŖ!f DžULj!fĂ U5!f ǂŏƨdž LJǤŏħ Ŏ5 ǁ!Ŗ þƶħ ŎLjǤŋƧŋ!f ƳƧƬ
ýƬ5!f fŖNj Ǐ!ǫ ýĂƬĂ! ɯƧþk!f Ŏ5 LJʅơDĂ þǤŋD þp ŎLjǤŋƧŋ!f LJD Uơǖdž!f LJdžĂ ."DžULj!f
Ü"ƧħƤ!fĂ ÜýǤơ!f Ŏ5" ƽĂƧ5Ă ƻŖơĂ ÜƧŏƤdkĂ Džŏþlk LJdž ŎLjǤƶdž!f" DžƵ ƔfĂħD ƟƧƬ LJD þƶħ5
LJD Ŗǫ ÝDžULj!fĂ U5!f ǂŏƨdžĂ ýư5 LJƵ ƔƧƶŏ ƽ5Ʊ f ǤƬkƤfĂ ƧƬpĂ Ü ýƬĂĂ ýƬ5Ă
ýĂD Ŏ5 ƧǂŖ NJLjŬĂ DžULj!f Džnj5 ýnjʅŏ Ǐkơ ŮĂD ǤnjơƧƬ fŖ! Ü ƔfĂħŬf ljŖNj Ůǫ ĂNj Ǥdž DžULj!f
þfƧD NJLjD Ǥdžǂ Ü.þǤŋDĂ Ŏ5ĂD þpĂ ŎLjǤƶdž!f DžƵ ƧdžD Ŏ5 ǂŏƨdž!f ƧdžD ýƬ5ŏʅ NJLjD "ýƑŬþ!f" NJħǤkǂ
ƘȻǤŋ LJcƧl!f LJD Ŗǫ !Þ NJĂdžħ fĂkdŏ LJD LJdž ƔƧƶ!f LJcƧl!f ƨŋƵD fŖǤdž!Ă ÞƻŏǂƠưĂŏ LJD
ýħ!f DžƵ Ŏ5 ýƑǤư5!fĂ Ǥŏfƨdž!f ljŖNj ǏƵ Ǥl5Ă NJdžǖǂ DžULjĂÜljþƵfĂp

اللفظ والنَّظم

المبحث الأوّل
اللفظ والمعنى

[illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible])[1]

[illegible] (....[illegible])[2]

[illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible])[3]

[illegible]

---

[1] - [illegible] .254

[2] - [illegible] 1981 [illegible] .124

[3] - [illegible] .54-53

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] :

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] :

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

---

[1] [illegible] .39 [illegible] 1938 [illegible]

[2] [illegible] .136 [illegible] .

[3] [illegible] 55 [illegible]

[illegible] .:

[illegible]

ǁ ù!Ʀ Ĭ!ǫ ŊǀƖ Ʈ ƥl5 "ǻƲǉ!ƒ" ǇƼ! ƗǆǤƶ!ƒ ƥƵƒĂl!ƒ ƴưĂ Ǉǆ ƴĂĎ ŎǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒ Ǉƚŏ Ǳ!

Ǉùƕƒ Ü(ùǌ255Ƙ)[1] ƲơǤƞ!ƒ Ü(ùǌ210Ƙ)Ŏ!ƨƙƶǆ!ƒ ǱǏƚƙǆ!ƒ ÜƧǆƙƶǆ!ƒ Ǉƕ ƧƬƕ :ǲǌ ǄǤǆǲǏƵ

ƥŏƶù Ʈ ĂùƕĎĂ Ü(ùǌ415Ƙ)[3] ƧǤƕƞ!ƒ ƥƕƵ ŎưǤl!ƒÜ(ùǌ284Ƙ)ĬǉǤǆǷƩ!ƒÜ(ùǌ276Ƙ)[2]Ɨƕŏƙƿ

.(ùǌ395Ƙ)[5] ĭƧƚƮƶ!ƒ ƴǘǌ ĂƕĎÜ(ùǌ258Ƙ)[4] ĭĂơǉ!ƒ Ŏ5ƒƧŏƮ!ƒ

" Ĭù!ǫ Ƙùƽƙ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƴĂĎ ŊǉĎ ƳƥƀǱ!Ă ÜƗơƒƧƬ ƧǆǕƒ ƒƦǌƕ ŎǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒ ƻƧƙƵƒ

Ü" ǲƲǉù!ƒ" ǇǆùƬ ǲŏƲƶƙ ĬǏƵ ǄǤǆǲǏƶ!ƒ ƸǤƕƱǫ Ƙǆǲǎ ƥƿĂ) -:ƴĂlŏ ƒƦǫ Ŋƙǆŏƿ ƥƥơĂ Ü" ǲƲǉ!ƒ

ǱùǨ ĂùǌƒƦǫ ǱǘƚǨ Ƨƥƿ ǕĂ ÜŊǆǷƥƵ ƴǆ ƴǘưǺ Ǖ ǇĎ ǲǌƵǤǆƞǫĂ ǉƧƚƦƕ ŊŏĂǉǨ!ƒĂ ÜǉƧƥƿ ǲŏƤƽƙĂ

Ǖǫ ǲƒĂƿ ǕĂ ÜŊǉĂƥ ǲǤǆǨ Ǖ ĭƦ!ƒ Ŋǉǆƕ ǱƚơǨƒ ǱǌǉǨƕĂ ƸǲƕǤǆ ǉǤǉƶǆ ƗƕƒƧƨ Ŏ5 ƸǨƕ Ă!Ă ÜŊ! ǱlƙƮŏ

ÜƧƒƥǨƶ!ƒ ŊŏǲǏƵ ĭƦ!ƒ ƳƱƖ!ƒ ŊǉĎĂ ÜŊƕ

Ǉǆ Ɨ!ƪǉǆ!ƒ ǉƦǌ Ŏ5Ă Üƻ ƧǨƬ!ƒ Ǉǆ ǷơǆǨ!ƒ ƒƦǌƕ ǇǤƚ ǤǆĂ ƴǘlƙƮǕƒ Ŋƕ ĭƦ!ƒ ƥĂǆǨ!ƒ Ă

ăƧùƅ ǇǤƚ ÜƗǲŏư5!ƒ Ǉǆ ƸǲƕǆǨ!ƒ ƒƦǌ ǤǨ!Ǥƕ Ă ÜƗŏƨǆ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƴưĂǆǨ!ƒ ƒƦǌ ǴƵĂưĂǆ Ă Üƴư5!ƒ

ƴlƶ!ƒ ǇǤƚĂ.ƧƱƒĂƤ!ƒ Ŋŏ5 ǲƥƤǨƮĂ ÜƧǤƚ5Ǖƒ Ŋ! ǁƦơƙĂ ÜƩĂǉ!ƒ Ŋƕ ǷƚĂǨĂ ÜǲǆǌǨ!ƒ ǕƿĂǨ Ǉǆƕ

ƒ ŏƤǨĂ ÜƗǉǤƕƙƮĎ ƴǘưǺĂ ÜǲǏƵ ǨƥƶǨ Ĭ!ǫ ǘŏƕƮ Ŋŏ5 ƥƞŏ Ǉǆƕ ŊƮƽǉ Ǉǆ Ĭƚư Ƨŏ Ǖ ǇĎ ǃƧŏƥƞ

[6](... ǼơƬƚ ŊǉĂƥ ăǨƱǨĂ ÜǼơƽƬ ǁ!Ʀ ǇƵ ƯƧƶǨ ǱǨ Üƴŏ!ƥ ƧŏƧơƙĂ ÜƗƞƅ

.ǤƕŏǌǆǏ ǤƮǤƕ ŊƮǤƕ ĭĎ ÜǷƕŏǌǆǏ ǼƮǆƕĂ Ü" ŎƞƧǆǏ ǤơǤǆƮ ǤơǆƮ ĭĎ" ŎƞƧǆǏ ǤơǤǆƮ" -:ƧǆưĎĂ ƻƦơĂ

ƗƿƧƽ!ƒ ƔƮǉƙ ŊŏǫĂ ÜĬŏƛŏl!ƒ ŎǉǤƙƚ!ƒ ƔĂƕơǆ ƧơƕǇƕ ĂƧǆƵ ǇǤǆƛƵ Ăǌ ĂĎ ƲơǤƞ!ƒ Ƨơƕ ǇƕĂƧǆƵ ǇǤǆƛƵ Ăƕ -: Ăǌ ƲơǤƞ!ƒ/ 2[1]

.ǤǌƧŏƸĂ ÜǄǘƤƕ!ƒ ÜǇƒĂŏơ!ƒĂ ÜǇŏƕƙ!ƒĂ ǇǤƕ!ƒ ǤǌǉǆǏ ƗǆŏƿĂ lƧŏƛƚ ƘǤ5!ǻǆǏĂ ƔƙƚŊ!.ùǌ159 lƧƬƕ!Ǥƕ ƥ!Ă .Ɨ!ƨƙƶǆ!ƒ Ǉǆ " ƗƲơǤƞ!ƒ"

.107ùƮÜ3ùƞ ÜǄǤƕƥǕƒ ǲƞƶǆÜĭĂǆơ!ƒ ƘĂƿǤŏ

ŊǉƮ ƥ!Ă ÜƧĂǉŏƥ!Ǥƕ ǲǤƿĎĂ Üƥƒƥƨƕƕ ƥ!Ă ƗŏƮƧǤ5 lƧƮĎ Ǉǆ ĂǌĂ ÜĭĂƺǏ!ƒ ÜĭĂơǉ!ƒ ĭƨĂƧǆ!ƒ Ɨƕŏƙƿ Ǉƕ ǲǏƮǆ Ǉƕ Ÿƒ ƥƕƵ ƥǆơǆ ĂƕĎ Ăǌ/ 3[2]

.31ùƬ Ü3ùƞ ÜǇǤŏƵǕƒ ƘǤŏ5Ă ÜǇǤƚǏƤ Ǉƕƒ .lƥŏƥƵ ƘǤƽǉƬǆ Ŋ! ùǌ213

(ƥǤǌƙƞǕƒĂ ƴĂƬǕƒ) ǤǌǉǆǏ ƻŏǉǤƬƙ!ƒ ƳơǤƬ ÜǇƮơ!ƒ ĂƕĎ ŊƙŏǉƚĂ ÜŎ!ƨƙƶǆ!ƒ ĭƦǤŏƧƙƮǕƒ ĬǉƒƦǌ!ƒ ƥǆơĎ Ǉƕ ƧǤƕƞ!ƒ ƥƕƵ Ăǌ /4[3]

.140ùƬÜ3ùƞ ÜƳǌƦ!ƒ ƘƒƧƬ ÜŎǆǉơ!ƒ ƥǤǆƶ!ƒ Ǉƕƒ ÜǤǌƧŏƸĂ (ƘǤ5Ƭ!ƒĂ ǄǤǆƮǕƒ)Ă

ƟƧƬĂ ÜǇŏŏƧƬƕ!ƒ ĂơǉƕƸǤǉ!ƒ ǲǏƵĎ ǇǤƚĂ ƻƒƧŏƮƕ ǉƥ!Ăǆ ÜƸƧǤ5 Ǉǆ ǇǏƬĎĂ ÜŎ5ƒƧŏƮ!ƒ ǇǤŏƨƧǆ!ƒ Ǉƕ Ÿƒ ƥƕƵ Ǉƕ ǇƮơ!ƒ Ăǌ /5[4]

ÜǲŏƥǉǨ!ƒ ƸǤơƮǫ Ǉƕ ƥǆơǆ ƠƧǤƕƤĎ ƗŏĂƕŏƮ ƔǤƚ ǤǌǉǆǏ .ǤǌƧŏƸĂ ƯƒƒƧƽ!ƒĂ ÜƘƒǤƑl!ƒĂ Ü ĂơǉǨ!ƒĂ ƗǤǆ!Ǥƕ ǤǆƵ!ǤƵ ǇǤƚ ÜŊŏĂƕƕŏƮ ƔǤƚ

.126ùƬ Üǲ1985 Ü1Ʊ ÜlǄƞƼ!ƒ ĭƧƱƿ Ƨƒƥ ÜƧƱƿ ÜǇǤǆǤƵ Ʃ ƥǉǤ ǉ.ƥ ƸŏlơƘ ÜƘƮƧǌƼ!ƒ

ÜƗŏǆǲƶ!ƒ ƔƙƚĂ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘĂƧŏƕ ÜǲǉƞǏǆ Ǉƕ ƥǆơǆ/ƥ ŊǉlơĂ Ŋ!ĂƬǘ Ƹƿƥ ÜƗŏǆǉǉ!ƒĂ ƗŏƒƥƕƕƧ ÜŎlƬǆƥ!ƒ ƧŏƚƗ Ǉƕ ƴŏƵǤǆƮǫ ǄƒƥƼ!ƒ ĂƕĎ /6[5]

.313ùƬÜ11ùƞ ÜƘǕÜ1Ʊ

.81 ƒ ÜƨǤƞƵǕƒ ƴƑǕƥÜ ŎǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒ / [6]

[illegible] [6]

[illegible] 33 [illegible]

[illegible] [7]

---

[1] [illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[3] [illegible]

[4] [illegible]

[5] [illegible] .82-81 [illegible]

[6] [illegible] 81 [illegible]

[7] [illegible] "4".

[1](ƀƥƥ ƥƥ ƧdžƩ ǏŊƵ ƙƓdžƩƒ ǏŊƙƓƼ ƓǉĂǎƵ ŀƯ ƦdžƒƒƓǉƧƞƼĂ) :Ŏ!ƓƶƘ ýƓƥ/Ɣ

: " ƈ " ƍǉƑƪǁ

Ǐ!ƓùƶƘ ǊùĂƥ ƒĂƧǂƦ ƒƦƍ ΣƓǉ!ƒ ăƧƘ ǁǉƊ ÜǊŏƼƤĂ ǁ!Ʀ ƨŏƥƥ ǇdžĂ):ŎǉƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ýĂǀŏ

Dž!Ă ÜƓǌŏ!ƍ Ǖƍ ƸƧT!ƒ ƒĂƕƪƀ Dž!Ă ÜǀƧƓƶƘƪǕƒ ƧǂƦ ǏŊƵ Ǌŏ5 ƒĂƥŏƨŏ Dž! (ƓƕŏT ΣƊƧ!ƒ ýƶƘTƒĂ)

ǕĂ Üǁù!Ʀ ǏŊƵ ƧdžǕƒ Σŏ!Ă.DžǌǉdžǕǂ ƧǊƓƱ Ŏ5 ƧdžǕƒ ăƧƘ ƒƦǂǊ.ƓǊƒĂƪ ƓƕƞĂdž ǂŏƨdž! ƒĂƧŏ

ƒƦǊ ƥǉƵ ΣĂ5ǉ!ƒ ǏŊƵ ýƤƥƘ ǏƘ!ƒ ǂƵĂƦ!ƒ ǉƦǊĂ ÜǂŏƞƓ!ƒ ǂŏƨdž!ƒ ǉƦǊ ǕĂ ÜdžŏƱƶ!ƒ ƸƧT!ƒ ƒƦǊ

ĂǊĂ ƇŎT!ƒ Ǐ!ƍ Ǌŏ5 ýƶ5!ƒ ƥǉƪŏ Ɠdž ƀŏƧƱ DžǕǂ!ƓƕǁƍƪǇǕǇǂ!Ă ÜǀƧƓƶƘƪǕƒ ƥƦƞdž! ÜDžǕǂ!ƒ

ÜǉƥùƶƕƓƕĂƬǉdž ǏǉƶdžǂƒŎ5 Ǌ! ýƶ5!ƒ ǐƦ!ƓƕǏƘƋŏĂ ÜǊŏ!ƍ ƥǉƪŏ Ɠdž Ǌƕ ýƧƀ5 ÜǊƕƕƪ Ǉdž ĂǊ Ɠdž!

ǊùǉŏƕƓdž!Ă ‹ǏǉƓĂ!ƒ ƒƦǊ ýƞƊ Ǉdž ƓǉƓǂ ƓdžƥƍÜýĂǕƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ǐ!ƍ ǂƕƪǉ!ƒ ǁƘĂ ƥƓǉƪǕƒ ǁ!Ʀ ǇƊ ƓǉŏƕdžǊùŏ5 ýƶ5!ƒ ǉƥƞƘ ƓdžǊ ǁ!Ʀ ǉƓƕTƊĂ " ƓƪƥǉƥŏƨƔƓƱ" : DžǌǉĂǀǂ ‹ǂƪƕǕdž!ƒĂ ýƓƬƘǕƒ Ǉdž ǊǉŏƕĂ

Ŏù5 ƔŏùTǊ! "ýƶƘùTƒ" ǇƊ DžǊƶǉ ƓǉƊ ǁ!ƦĂ .ǊƕƕƪǇdž ƇŎT!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ɠdž Ǐ!ƍ ƇŎT!ƒ ǇƵ ǕĂǀǉdž

ƥǉùƪǁ ƓùdžǊùŏ!ƍ ƥǉƪƊ ǇƍĂ ÜΣ5ǉǊ! " ƔƓƱ" ǇƊ Ɠdžǂ ÜƱ5ǊƒŎ5 ΣƊƧǊ! ĂǊ ǇƓǂ ǇƍĂ ÜǏǉƶdž!ƒ

ƒƦùǊ ƔƥƘ ǇƊ ƔǊƦdž!ƒ ƒƦǊ Ǌƕ ŎƤƋƘĂ ǁǊƪdž!ƒ ƒƦǊ Ǌŏ5 ǁƓƪ ǇǕ ÝǇƓǂ ƵƸƧT!ƒ ǇƊ ǇǊƀŏ.Ǌŏ!ƍ

" ĂƊ " ÜΣƊƧù!ƒ ƔŏT ýƶƘTƒ" :ýĂǀƘ5 ƓơŏƧƬ ƔŏƓ!ƒ Ŏ!ƍ ǉƥǉƪƘ5 Ʊ5Ǌ!ƒ ƦƤƋƘĂ ÜǊŏ5 ƨŏƧƱ!ƒ

ǏùƘ!ƒ ǂƵĂƦ!ƒ ăƧƘ ýǊĂƥ ǂdžƓƤ5!ƒ ǁǉƘĂ ǇƪơǊ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ƥƞƘ ýǊ ƧƱǉƘƓDžǊ " ΣƊƦ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔŏƓ!ƒ

ƥƓǊƒƧƘ ƘǉǂǊ

ǊùƞĂ!ƒ ŎǊƵ ƔŏTǊ! ýƶƘTƒ ǀƧƓƶƘƪƒ Ŏ5 ǂŏƨdž!ƒĂ ýư5!ƒ Ɣƕƪ ŎǉƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ǇǊƕŏ DžǊ

ǏǉƶdžǂƒýƞƬƊ ĂǊ ǐƦ!ƒ ΣƊƧ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔŏƓ!ƒ ǇƓƶdžǂ ýdž Üƥŏ5ŏ ǊǉƊ Ɣƕƪ!ƒ ǇƊ5):ǕƒƓƥ ÜǉƧǂƦ ǐƦ!ƒ

Ǉdž ƨƕŏ Dž! ǏƘơ ǊƘǊdžƞ ǊƵĂ ǊƥƧƷƘƪ ƥƥ ǊǉƊĂ ÜǊŏơƒĂǉ Ǉdž ǉƦƤƊĂ ÜǊŏ5 ÝƓT ƥƥ ǊǉƊĂ ÜýĂdžƓ!ƒ

ƔŏùT ýƶƘùTƒ":ýùŏƥ ƒƦƍ ǇĂǂŏ Ǖ Ɠdž ƒƦǊĂ ÜǊƕ ƥƘƶŏ Ǖ Ɠdž Ǖƍ Ǌǉdž ƨƕŏ Dž!ĂƊ ÜƇŎT ƥƒĂƪ!ƒ

ǏùǊƵ Ǌùŏ5 ǉƧĂùǌƱ Ǉdž ƧǇǂƊ ƦƑǉŏơ Ʊ5Ǌ!ƒ ƔƞĂŏ Ǖ ýƕ Ü" ΣƊƧ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔŏƓ!ƒ ĂƊ ÜΣƊƦ!ƒ

[2](.ǂǊdžƞ!ƒ

---

[1] /3 ÜƧdž!ƒ "12"

[2] /1 ÜŎǉƓƞƧƞ!ƒ ýƒǕƥ ÜƨƓƞƵǕƒ ƒ .100

lSǴƶƙù˥Ǖƒ Ŏù!ǫ ŧdžŏSŧ!ƒ ŧŏǕƒ Ŏ5 ŧŏƨdž!ƒĂ ýưƽ!ƒ ŎưS!ƒ ƻŏST!ƒ ĭƨƶŏ ǴdžǈjŏƕĂ ljþƒĂù˥ NJưǴŏƕ Sdžlŏ Ĭƙơ ΣDS!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔŏT!ƒ SǺǴŧƙ ǁ!Ʀƕ þƒSdž!ƒĂ ÜlSǴƶƙ˥ƒ ǴnjǈjD) :ýĂlŏĂ

Üljþþùdž ƽơǖƙĂ ljþŏƒƨƙĂ ƔŏT!ƒ ƻƵǴưƙ ŧƵS˥ ŎǁƵ ýŏ!þ Džǖŧ!ƒ ƒƦNj Ŏ5Ă Üljþƒ Ă˥ NJǁƮljŏ

.[1](NJŏ5ǖƙdž ƔǁƷŏĂ NJŏ5ƱDž ƨȠƶŏ5 SǴǈj!ƒ ƔNj! ýǴƶƙTǴŧ ƳƒS˥Ǖƒ Ŏ5 SŏƮŏ Ĭƙơ

ÜƔŏTǁ! SǴƶƙ˥dž ýǴƶƙTƒ) - :ǈD SŧƦŏ5 ăDS!ƒ ŎưS!ƒ ƻŏST!ƒ ŧŏƱƵ ǇƕƒƽƒĂŏĂ

(ýƶƙTƒ) ăDS ǇJdž ýĂþ Ŏ5 SþƮdž!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƔƮǈj (ǴƕŏT)Ă ÜNJƕ NJŏƕTƙ!ƒ ŎǁƵ SǴǈj!ƒ ýǴƶƙTƒ ǇJdž

[2](SPƇ ǖƶ5 ljƇS ýƕ ‹ǁ!Ʀ ĭSŏ Ǖ ǇJdž ýĂþ Ŏ5 ƨŏŏdžǺ!ƒ ŎǁƵĂÜƔǴT Ŏljƶdž Ŏ5

Ĭù!ǫ ĂŧTŏ ǴŏSŧƨ):ǇD ƻSŧƒƦ ǺlŏþþƻSŏĂƮƙ ŎljǴȠSȠ!ƒ ŧŏƋS ƔƱþ þŏ˥ SǺƮŏĂ

ΣDSù!ƒ ýƶȠŏĂ ÜýƶƙTƙ SǴǈj NJǕjƋŧ ƔŏǁT!ƒ ýƶȠŏ SĂƮdž!ƒ SŏƕƶǺ!ƒĂ.ǴƕŏT ΣDS!ƒ ýǴƶƙTƒ NJƕS

[3](... ƒþƒĂ˥ ýƶƙTdž!ƒ ΣDŜ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ĭlƕŏ ǖ5 ŧǁƶƙTdž!ƒ SǴǈj!ƒ ljƦNj NJǁdžTƙ ǴdžǈjƋŧ

ĭD Üƨùŏŏdžƙ Ü"ǴƕŏT ΣDS!ƒ ýƶƙTƒ"):NJ!Ălƕ lSǴƕƶ!ƒ ljƦNj ƸŏƮ ǇƵ Ŏƽ˥ǖj!ƒ ƔSƶŏĂ Ǵdžŧ

Ĭù!ǫ"Ŏ˥DS ƔǴT" Ŏ5 ŧlŏlơ!ƒ Ƙ ŧSƙĂ .NJŏ5 ƽSƽƙ ƒƦǫ SǴǈj!ƒ ýƶƙTƒĂ ÜƔŏT!ƒ Ŏ˥DS Ŏ5 ǴT5

."ǴƕŏT Ŏ˥DS ýƶƙTƒ":NJǈjdž ƸǁƕDĂ Ü"Ŏ˥DS ƔŏT ýƶƙTƒ " ýƮơ5 " lSǴƶƙ˥Ǖƒ" ŎNjĂ ÝǴnjǈjdž ƸǁƕD

Džùǁƶƕ ƇǴùƽƙŧƒ NJŏƽ5 " ǴƕŏT ΣDS!ƒ ýƶƙTƒĂ":NJǈjdž ƸǁƕDĂ" ǴƕŏT Ŏljdž ΣDS!ƒ ýƶƙTƒ" :NJǈjdž ƸǁƕDĂ

.[4](" DžƱƶ!ƒ ǇNjĂ" ĬǁƵ ƻƱƶ!ƒ NJǈjŏSlƕ ǴŏSŧƨ ΣDS NJǈjǫ ƔƱǴPdž!ƒ

NJǸT ÝŧŏljŧDž lSǴƶƙ˥ƒ Ǵnjǈjǫ) :ǖFǴþ ǴnjƵĂǈj ǇƵ ƔSƶŏĂ ÜlSǴƶƙ˥ƒ Ǵnjǖǫ ƫŏĂSþ!ƒ ăSŏĂ

Džùǅ ÜƦPƋdž ýŧ NJǈjdž ljƦPDĂ ÜNJŏ5 ljĂT5Ă SƶT!ƒ Ŏ5 ljSǴTƙǈjƒĂ NJưǴŏƕ Ŏ5 SǴǈj!ƒ ƱƒĂTƕ "ƔŏǺT!ƒ"

ΣDSù!ƒ ĂNjĂ NJƙƕǈjdžĂ SƶT!ƒ ǇǴŧdž Ĭ!ǫ ýǴƶƙTǕƒ þǈj˥DĂ " ŧŏljŧdž!ƒ lSǴƶƙ˥Ǖƒ" ǊSPdž NJȠSPD

.152 ƒ ÜǇǴŏƕ!ƒ ƒŏPǁƙ ÜŎưS!ƒ ƻŏST!ƒ /2[1]

426 ƒ Ü9Ǌ ÜƨŏȠĂ!ƒ SSơdž!ƒ ÜŧŏƱƵ ǇƕƒƽƒĂŏĂ /[2]

26 ƒ Ü5Ǌ ÜǇƇSl!ƒ ýǖƱ Ŏ5 ÜƔƱþ þŏ˥ /2

.29 ƒ Ü1Ǌ ÜljSŏ˥ƽƙ ÜŎƽ˥ǈj!ƒ /3

.58 ƒ Ü6Ǌ ÜNJǈjǴŏƕĂ ǇƇSl!ƒ ƔƒSƵǫ Ü ƫŏĂSþ!ƒ /4

ǖƶǺTƒĂ ƔŏǁT!ƒ Ŏ˥DS ýǖȟƙ Ĭƙơ ljǁƮƵƒ SNjþ!ƒ ƒƦNj! Ƙ˥ƕ! þþĂ - :ýƱPǕƒ ýǴþ

. ƯŏƕǕƒ NJǈjĂ! ǴNjƨ ĭD NJŏ5 ýƶƙTƒĂ Ŏ˥DS ƔŏT!ƒ ǖƵ Ĭƙơ ŎǁƵ Ŏ!ƒĂƙƙ DžǴŏǕƒ Ƙ!ƒƨǴdž ĭD.347 ƒ ÜljSƶT ǇƒĂŏþ ÜýƱPǕƒ

45 ƒ Ü2Ǌ ÜljSŏ˥ƽƙ ÜŎƽ˥ǈj!ƒ /5

ΣDS NJùLjD ƔƱǴƤdž!ƒ DžǈžǇ ǅǴƽǂǫ ǑƪDS ýlǒ Dž! ĭD ÜΣDS!ƒ ƻ ưǒ Dž!Ă ǭƨǒdždž ƔǒƮ!ƒ ƜSƤDĂ
[1](… ǴǒSǂƨ

Ɣǒùƭ!ƒ DžĂùdžƵ NJǸT)-:Ĭ!ǴžǨ Ÿƒ LJD ĂNjĂ ǭþǒþƞ ǴǂǈƪdžSĂTǴƵ LJǇƒ ǁǈƪǒ ǴdžLjǒǇ
þĂƪD DžƪƞǑ5 ýdžǛ ǅǑT SǴTǨLjƒ ýdžǴƞǇ DžơƼ!ƒ Ǒ5 SǴLj!ƒ ýǴžǨTǴǇ NJǒǈƵ NJǨǇǈƩ ĂD NJƪDS SƶT!
SƶT!ƒ NJǇT5 ƔǂSdž!ƒ ƳƒĂLjD ƳþǇD ĂNjĂ.NJǒǇTǨ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƽǒSƼǨ!ƒ SǴǇǨƵǛ ǚǇǴþ ǴǒǈǒƛdžǨ ǴǇǂSdž ǴnjǒǇTǨ
NJùdžƵ ĭƦù!ƒ SƶT!ƒ LJǴǂdž ĂNjĂ.ƖSǴžǨƪǛƒ ƽǒSƱ ĬǈƵ SǴLjǇ ƯǒǇǕƒ SƶǈƮ!ƒĂ ÜDžơƼǇ þĂƪǕƒ
ΣDS!ƒ Ǒ5" ƔǒT!ƒ" DžĂdžƶ5 ǴǇ!ǴƩ ǂǒơǈ!ƒ Džƶǒ LJD þƶǇ ǛǫƔǒT!ƒ NJdžƶǒ Ǜ ΣDS!ƒ ǄJǕ Ý"ƔǒT!ƒ"
ǄJǕ Ý"ǑùǈƖƵ ƨǴùƞdž" ΣDSù!ƒ Ĭù!ǫ ýǴžǨTǛƒ þǴLjƪǫĂ ÜLJƪ!ƒ SǇǂĂ SǇǂ!ƒ Ǒ5 ýƩĂǨ!ƒ ƖSǴdžǫ
Ă.NJǨǇƒSƩĂ ƨǴƞdž!ƒ ǂǒƮĂƮƤ ǁ!ƦǇ ýƶƞ ýǴžǨTǛƒ ǂǇƪLj! ǭƨǒǒdžǨ"SǴǛ!ƒ" ƘǴƼƮ LJdž ýǴžǨTǛƒ
[2](…… ýǴdžƞǗƒ þƶǇ ýǒƮƼǨ!ƒ NJǨǒƮĂƮƤ

LJĂǂǨ þþ ƖSǴžǨƪǛƒ ljƦNjĂ ù NJǈNjǴƞǨ LJǂdžǒ Ǜ Ǵdž ƒƦNjĂ ù ƖSǴžǨƪƒ ǂdžǒSǂ!ƒ ǂǒǛƒ ljƦnjǇ
NJùdžƨƒĂ! LJdž ǅǑTǇ ĬǨDĂ þĂþĂ!ƒ ƻƦơ þĂþĂ!ǴǇ ƔǒǈT!ƒ NJǸT NJLjD ƒƦǫ .ǂǒǈǒƤǨ ĂD ÜǂǒǈǒƛdžǨ ǂǒLjǂdž
.ýǴžǨTǛƒ ĂNjĂ

NJLjD Ǜǫ ƔƱþ þǒ̌ƪ ǴNjSĂƮĂ ÜLJĂSƪƼdž!ƒ ǴnjǨǇƛD Ĭǂ!ƒ ƖSǴžǨƪǛƒ ljƦNj SǂLjǒ Dž! ǑLjǴƞSƞ!ƒ
LJD ĂùNj ǚùư5Ă ǂƩǚǇĂ ǴLjƪơ ǂǒǛƒ ƔƪǂƒǴnjǇLjǴƞǇ SƤƈ ǅǑT Ĭ!ǫ ǂǒƨdž!ƒĂ ýư5!ƒ ăƨƶǒ
ǴdžnjLjǒǇ Ǵdž!Ă NJǇǇƪ LJdž ĂNj LJǴǂ Ǵdž! ĂNjĂ ǅǑT!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ NJǒ5 ýƶƼ!ƒ þLjƪǒ Ǵdž ƽǒSƱ NJǇ ǁǈǸƪ Džǚǂ!ƒ
.DžĂdžƶ!ƒĂ ýĂdžǗT!ƒ ƖþǴ5ǫ ǂǒƨdž!ƒĂ ýưƼ!ƒ ƔǇƪ ǁ!Ʀǂ ÜǂƪǇǚdžĂ NJǈƮ LJdž

-:ǁ!Ʀ LJdž5 LJǴǒǇ!ƒ LJdž ǭSĂƮĂ ǂƩǚǇ!ƒ LJdž ǴLjƒĂ!D ǂdžǒSǂ!ƒ ǂǒǛƒ ƘǍơ
[3].ǑǈƖƵ ƨǴƞdž!ƒ /D

---

59 ƒ Ü5ƜÜNJLjǴǒǇĂ LJƈSƖ!ƒ ƔƒSƵǫ Ü ƫ ǒĂSþ!ƒ /2

.54 ƒ Ü1Ɯ ÜSǒĂLjǨ!ƒ SǒSơǨ ÜSĂTǴƵ LJǇƒ [2]

ÜǴùNjSNjǴƯ ǑùǈƵ ǂǂĂSǨdž ǂdžǈǂ!ƒ LJĂǂǨĂ Ʊǈ5 ǂdžǈǂ!ƒ ǑǈƵ ăSƞǒ Džǂơ Ǒ5 ƨĂƞǨ!ƒ LJĂǂǒ LJD) :ĂNj Ǒdžǂơ!ƒ ƨǴƞdž!ƒ-:ǑLjǴƞSƞ!ƒ ýĂlǒ [3]
ƨǴƞdž!ƒ LJdž ǋSư!ƒ ƒƦNjĂ) -:ǑLjǴƞSƞ!ƒ ýĂlǒ NJǨƩǚǇ LJƵĂ.(ƯǒSƶǨ ǗĂ ǂǒSĂǨ SǒƩ LJdž ƒþƒSdžĂ NJƪƼLj Ǒ5 ƒSĂƮƖdž ǴNjǴLjƶdž LJĂǂǒĂ
ǄDĂ ÜLJǴùǒǇ!ƒ ƽƦùƱ Ǒù5 ƳǴƪǨǛƒĂ ÜΣǴƪơǛƒĂ ƳƒþǇǛƒ Ǒ5 ƩǒǈǇ!ƒ ƔǨǴǂ!ƒĂ ǆǈǅdž!ƒ SƵǴT!ƒ ƖþǴdžĂ ÜǂƩǚǇ!ƒ ƨĂLjǂ LJdž ƨLjǂ NJǨþơ ĬǈƵ
(…ǴƵĂLjƮdž ǴƵĂǇƱdž Džǚǂ!ǴǇ ǅĬƞǒ

.295-292ùùƮ ÜƨǴƞƵǗƒ ýƒǛþ ÜǑLjǴƞSƞ!ƒ-2

.ǑǇǒƛdžǩ!ƒ Ɣǂƨdž!ƒ ǈǒǁƬǩ!ƒ /Ɣ

.ǂǒǇǒƛdžǩ!ƒ ǂǒǉǂdž!ƒ ǉƨǤƶǩƪǛƒ ǤnjǁƜ/Ɯ

.ǏǉƶdžƒƒǂƵǍƨǍ ǛƨǤƞǒǗƒ þǤ5ǅ "ǤǁǒƬ" Ǒ5 ƨǒǂǉǞ!ƒ Ǉǅ ǤdžǂƷþ

ýƶǩƬǩ ƨǤǉ!ƒ Ǉǅ ǂǒơ ǂƵƨƪ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǂǇƛdžǩdž!ƒ ǂǀǒǀơ!ƒ ƔǒƨǀǩǍ ƨǒǍƮǩ!ƒ Ǒ5 ýǤǒƤ!ƒ ǂƶƪ/ùǋ

ƩǅƨƧ!ƒ ƱƤǒ þǤǂǒ Ǜ ƔǒƬ!ƒ ƒƦǂǋǍ ǛǈǒǤ þǩdžǩ Ǥdž ǅǤnjǩ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƳƨƪǩǤnjǉƎ5 ǤnjǩǉƪǃǅƴþǉǩǍ

ǈơǤǒǩƞƒǍ ǛƨǤƬǩǉǗƒ Ǒ5 ƦƤǛƒ ƔǒƬ!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ǒ5ǚǩ ǤnjƶdžƨƦƶǩ ǂǁǒƞƵ ǂƵƨƪǁ þǩdžǒ Ǐǩơ

ǇǤƪǉǛƒ ƨǤǉ!ƒ ƘƪdžǛ ƒƦǍ ǇǍǂǒ ǐƦ!ƒ ǅ!Ǜƒ ǅǍ .ǤƣǒǁǅƒƨƶƬ ƠǁƮǒ! þǍƪǛƒ ƨƶƬ!ƒ ýǂ

.ƩǅƨƧ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƔǒƬ!ƒ ƨǤƬǩǉƒ ǅ!ƌǒ ǁ!Ʀǂ

ø:" ƒ " ǫǉƑƪǁƐ

Ǒ5 ƢƨǛƒ ǏǅƵ ýþǍǑǍ ǛǏǉƶdž!ƒ Ǒ5 ǇǍǒƶǅ! " ƨǒƞǩ!ƒ") -:ǑǉǤƞƨƞ!ƒ ýǍǀǒ

þǤ5ǅ þp ǈǉǅ ǁ!ƦǍ ÝýǍdžƬ!ƒ Ǐǉƶdž ǁ!Ʀǁ ýƮơ þpǍ ƩǅƨƧ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ýǤƶǩƬǛƒ ǁǤǉǋ þǤǊƪǑ Ǥdžǂ Ʊ5ǅ!ƒ

ǚƨǹǑ Ǎ!Ǎ .ǤnjǉƸ ǇǤǂƸ ýǂ ǇƸ ƨǍ5ǒ ǇǤǂ þp ǠǤdž!ƒ ǇǅǍ ǛǤnjǅǂ ǠǉǍǒƵ ƘƨǤƮ þp ƢƨǛƒ Ǉǅ

ǅùǍ ǁ!Ʀ þǤǒ ǅ! Ǜ"ƢƨǛƒ Ǒ5 ǇǍǒƶ!ƒ" Ǎǅ ǛƢƨǛƒ ǇǍǒƵ ǤǉƨƞǍ" :ýǒǀ5 ǉƨǋǤƱ ǏǅƵ Ʊ5ǅ!ƒ

ƩƞǁǩǍ ƢƨǛƒ Ǒ5 ǂpǍƨ5ǩƸ ǇǍǒƵ ǇƸ ƨǤ5 ǇǤǂ þp ǠǤdž!ƒ Ǉǅ ǈǉƸ ǅǍnj5dž!ƒ ǇǤǂ! Ǎ ǛǈǒǅƵ ýþǒ

[1] (ǤnjǉƸ ǇǂǤdžǅ ǇƸ

Ǎǅ ƨùǒǒdžǩ!ƒ ǏùǅƵ ƔùƬǉ " ǤǉǍǒƵ"):ǈ!Ǎǀǁ " ǤǉǍǒƵ" ƔƬǉ Ɣǁƪ ǑƪƨǁƱ!ƒ ǇǍǁǒǍ

ƨǍùƞǒǍ ǤǉǍǒƵ ƢƨǛƒ ýǒdžƞ ǤǉƨƞƎǍ Ǐǉƶdž!ƒǍ ." ƢƨǛƒ ǇǍǒƵ ǤǉƨƞƎǍ" ýƬǛƒǍ .ýǤơ!ƒ

ƢƨǛƒ ǇùǍdž ǤǉƨƞƎǍ"-:ƨǒþǀǩ!ƒ ǇǍǂǒ Ǉǅ ƨǍƞǒǍ ǛƨǤƞ!ƒ" ƻǁơ5 " ǇǍǒƶǁ" ǉƨǒþǀǩ ǇǍǂǒ Ǉǅ

[2](" ǤǉǍǒƵ

ǍùǋǍ.ƨƞ5ǩǩ ǇǍǒƵ ǤnjǚƎǂ ǤnjǅǂǂƢƨǛƒ ƘǂƶƞǍ ăǅ):ǂǒǛƒ Ǐǉƶdž Ǉǅ ǇǤǒơ Ǎǁǅ ăƨǒǍ

[3](..."ƢƨǛƒ ǇǍǒƵ ǤǉƨƞƎǍ" Ǉdž ƩǅǅǇ

.102 ƒ ǛƨþƮdž!ƒ Ʃ5ǉ -[1]

.69 ƒ Ǜ5Ɯ ǛǇǤǒǁ!ƒ ƟǍƨ ǛǑƪƨǁƱ!ƒ [2]

.69 ƒ Ǜ8Ɯ ǛƱǒơdž!ƒ ƨơǁ!ƒ ǛǇǤǒơ Ǎǁǅ [3]

ƚƹǘƶ!ƒ ǉƦǋǍ ǇƪơǃƒƒƦǋ ƴǇǉǆǇǋǍ ǙƚǆǑƧƚ!ƒ ƚǑǓƒ ƚƹǘƶ ǇƵ ƧǍƬƵ ǇƶƒƔƧƶǑǍ

ƖƧùƛƚ ǇùǆǓ ƯƧǕƒ ƘƶƶƞƦ ƍƚǑƨǆƞǆ ƚǑƥƶ "ƯƧǕƒ" ǇƪƒǏ!ƍ "ǉƧƞ5" ƚǑƥƶ) -:Ǌ!ǍƖƶ

ăǇ Ü... ƚƶƪǉ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ǇǑƶ! (ǉǍǑƵ)ƨǑǆǆƶ!ƶ Ǒơ ýǆƞǫ ƒƦǋ Ǒ5Ǎ ÜƧƞƙƙ ǇǑƵ ǋǉǚƚ ǋǉǍǑƵ

[1](..." ƯƧǕƒ ǇǍǑƵ ǉƧƞ5Ǎ" ǏǉƶǆƒƒǏ

ÜƖƧƱǔǉ!ƒ ƧƬƮƶǕƒ ǅǆǅǅ ƚǆƛǆ ǕǉƥƶƵ ƭǍ5 ƧǋƬƖ!ƒ ƥơƒǍ!ƒ ǉƧƥƥ ƚǑǓƒ Ǒ5 ƧǋƱǑǍ

Ǒù5 ǆùǆ ƥǑƖǉƒǍ ÜƚǑǋǍ!Ǖƒ ǇƱƪǍ ƔƶǕƒ ƧơƪƙǑƙ!ƒ ƖƨƞƶǆƒǍ ÜŸƶ ƚ5Ƨƶ!ƒ ƖƧǑƮƶ!ƒǍ

ǊùǆƱǉ ƚùƹǘƶǍ ÜǊù!ǆƞǍ ÜƧùǑƶ!ƒ ƖǍùpǍ ÜƨǆùƞǑǗƒ ƚǑǓƒ Ǒ5 ƧǋƱǑǍ ǆƚ .Ǌ! ǇǍƚ!ƒ

ƧǍùƮ5 ƧƞƙƙǇǍǑƵ ǇƵ ƖƧƶƵ ƘǉƬƚ ǋǉƚ ƯƧǕƒ ǆǆƚǍ (ǉǍǑƵ ƯƧǕƒ ǉƧƞ5Ǎ)Ǌ!ǍpǍ

Ƙ!ƬơƙùƪƒƒǆùǋƚƯƧǕƒ ǆùǆǉƚǍ ÜǆǋƚƯƧǕƒ Ǉǆ ƭƙǉǑ ƚǉƚǍ Ü" ƧǑƞ5ƙ!ƒ "ƥǋƬǆ Ǒ!ƬƶƙƬ

.Ƨƞ5ƙǆ ǋƚ ƯƧǕƒ ýƶƞƶ ƚƺ!ƶǆ! ƨǑǆǆƶ!ƶ ǁ!Ʀ ǇƵ Ƨƶƶ5 .ǉǍǑƵ

ǫƑ| -:"**34**" ǫǉƑƪǁƐ

1(ǊƒƐƶ ƥƚƶ ǆƶ ǋƥƶ ƚƯƐƤ ƒƦǫ ƠƯƶƚ ƛƭǍƶ ǋƶƞƞƶ ƘǆƶƱ ...) -: Ǐ!Ƭƙ ýƬp /Ǉ

[2](ǇǍƚƶƶƶ ƒǍƥƬƚ ǆǆǍ ǋǍƶƶƦƶ ...) -: Ǐ!Ƭƙ /Ɣ

ýƬƖǑ ǇǇ ƺƧƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 ăƧƞ ƥp ǊǉǇ ǁ!Ʀ Ǒ5 ƚǋƶǔƬ!ƒ Ɣƶǫ ǇǇ ǇǇƵǆǍ) -:ǑǉƬƞƧƞ!ƒ ýƬp

---

[1] ǇƶƒƔƧǍ ƧǑƧơ ÜƧǑǍǉƙ!ƒ ÜƧǍƬƵ Ü18Ш f 183.

[2] 3/ ƖƧƖƶ!ƒ: "71".

þùzh Ǚǫ ýzƃƃ Dž! NǈǊ ǏǈǆdžǏǈǄ ǛǴźƑ þp ýz5 Ŏ5 (ýzšŏ þǂŏ Dž!Ă) Ü"ýzšŏ þǤǂ Ǥdž"
fȐùNj ǏǈǄ " þǤǂ " Ŏ5 Ǐ5ǈ!f CǏɳdž ǈǤǂ Ǥdž5 .NǈǄšŏ ǈǊ ǈǕ!f Ŏ5 ǽþŏzh ǈǤǂ ǈǊ þzhĂ Üþnjɧ!f
ǈǊ þfƧùdž!f ǈĂǂŏ ǈǊ Ü"ýzšŏ þǤǂ"Ă " ýzšŏ þǂŏ Dž! " ýŏp fȐ Ǖ5ǈ!f Nŏ ư ƙlŏ ǏȐ!f ǈ5 Üýŏhƪ!f
ǁù!Ȑ Ŏ5 ǁT!Ǥh ƻŏǂĂ .ǈĂǂŏ NǈǊ ǈǕ Ǚ Ă ÜǈĂǂŏ ǈǊ ƔƧǤp ǙĂ ÜNǈƬǊ ǈdž ǈǂŏ Dž! ýz5!f
.þĂùɳĂ!f ƻƧǤùT þp NǈǊ ǏǈǄĂ ÜYĂpĂ!f ǈdž ýz5!f ƔƧþ lþT ǏǈǄ ǴþŎ "þǤǂ" ǈǊ ǤǈdžǈǄ þpĂ
ǏùǈǈƔùɳĂƃ ǈǊ Ǐ!ǫ ăþƋŏ NǈǛ Ýýz5!f þĂɳ Ă NŏƃǈƔɳĂƃ ǈǊ ǙǤơdž ǈǤǂ Üǁ!Ȑǂ ǈǤǂ fȐĂ
NǈǊ ǏǈǄ ƘhŽ!f ǽŏ ư ƙldž" ýzšŏ ǈǊ ƔƧǤp Ǥdž " :ǁ!Ăp ǈĂǂŏ ǈǊĂ ÜǈþĂɳĂ þĂɳĂ!f ýz5!f ǂƧǤldž
." ýz5 þp

ǈƧĂùƬ ǁǤùǈNj Ƙǈǂ þp NǈǊ ǏǈǄ Ǐǈdž!f ǈǂŏ Dž! Ǐƙdž5...):ǚǤp ŎǈǤɳƧɳ!f ƻŏ ư ŏ
Ʃŏǈ5 ("Ɣ" þNjǤT!f) ƧdžǛf Ƨŏʓƙ Dž ‹ǈĂǂŏ ǈǊ ǤnjƶdžþzhŏǴǤơĂ Üýz5!f ǈĂǂŏ Ǚ ǈǊ Ǐ ư ƙlƙ
ǈǄ ǚư5 ǈĂǂŏ ǈǊ ƔƧǤlŏ Dž! ýz5!f ǈǊ ǄƧƙ ǁǈǊ ǏǈǄ Ǐǈdž!f ýzɳƙĂ ÜȽNjǤǕ!f DžƛƙǈǊ Ǚǫ
fĂù5ǈ5 fĂǊþùh5 " (þǂŏ Dž!Ă ǤNjƧŏ Dž!) :ƧŏƪƧƙ!f Ŏ5 fĂ!Ǥp ǤdžǈǫDžnjǈǊ DžƶƙǈǊ ǏʓhǈŏĂ ǈĂǂŏ ǈǊ
" fĂþǤǂ Ǥdž " ýŏhƪ ǤǈnjNj " þǂŏ Dž! " ýŏhƪ Ʃŏ! ǈǊ ǁĂdžƶŏ! ÜNŏǄ " þǂŏ Dž! " fĂ5ƱǄ DžĂ ǂŏƋƧ!f
Ǚ ƘþǤùǂ ǈǊ þƶh ǈdž Ƙǈǂ ǂŏƋƧ ǈǊ ǏǈǄ Ǐǈdž!f Ʃŏ! ǈǊĂÜƘǤhǫ ǏǈǄ ƔlƶdžŎšŏ NǈǊ Ŏ5
" þùǂŏ Dž!" ǈǤǂ Ă!Ă Ý ǈĂǂƙ ǈǊ ǏǈǄ ǚư5 ÜƔƧǤlƙ Ǚ ǤnjƙŏƋƧ ǈǊ ǏǈǄ Ǐǈdž!f ǈǂ!Ă ÜǈĂǂƙ
."ǤNjcƧĂ ǤNjƧŏ Dž!" ýĂlƙ ǈǊ ăƧɳdž ǽŏƧǤɳ ǙǤơdž Džnjǈdž DžǚǂfȐNj ǈǤǂ! ýz5!f Ɣɳŏ

Ŏ5 ypĂ fȐ Ŏ ư Ǥdž!fĂ."fȐ" ƔfĂɳ Ŏ5 ypfĂ ǂŏǛf Ŏ5 " þǂŏ Dž! " ǈǊ ǏNjĂ Ǌƙǂǈ ǤǈnjNjĂ
"ɯƧƤǊ Dž! ǨɳƧƤ fȐ ":Ƙp fȐ5 ÝǏǈdž!f Ŏ5 ǚhlƙƪdž ǈǤǂ Üýŏhƪ!f fȐNj ǏǈǄ ƱƧT!f ƔfĂɳ
Ŏù5 Ǐùǈdž!f ǈĂǂŏ ǈǊ ýǤơƙƪf Üǁ!Ȑǂ ƧdžǛf ǈǤǂ fȐĂ .ýhlƙƪŏ Ǥdžŏ5 ǽɳĂƧƤ Ǩŏ5ǈ þp Ƙǈǂ
Ŏù5 ǽơŏƧùƬ ǽŏù ư Ǥdž " ýz5Ǌ Džh " CǏɳŏ ǈǊ Ǐ!ǫ ăþƋŏ NǈǛ ÝǈǤǂ þp ýz5!f ǈǊ ǏǈǄ ǂŏǛf
[1](ýǤơdž ǁ!ȐĂ " Ʃ dž ɯƧƤǊ Dž! ƘɳƧƤ fȐ " :ýĂlƙ5 ƱƧT!f ƔfĂɳ

Ŏù5 ǈþŏ ƧǕǤǈ!f ɯƧƤǊ fȐ ǏǊ...):N!Ăp ǂdžŏƧǂ!f ǂŏǛf Ǐǈdž Ŏ5 þƧĂŏ5 ǏƧhƱ!f ǤdžǊ
Ǐƙ!f ǂdžǕ!f ǈȐNj ǈþT ydžǛǤNjfƧŏ þǂŏ Dž! ƻŏǂĂ :ýǤp Ǥǈ! ýǤp ǈ5 .ǤNjfƧŏ þǂŏ Dž! ƘǤdžǕ!f ǈȐNj
þùzh NùƙŏƋƧ NƪƧǈ! Nǈdž ƘǤhǫ ĂNj ǤdžǈǫÜǤǈǚ5 ăƧǊ þǂǊ Dž! ýǤl!f ýĂp ǈǫ ƘdžǄ þpĂ ‹ƻ ƬĂ

[1] Ü ǏƧhƱ!f yǤdžɳ ÜǈǤǈh!f Ü1ɯ f 201-202.

[illegible]

[1](.... [illegible]

[illegible]

[2](" [illegible] ":[illegible]

[illegible]

[3](...... [illegible]

[illegible]

.250 [illegible] [1]

.

255 [illegible] -[3]

"þǴù ǂ"ÿùdž Ŏùǒǉ!ƒ ƨƧơ LJǴǂ ƒȒǀ5.ÿþƒĂ ƔƞƒĂ DžǴǒl!Ǵ5 (DžĂlŏ ŬD þŏƨ þǴǂ): ƘǇþ ƒȒǀ5 ÜĬǒǉdž
[1](.... NJŏǒǉ lƧdžĂ ‹ÿƶǒ!ƒ ƔĂƞĂ lƧdž ÿdžǩơdž ƧdžǕǴ5

"þǴù ǂ" LJD :ǴdžNjƒþơD):LJǓĂþ NJŏ5 " ǴNjƒƧŏ þǂŏ Dž!" :Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ NJ!Ăþ LJD ĭƨƒƧ!ƒ ăƧŏ ǴdžǉŏǇ
.ǴNjcƧ NJǉD" ǴNjƒƧŏ þǂŏ Dž!" Őǉƶdž5 .Őǒǉ ǴnjǩǴǇƺĂ ÜƘǴǇƺ Ǵnjŏǒǉ

LJD DžĂùǇƶdž YĂþĂ!ƒ ƔƧǴlŏ Dž! ǉǴǉƶdž" þǂŏ Dž!" NJ!Ăl5 "NJǇƧǴldž!ƒ" ǴNjǴǉƶdž "þǴǂ" LJǫ :Ǵŏǉƺ
: LJŏnjƞĂ! ƨŏƶư ÿĂǕƒĂ ƧǴǩƤdž!ƒ ĂNj ÿĂl!ƒ ƒȒNjĂ .Ǵưŏ D ÿlŏ Dž! YĂþĂ!ƒ ƔƧǴlŏ Dž! ĭȒ!ƒ
.ƘǴdžǇU!ƒ ǉȒNj ÿdž ƨŏǂ5 ‹ČŎT NJŏ5 ăƧŏ Ŭ ƘǴdžǇU!ƒ ǉȒNj LJdž ÿþD LJĂǂŏ Ǵdž LJǫ /1
þùƞĂǩ Džù! ƒȒǫ ÿƮơŏ Ǵdžǉǫ Ⅱ!ȒĂ ÝƧǴǒǂ!ƒ Ǻ!Ǵnjƞ Ŏ5 Ǻƺ!Ǵǉdž!ƒ ÿŏƺdžǩ!ƒ ƒȒNj LJdž þĂƮldž!ƒ LJǫ/2
[2] (ƘǴdžǇU!ƒ ǉȒNj ÿdž ǺǩǇ!ƒ Ǻŏƌƨ!ƒ

ǴNjƧŏ DžǇ5 ǴnjǩŏƌƧ ƔƧǴlŏ Dž! ƒȒǀ5 ǴnjǩŏƌƧ ƔƧǴlŏ Dž!) :ǺŏŬƒ Ĭǉƶdž Ŏ5 ŎǇƱƧl!ƒ ƧǂȒŏĂ
[3](ǺǇŏƧþ ŬĂ lþŏƶǇ ǺŏĂƧ

LJD ƔƧùlŏ Džù! ĭDÝ ǴNjƒƧŏ Dž! NJǉD Ŏ5 Ǻƺ!Ǵǉdž): "þǴǂ" Ĭǉƶdž LJD Ŏǒʅǉ!ƒ þƧĂŏ Džƺ
ǴNjĂǇƤ Ŏ5 ǺǇƱǴǇ ǴnjǉĂǂ! ǴNjþƒĂʅ!Ă ǴnjǩdžǇU Ŏ5 ƧǴǒǂ!ƒ ÿǴdžƵD NJǸT ǴNjƒƧŏ LJD LJƵ ǚư5 ǴNjƒƧŏ
[4](ƔǴơʅ!ƒĂ ɯƒĂdžǕƒĂ Ǻlŏdžƶ!ƒ ƧơǇ!ƒ Ɲ! LJdž Ǻdžǂƒ ƧǩdžƘǴdžǇUǇ ƫơ!ƒ ƧĂǉ LJƵ

LJùdž ƒþƞ ǺǇŏĂƱ ǺǇơƧǇ Ŭǫ ǴnjǇǴǇʅD ƨTǂǩ Dž! ƘǴdžǇU!ƒ ǉȒNjĂ.ǺŏơƱʅ!ƒ ƧǴơǇ!ƒ Ʃŏ!Ă
þƶǇ ĬǇƵ ƒþŏþT ǴdžǚU ⅡǴǉNj LJD ƧǴơǇ!ƒ ČǴdžǇƵ þƞĂ5 ƘǴ5ǴTǩǂŬƒ ƘǇdžǴǂǩ Ĭǩơ ŎdžǇƶ!ƒ ǂơǇ!ƒ
DžþƤǩùʅƒ LJùdž þǇ Ŭ LJĂǂŏ LJD ǺƞƧþ! ÿǒʅD Ĭ!ǫ Ǵǉ!ƨǉ ǴdžǇǂ þǩTŏĂ .Ƨǩdž 500 ĂD ƒƧǩdž 300
ÿǂ Ƙơǩ ƨǴTǂ Ǵnj! LJĂǂŏ LJD þǇŬ ƫƱǴǉdž!ƒ ǉȒNj Ŏ5 ƫŏƶǩ Ĭǩ!ƒ ⅡǴdžʅǕƒ LJD ÿǇ ÜlƧǴǉǫ ƘŬƈ
ƘǴdžǇU!ƒ ǉȒNj ƔǴǇʅDĂ .ČĂư ⅡǴǉNj Ʃŏ! NJǉŬ Ý ČǴŏdžƵ LJĂǂǩ ĂD ÜǴnj! ƨTǂǩ ǴnjǉĂŏƵ LJdž LJŏƵ
LJĂǂǩŏ ŎƑĂư!ƒ YǴƶT!ƒ LJŬ ÝƫdžƵ!ƒ : ÿĂǕƒ : LJŏŏʅŏƑƧ LJŏǇǇʅ Ĭ!ǫ ÿƞƧǩ ƧǴơǇ!ƒ ƫǴdžƵD Ŏ5
ÿĂùƱ ƨǚǩƤƒ ƔʅơǇ ǉþơƒĂ ǉĂlǇ NJþƧǩƤǩ Ŭ ČǴdž!ƒ ƫƧǩƤǩ Ǵdžþǉ Ƶ LJƒĂ!ǕƒĂ‹LJƒĂ!D ÿǇʅ LJdž
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ Ƨǩdž20 Ǻ5Ǵʅdž ĬǇƵ ǚƺdž ƧdžơǕƒ LJĂǇ!ƒ ƒ ǩdžŏ Ⅱ!Ȓ!Ă ǺƞĂdž!ƒ

---

524 ƒ Ü10Ⅲ ÜƨŏƞĂ!ƒ ƧƧơdž!ƒ ÜǺŏƱƵ LJǇƒ -[1]
.10 ƒ Ü12Ⅲ ÜƔŏƺ!ƒ ƠŏǩǴǒdž Üĭƨƒƨ!ƒ -[2]
285 ƒ Ü 12Ⅲ ÜDǴǂơŬƒ ÿdžǴƞ ÜŎǇƱƧl!ƒ -[3]
.148 ƒ Ü2Ⅲ ÜǉƧŏʅǒǩ ÜŎǒʅǉ!ƒ -[4]

ǸƼùƬƙǂǒ ǇùǃƦǫ ƾǒǆƶǃƒ ƧƠǃƒ ǏƱƺǒ ǐƦǃƒ ǑǇƤƒƥǃƒ ƜǍǆǃƒ ƨƞƒǍƞǃƒ ƘǊǆǇƲ : ǑǈǊǛǃƒ ƳǍǈǃƒǍ
ƥùƶ Ǚǫ ƘǊǆǇƲǃƒ ƻƧƶǒ ǈǋ ǈǆǎ ǈǊƮǈǙƒ ǈǂǆƙǒ ǇǃǍ ǛǇ1900 ǇǊƵ Ǚǫ ǈǍǒƼǊǈƥǈǂƮǙƒ ƧǊƠǃƒ
ǊùǌǉǒǂƧƙ Ǎ ƨƞƒǍƠǃƒǍ ƾǊǆƵǛƒ ǊǌǉƮ ƘǊǆǇƲǃƒ ǈǋƦ ǛǂƬƒǍƺǃƒ ǂƵǊǈƬ ƒƥǉ ǊǆǃǇ1933 ǇǊƵ
ǂǘǚǘ ǈǆǎ ǂǇǃƒ ƳǍǆƞǍ ǂǇǃƒ ƳǍǆƞ ǈǆǎ ǍǋǊ ǐƦǃƒ " ƘǊǆǇƲ" ƲƼǃ ǶǆǎƙƮƒ. ƯƶƤ ƾǍƼ ǊǌưƶƤ
[1](ǇƧƬƵ Ǐǃǫ

Ǐùǈƶǒ ǊǌǒƼǈǍ ǂƤƧǊǉǆǃƒ ǶǊƶƼǇ ǈǆǎ ƥǊǂ ǈǇ (ǊǋƒƧǒ ƥǂǒ Ǉǃ) ǸǃǍƿ ǈǫ ƾƤƮ ǊǆǎǆƧ ƧǌƲǒ
.ǂùǃƙǃƒ ǊùǋƒƧǒ Ǚ ǸǈǇ ǍǇ ǂƤǍƶƬƤ ǊǋƒƧǒ ǸǈǇ ǁǃƦ ǏǈƶǆƼ ǏƼǈǃƒ ǂƤƧǊǉǆ ǍǇ ǛǂƙƤǃƒ ǶƶƼǃƒ ƳǍƿǍ
ǑùƙǃƒǍ ƘǊǉƱǃƒ ǑƼƼ ƧƠǃƒ ǑƼ ǂ ƥơǒ Ǌǆǎ ƒƦǋǍ ǈǒǒǈƶǆǃƒ ǏǇƵ ǶƥǒǏ ǐƦǃƒ ƧǒǃƶƙǃƒǍ ƒƦǋ ǶǆǎƙǊƼ
.ƒƥǉǇ ǸƙǃƒǍ ǊǋƒƧƙǙ ǶƼǊǕ ƧƲǈƒ ƒƦǋ ǈǂǃ ǂǃƒǍƶƬǃƒ Ǚǫ ǁƥǒ ǐƧƙ Ǚ ǇǍư ǈǆǎ ǇǑƬ ǊǌǒƼ ǶƒƨǊǆǎ
ǁǃƦ ǈǆǎ ǈǊǃƼ .ǊǌǆǎƥƵǍ ǂǒǇƧǃƒ ǈǙǊǆǂơƒ ƔƞǍ ƘǊǆǇƲǃƒ ǑƼ ƜƧƥƙ ǁǊǈǋ ǈǊǂ ǊǆǃǇ Ǘƒ ǈǊơǃǋ
ǸǈǇ ƲơǘǈǇ ǁǃƦǂ ƘǊǈǒƶǋƙǃƒ ǑƼ Ǚǫ ƻƬǂƙ ǇǃǏ ǏƙǃƒǸƙǆƲƵǍ Ǘƒ ǇƧƥǍ ǛǑǈǇƧǃƒ ƧǒǃƶƙǃƒǂƤƥ
ǊǈǊǋ ǶƶǃǍ.ǊǋƧǒƺǍ ƧǍǌƼǃƒ ǛǂǈǊǑƤǃƒ ǛƔƦǂǃƒ ƘǊǆǇƲ ǇǂƒƧƙǍ ƧƼǊǂǃƒ ƔǈƤ ƘǊǆǇƲǃƒǊǌ ƥƒƧǇ ǏǃǊƶƙ
ǶùǏ ǊùǛǂ :ǏǃǊƶƙ ǶǍǃǒǛ.ǸǌǍǈǘǇ ǇƧǘǂǌ ƧƼǊǂǃƒ ƔǈƤ ǏƱƺǒ ǐƦǃƒ ǶƬ "ǈƒƧǃƒ" ǏǈƶǆǇǃ ƾǒƤƥ ƧǒǍƬƙ
[2](ǈǍǈǊǂǂƶ ƒǍǊǂǃǋǆǇ ǇǑǒǈǂǍǑǃǋ ǏǃǃƵ ǈƒƧ

ǇƧùǘǂǌ ƾƼǊùǈǆǇǃƒ ƔǈƤ ǑƼ ƘǂǈǏ ǏƙǃƒǍ ǂǂǈǃƒ ǈǆƵ ǸǘǒƤƠǍ "ǇǚǂǃƒǸǑǆƵ"ǸǃǍǃǌ ǸǒǌƬ .ƒƦǋǍ
ǺƤǍǂ ǂǂǈǃƒ ǈǍǃ ƥƒƨ ǸǌǍǈǃƦ ƘƥƒƨǊǆǇǂ ǶǸǌǍǈǃƦ ǶǆǇ ǐƥƧƱ ƔǂǊǂ ǑƼ ǸǈǇ ƦǫǶ ǂƙǒǂǃƒ ǸǃǊǆǇƵƒ
.Ǘƒ ǈǊƠǌǂƼ ǸƶǆǎǋǊǌ ƔǇǃǃƒ ǏƱƺǒ ǈǇ Ǐǃǫ

-:" ƒ " ǉǂƪǂǃ

ǈǂǒ ǇǃǍ ǛǈǍǇǂƶƼǒ Ǚ"ƒǍƥǊǂ") -:ǘƪǊǉ ƥǋǊƬǃƒ ǑƼ "ƥǊǂ" ǑǈƶǆǎǈƵ ǐƧǉƱǃƒ ƔƧƶǒǍ
"Ǎù!" ǍǇ Ǜ" ƒǍƥǊǂ" Ǜ"ƥǊǂ " ǈǌƧǃƒ ǑƼ ǇǑƬ ǶǂǍ ǊǋǍƠǉƦǒ Ǚ ǈǇ ƒǍƥƒƧǇ ǇǌǉǈǙ ǶƒǍƥƒƧǇ ǐƦǃƒ
ƻǍùƤ ǁùǃƦ ƒǍùǈƶƼǒ ǛǈǇ ƒǍƥǊùǂǒ ǇǃǇ ǇǋǉǈǇ ǍǇ (ǊǌǒƼƤǇ ƥǊǂǇ):ǸǃǍƿ ǶǘǆǍ ǍǋǍ.ǈǍǂǒ Ǚ ǸǈǈƼ
ǸùǒǈǇ ǑùǂǍǆǍ Ǐùǃǫ ǸùǒƼ ƒǍǆùƬǂƤƒ ǐƦù!ƒ ǶùǒǂǃƒǍ ǶùǂǊǉ ǏǈǇ Ǜƒ ǶǈƱǇ ǈǫ ǂơǒưƼƒ
ǇƧùǃǌƒ ƠùǌƦ ǈǆǎ ǸǌǍ Ǜƒ ǇǋǊƧǆǇ Ǌǆǎ ƒǍǈƶǒ ƒǍƥǊǂǒ ǇǍǃƒ ǈǇ ǛǶǒǍǂǃƒ ǈǆǎ ƔƒǍƬǃƒǍ.ǇǘǂǃƒÉ

---

[1] - ǸǈǒƧǂǈǙƒ htt/www.google.com ..

[2] / ǇǃǇǒǍƼǍƼǂǃ:"14"

ƧǤnjƲƎŀ Ďǌnjƪ5ǇŊ Ĭǁƶ Ɨơŏư5!ƒ ĎǆƲƵ ƻĂƤ ăƧƤǕƒĂ ǗǤnjǇǆǆǆ ƇǘƹǤǆNjƒƥơǪ ǗǤǆnjƙŏǂ ǇǔǁƤǁ!
[1](... NǁǁǤƿ Ĭǁƶ NƵǤŀǁĂ Ďǘƪ!ƒ NǔǁƵ Ŏƪ Ăǆ NǔŀǇ Ÿƒ

ĎƥùƵĂ lƧùlŀ!ƒ Ơùŀ Ŏ5– Ďǘƪ!ƒ NǔǁƵ Ĭƪ Ăǆ ĎĂƿ ƇǤƱŀƙƪƒ ĭƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ ýǁƶŏ Ďǆ

ĎnjǇǪĂ ‹Ďnj! ƇǤƱŀƙƪƒĂ ĎnjǤư5ƙƪ Ǜ ýǤlƙƪƒ....) :ǘǤƿ ĎnjƵǤŏƮǇƒĂ ‹Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ Ÿƒ ƧǆǛ ĎnjǇǤƵǪ

ƥǤǂ ǤǆĂ Ďnjƙ Ǜƒƌƪ Ĭnjƙǆƙ ƒĂƥǤǂ ǤǆĂ ‹ǤNjĂơŀŏ ƒĂƥǤǂ Ǥǆ Ďnj5ǤƬǂƙƪƒ lƧǂĂ ƱƧ5ǆ!ƒ ĎnjǁŏĂƱƙ!

ƻĂùƤ! ýùŏƿĂ ǤnjǇǆǆ Ƈǘƹ! "ǤNjĂơŀŏ ƒĂƥǤǂ ǤǆĂ" ýŏƿĂ .Ďnjlǆƶƙ Ă ǤnjŏƼ ĎnjŀǤnjƪǪ ƱŏƤ ƴƱlǇŏ
[2](... ýƙǤl!ƒ ƧĂnjƲ Ŏ5 Ɨơŏư5!ƒ

Ʊŀùƙ!ƒ ǇùǆĎnjǇǆ ƴƿĂ Ǥǆ! Nŀ ƒĂƧǆǁ Ǥǆ "ǇĂǁƶ5ŏ ƒĂƥǤǂ Ǥǆ") :ŎǇǤǂĂƬ!ƒ ýĂlŏĂ

Ʊŀƙ!Ǥŀ lƧƶƬǆ lƧǤŀƶŀ ƇĬƞǆǁ! ǘơǆĂ ǗƥǤƶŀƙƪǘ! ƗǇƲǆ ǁ!Ʀ ǇǤǂ5 ǗlƧƥǤŀǆ!ƒ ĎƥƵĂ ǗƘǇƶƙ!ƒĂ
[3](ĎnjǇǆ ǇǤǂ!ƒ

ǇĂùǁƶ5ŏ ƒĂƥǤùǂ Ǥùǆ "Ɨơŏƪ5!ƒ ƇǤ5!ƒ" ǤNjĂơŀƦ " Ŏ5 ƇǤ5!ƒ) : ǇǪ ƧĂƬǤƵ Ǉŀƒ ƥƧĂŏĂ

lƧùƙǂŀ lƧǤƙĂ ‹ƱŏƧ5ƙ!ƒĂ ƯƒƧƵǗǤŀ lƧǤƙ ƗƶŏƧƬ!ƒ Ďnjŏlǁƙ ƇĂƪ Ǉǆ Ďnj!Ǥơ ƧǂƦŏ Ďnjŀ ƻŏƧƶƙ"

NǁǛ ŸƧnjƲǁ ýĂǕƒĂ ǗƻǤǇƙƪǛƒĂ ýǤơ!ƒ ýǆƙơƙ "ǇĂǁƶ5ŏ ƒĂƥǤǂ ǤǆĂ" Ɨǁǆƞ Ă.ƱƒƧ5ǗƒĂ ƻƿĂƙ!ƒ

ýùƶ5ŏ Ǜ Ǉǆ N!Ǥơ Ǉǆ ƔƧlƙ N!Ǥơ Ŏ5 ǤNjĂơŀƦ ĭǁ Ý Ɨǁǆƞ!ƒ ýƮǁ ǁ!ƦĂ ‹Ɨǁǆƞǁ! ǗƱŀƧ ƥƬǁ

ǇĂùǂŏ ǁ!ƦŀĂ ‹ƗǁƱǤǆǆ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƒĂƧnjƲǁ Ǥǁǆ Ý ǇŏNjƧǂǆ!Ǥǂ Ăǁ ‹ǇŏNjƧǂǆ ǤNjĂơŀƦ ĎnjǇǁ ĬǇƶǆ!ƒĂ

ĬǁƵĂ .Ơŀ!ƒ ƗǇǆƨǁ ýĂǁ ƘǇƧǤƿ Ďnjƙǁ ƱǤǆǆ ǇǁĂ ƗŏǤlƙǇƒ NŀƧǤlǆŀ ƻǤƮƙǛƒ ƘƿĂĂ ǗƠŀ!ƒ ƘƿĂ

ǇǤùǂĂ .ƘǤ5ùŏƮ!ƒ ĎǤǆƙǪ ƥǇƶ ĭǁ Ǘǁ!Ʀ ƥǇƶ ǤNjĂơŀƦ5 ĭǁ ÝǇŏǇǆƨ!ƒ ƻǘƙƤƒ ƠƮŏ ƻǤǇƙƪǛƒ

Ɣùƪơŀ Ĭùưƙlŏ "ǇĂùǁƶ5ŏ ƒĂƥǤǂ Ǥǆ" ǇǁĎǆ Ǘýƶ5ŏ Ǉǁ ƔƧǤlŏ Ď! Ǉǆ Ǉƌƒ ǁ!Ʀ ýŀƿ ĎnjǇƌƬ
."ƗŀƧǤlǆ!ƒ" Ǥnj!Ă!ƥǆ ǇƎ5 "ƥǤǂ" ýĂ!ƥǆ Ŏ5Ǉ ƴưĂ!ƒ

Ǉƌŀ ƔƒĂƞ!ƒ Ǉǂǆŏ5 ƻǤǇƙƪǛƒ NƞĂ Ĭǁƶ5 .NƵĂƿĂ ĎƥƵ Ĭưƙlŏ ýƶ5ǁ! ƗŀƧǤlǆ!ƒ Ĭ5ǇĂ

ƥƶŀ Ơŀ!ƒ ƴƿĂ Ďǆ ǗƗǁƱǤǆǆ!ƒ ƒĂƧnjƲǁĂ Ǘýƒƌƪ!ƒ ƒĂƧƧǂ Ǉŏơ Ơŀ!ƒ ýŀƿ ǇǤǂ ýƶ5!ƒ ƗŀƧǤlǆ Ŏ5Ǉ
.ǁ!Ʀ

---

[1] ǗƮƧŀƱ!ƒ ƴǆǤƞ ǗǇǤŀ!ƒ ǗǕƜ ƒ 503.
[2] ǗƮƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ ǗƻǤƬǂ!ƒ ǗǕƜ ƒ 503.
[3] ǗĬǇǤǂĂƬ!ƒ ƠƙƼ ǗƧƥl!ƒ ǗǕƜ ƒ 98.

ʿĜŏƼǈ "ƥĜǂ" ƘĜƾǄǫ ǇǍǂŏ5 ýƶƼ!ƒ YǍpǍ ĈĜƼƙǈƒ ǏǕƵ ýŏ!ƥ ǍNjǍ ÜýƶƼ!ƒ ǊƾƧĜǀǆ ǏǕƵ ýƥŏ ƥĜǂ ǏƼǈ

[1](... Ⅱ!Ʀ ýƾp ǇǍǕƶƼŏ ƒǍƥĜǂ ĜǆǍ ǇǓƒ ĜǋǍơƾƦ5 ǐ ǅ (ǇǍǕƶƼŏ ƒǍƥĜǂ ĜǆǍ) ƘĜƾǄǫ ĜǌŏƼǈǍ

Ŏùǈƾ ǇùǆǊùǆǍǀ! ýǍǀŏ ǇǅDǆǖʅ!ƒ ǊŏǕƵ Ǐʅ ǍǆǊŏƾǈ ƧǆǅǏ!ĜƶƙŸƒ ǇǅDǆǍǕƶǆ!ƒ ǇǆDž

ýùƞǅ ǇùǆDž "ǀƧùǀƾ!ƒ" Džʅƞ ǇǆDž ĈƨƞƾǊƾƧư ƥƶƾ ÝýƙĜǀ!ƒ ǊǅƧƶǆ! "ǀƧǀƾ" ƒǍơƾƦŏ ǇǅDýŏƑƒƧʅǫ

DžǌƼǍùƤ! ǍǅǀƧǀƾ!ƒ ǇǆǍƛ ĈǖƺǃƾʅǄ Ⅱ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ƒǍǕƱĜǆƙ DžǌǈǅŮǫ .ýƙĜǀ!ƒ DžʅĜƾ ýǍƙǀǆ!ƒ ƽĜƱǈƙʅƒ

ƒƧùŏƤǅǍ ĜǋǍơƾƦùŏ Ů ǇǅǇŏùƾǍ ĜǋǍơƾƦŏ ǇǅǇŏƾDžǌ5 .ýƙĜǀ!ƒ ƧĜǌƱƾǂơŏư5!ƒ ǇǆDžǅŏƱƶ!ƒ

.ĜǋǍơƾƦ

ǏƼǈ!ƒ ǂ!Ĝơ Ŏ5 "ƥĜǂ" ǇǕ Ⅱ!ƦǍ Ü"ǇǍǕƶƼŏ ƒǍƥĜǂ ĜǆǍ ĜǋǍơƾƦ5 "ŎǈƈƧǀ!ƒ ƧŏƾƶƙƒĈĜƞ

ƒǍǈĜùǂ DžùǌǈǅŮǫ ýùƶƼ!Ĝƾ ĜùǋǍơƾƦ DžǌǈǅǐǫĜǈǋ "ƥĜǂ" ǏƼǈ5 .ǏƼǈ ƘĜƾǄŮƒ ǂ!Ĝơ Ŏ5Ǎ ÜƘĜƾǄǫ

.ơƾƦ!ƒ ƒƦǌ! ǇŏǋƧǂǆ!Ĝǂ ǍǅǇŏǋƧǂǆ

[illegible]

[1] Ŭ617 ƒ Ŭ4Ш ŬƧŏǍǈƙ!ƒ ƧŏƧơƙ ŬƧǍƬĜƵ Ǉƾƒ

!ĭŋŝŀǁĕ Džƨϴ -:"**35** "ŋǀjƑʅǁĕ

[1](ǈĴŋŀƒ ƇĜǂƧŦ ǁǁ ƒĂǁżŋĂ) -: Ĭ!Ğżķ ýĜp

ĭŖ!ƒ ǋŋĂ!ƒ Ŭǫ ýǆžķơŏ Ŭ ǋǈǅ ĈŎŦ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ǘǉŏŀ ǈĴĜǂ ƒŖǫ ǋǈƒ ǅǁƵƒĂ) :ŎǉĜŋƧŋ!ƒ ýĂǀŏ

Ƨùǂ5 Ĭ!ǫ ‹ƔƒĂŢ!ƒ ǋǈǅĂÜǋǀơ ǁ!Ŗ ǈĴǆǉ ǅǁż!ƒ Ŏ5 ƜĜķơŏ Ŭ Ĭķơ Ă Üýǂŧŏ Ŭ Ĭķơ ǋŏǁƵ Ăǋj

ĭŖ!ƒ ǋŋĂ!ƒ Ƨŏƹ ýĜơ!ƒ ƧǋjĜƱ Ŏ5 ýǆžķơƒ ƒŖǫ ŷýư5!ƒ ‹ƗŏƨǆǊ!ƒ ǈĴĂǂķ Ĝǆžǉǫ Ă ÜƗŏƨǆ ǚ5 ÜǋŏĂƧĂ

ǋùŏǁƵ ĈĜŋ ĭŖǁ! ƘŏƊƧĂ ÜƧƤŬƒ ǋŋĂ!ƒ ǁ!Ŗ ǈĴƵ Ăǉǈǩķ ƗƩŀǁ!ƒ ƘŏƊƧ ǅǆĂÜƧƤƈ ǗǌjŋĂ ǋŏǁƵ ƇĜŋ

.ŎǉĜƛ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǋķǂƧķ ƘǈǅƒŖǫ Ĝǆǌjǆžƥżķ ŬĂǉpĂ Ǘǉjʅŏơ

ǁ!Ĝơ ƥŋķ Ŭ ƘǈǅƔĂǁǀ!ƒ ǈǆž ǭŖƤǆžĂ ÜƗƵĂƧĂ ÜǗǉjʅơ "ƇĜǂƧŦ!ƒ" ǅŏƥǀķ ǈǫ ǗƻĜƤǉ Ʃŏ!

ĭŖ!ƒ ýƅƸ!ƒ ĈŎŦ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƧǋjĜǉ!ƒ ǈʅơ!ƒĂ ÜƪƑƒƸ!ƒ ƧǛǉjǆž!ƒĂ ÜƗŋǌjǉǆž!ƒ ǀƧĂŢ!ƒ ǈƵ ýǆǁj ǈǁž ýĜơ

‹ǁ!Ŗǂ ǁ!Ŗ ǈĴĜǂ ǈǅ Ŏ5 ǊƔǉʅ!ƒĂ ýŢĜơ Ŏ!ǫ ǋǉ Ʃ5ǉj!ƒ ƧŏŢķ ŬĂ ÜýƑĜƱ Ƨƛǂǉ ǋǉjǆž Ĭǁơŏ Ŭ

.ƧŏƤǆķ!ƒ yǆž ǋŏ!ǫ ýŏǉʅ Ŭ ǚŏǁŋ ĬǉjżǆžĂ ‹Ƒ5ŏƧŦ ǏƥƑĜ5 ǅŏƥǀķǁ! ǈǅ Ăǋj

Ĭǉjżǆž!ƒ Ɨǁǆžŋ ăƧǉj Ĝǉjǂ ǈǫĂ ĜǉjǅÜǈĴĜùŏǉ) -:ǚùùƑĜp ǁ!Ŗ Ƨʅ ŎǉĜŋƧŋ!ƒ ǈĴǉŏ ǅƛ

ƴùǆž ýǋŢơŏ Ŏǉjżǆž!ƒ ƒŖǋj ǈĴĜǂĂ ÜĬ!Ğżķ Ÿƒ yǆž ǅǌjĂƥǉƵĂ ĈĜǂƧŦ ǈŋ!ƒ ƒĂǁżŋ ǅǌjǉjǅ ǋ!ĂŢơǆž

Ý ƧƤƈ Ĭǉjżǆž ǋżǆž ƥŏ5ŏĂ ÜĬǉjżǆž!ƒ ƒŖǋj ƥŏ5ŏ "ƇĜǂƧŦ!ƒ" ǅŏƥǀķ ǈĴ5 ‹ǅŏƥǀķ!ƒ yǆž ǁ!ĂŢơ ƧŏƤǆķ!ƒ

ƧùǗƤǑ ƒŖǫĂ .Ƨùŏƹ ǈùǆž ŬĂ ǈùŋ!ƒ ǈùǆž Ŭ Üǁŏ ƧŦ Ÿ ǈĴĂǂŏ ǈǅ ĬƷǉǈjŏ ǈĴĜǂ Ĝǆž ǋǈǅ ĂǋjĂ

ǅǌjǈjǆǉ ǅǌjǈjƵ ƧĜǉƤŰƒ ǈǆž ƧƛǂǅĈŎŦ ǋŏ5 ǈǂŏ ǅǁĂ Üǁ!Ŗ ƥƨŏ ǅǁ! "Ÿ ĈĜǂƧŦ ǈŋ!ƒ ƒĂǁżŋ":ýŏǀ5

ǈŋ!ƒ ǈǆž ǁŏƧŦ ǋ! ǈĴĂǂŏ ǈǅĂ ÜǉjƧŏƹ Ÿƒ yǆž ƥŀżŏ ǈǅ ƧĜǂǈjǫ Ĝǆžǆž5 ‹Ĭ!Ğżķ Ÿƒ yǆž ǈŋ!ƒ ƒĂƥǉƵ

ƴùǆž ǈĴĂǂŏ ƧŏƥǀķǊƒ ǈǅ ǁ!ŖĂ .ǋŏǁƵ ýŏ!ƥ "ƇĜǂƧŦ" ƧŏƤǆķ yǆž Ʊ5ǁ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǈĴĂǂŏ ǚ5 Üǈŋ!ƒ ƧŏƹĂ

.ǅŏƥǀķ!ƒ

"ǈùŋ!ƒ" ǈĴĂǂŏĂ ÜŎǉĜƛ!ƒ ýĂż5ǆž!ƒ ƴưĂǆž Ŏ5 "Ÿ"Ă Ü"ýżŋ!" ŷýĂǅ ŷýĂż5ǆž "ƇĜǂƧŦ" ǈǫ

ƒŖǫĂ."ǈŋ!ƒ" ýŏǀ5 Þ Ŏ!Ğżķ Ÿ ĈĜǂƧŦ ƒĂǁżŋ ǈǆž5" :ýŏp ǋǉjǆǂ ǋǈǅ Ƨŏƥǀķ ĬǁƵĂ .ǗǉĜƛ ǅǆžǚǂ ĬǁƵ

ƧĜùǂǉjŰƒ ƴùpĂ .ŎǉĜƛ!ƒ ýĂż5ǆž!ƒ ƴưĂǆž Ŏ5 "Ÿ"Ă ÜŷýĂǅ ŷýĂż5ǆž ǋǈǅ "ƇĜǂƧŦ" Ŏ5 Ƨŏƥǀķ!ƒ ǈĴĜǂ

ýùŢơĂ .ĈŎŦ ǈĴĂƥ ĈŎŦ ƒ ĜŢķƤƒ Ƨŏƹ ǈǆž ƪǚƱŰƒ ĬǁƵ Ĭ!Ğżķ Ÿ ĈĜǂƧŦ ǈĴĂǂ ĬǁƵ

Ý" ǈùŋ!ƒ " ǈǆž ǉjŖĜƤķƒ ýĂƤƥ ƧĜǂǉjŰƒ Ŏ5 ýƤƥ ƥp "ǈŋ!ƒ" Ƨŏƹ ǈǆž ǁŏƧŦ!ƒ ŖĜƤķƒ ǈǅ ǁ!Ŗ ǈǆž

---

[1] ." 100" :ǅĜżǉjŰƒ /

ǴùdžǴƵ Ĭɤǀ!ƒ ǈdž Ǵnjǀ ʂǁzk ĭŖ!ƒ ǈǴǂ ÜĆǑT ĬǁƵ ǀƒƧήǁ Ƨŏƹ ǀƥƧηdž ƘƧǂŖ ƒŖ ǂɤƮ!ƒ ǈǛ
" :ýùŏl5 ȻùƤ ƒŖĂ Ŏɤǀ!ƒ Džǂơ ƒƥǀ ƧǴǂǀǗƒ Džǂơ Ă.ǂɤƮ!ƒ ǁǀk NJ! ǈĂǂk ǈ ƨĂηŏ Ǵdž ýǂ Ŏ5
Üǁ!Ŗǂ ǈǴǂ ƒŖĂ ǴŏǀǴǃ ǓĂƶɤdž ĆǴǂƧT!ƒĂ ǓĂ ǓĂƶɤdž "ǈη!ƒ " ǈǴǂ Ü" Ÿ ĆǴǂƧT ǈη!ƒ ƒĂǁƶηĂ
Džǃ "ǈη!ƒ" ĬǁƵ ƒƧǀƤ ăƧήǁ ǈ ǓǴơdž ǈǴǂ ǂŏơ ǈdžÜǴʂǁƱǁ Ƨŏƹ ǴƮĂƮƤdž "ĆǴǂƧǁT!ƒ " ǈǴǂ
.DžNjƧŏƹ Ŏ5Ă Džnjŏ5 ǴǁdžǴƵ ǈĂǂŏ

ƒĂǀĂǂŏ ǈĂ ÜǴƮĂƮƤ ،"ǈη!ƒ" Ŏ!ǫ ƧǴǂǀǗǴǀ ƥƮl!ƒ ǈĂǂŏ ǈ ýdžkơ ǁ!Ŗǂ ǈǴǂ ƒŖĂ

[1](... ýǴơǀ ǁŏǀTĂ ǁŏƧT NJ! ǈĂǂŏ ǈ ǈƵ Ĭ!Ǵƶk Ÿƒ ýη ،DžNjƧŏƹ ǈĂƥ "ĆǴǂƧT "

"Ÿ" ŖƤkŏ ǈ DžǴƱƶkƪƒ Džŏƥlk!ƒ ǀƥƑǴ5) :ǖƑǴp Džŏƥlk!ƒ ǀƥƑǴ5 ǈƵ ĭƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ ƔƧƶŏ Džǃ

ƏƧpĂ ÜĆǴǂƧT!ƒ ĬǁƵ Ÿƒ Džƪƒ Džƥp ǁ!ŖĂ Üǁ!Ŗ Ƨŏƹ Ă Ǵŏƪǀǫ Ă Ǵŏǀη Ă Ǵǂǁdž ǈǴǂ ǈdž ǁŏƧT

ǈŏùŏǀkǁ! Ĭùk!ƒ ǂ5Ǵù ưǗƒ ĬùǁƵ Ƨη!Ǵùǀ Ă ،ǈη!ƒ : ýŏl5 ÞDžNj ǈdž ýŏp NJǀǂ .ƴ5Ƨ!Ǵǀ "ǈη!ƒ "

Ÿƒ ǈ ƒĂdžƵƨ ǈŏŖ!ƒ DžNj ýŏpĂ Ÿƒ ƳǴƱŏ Ǵdžǂ DžNjĂƵǴƱ DžnjǀǛ NJkƥǴǀƵ Ŏ5 DžNjĂǂƧT :Ŏǀƶdž!ƒĂ

[2](ƧǴư ýǂĂ ƧT!ƒ ʂ!ǴƤ Ʃŏǀǫ Ă ،ƴ5Ǵǀ ýǂĂ ƧŏƤ!ƒ ʂ!ǴƤ

ǈĂùǂŏ ǈ : ǴdžNjƥùơ ǈŏnjηĂ ǈdž ƘǀƮǀ ǴnjǁƶĂ!Ă ƘǀƮǀ "ǈη" ǈ ƧnjƱŏ ʂǀƪ Ǵdždž

:ǴùŏǀǴǃ " ĆǴǂƧùT ǈη!ƒ Ÿ ƒĂǁƶηĂ" Ĭǀƶdž!ƒ ǈĂǂŏ5 ǴŏǀǴǃ ýĂƶɤdž ĆǴǂƧTĂ ǓĂ ǓĂƶɤdž "ǈη!ƒ"

.Džŏƥlk!ƒ Ŏ5 ǴŏǀǴǃ ǓĂƶɤdž "ĆǴǂƧT" ǈĂǂŏ ǈ ǈǂdžŏ Ǵdžǂ .ĆǴǂƧT ǈdž Ǔƥǀ ǈη!ƒ ǈĂǂŏ ǈ ƨƑǴηĂ

Džƥùp NJùǀ ǂùŏǓƒ ǈdž ǈŏǀkŏ "ǈη!ƒ ǈdž ĆǴǂƧT Ÿ ƒĂƧŏƮ" ĭ Ý ƒĂƧŏƮ Ĭǀƶdžǀ ǴǀNj "ƒĂǁƶη"

.ʂǀƪ ǀƧǂŖĂ DžNj ǁ!Ŗ! ƧǴƮ5 ƧǴǂǀǫĂ Ɣηƶk ýơdž NJǀǛ ýĂǛƒ ŎǁƵ Ŏǀǃ!ƒ ýĂƶɤdž!ƒ

ýĂùlƵ ǆùƱƤ ǈùdž Ɣηƶk!ƒĂ DžǴdžkNjǚ! "ĆǴǂƧT Ÿ" NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 ýĂƶɤdž!ƒ ŎǁƵ ƧĂƧηdž!ƒ DžŏƥlkĂ

ÜǂùƵĂƧĂ ǀùƪơ NJŏ5 "ĆǴǂƧT!ƒ " Džŏƥlk! ǈǂ5 ǁ!Ŗ! .ǴnjkǂǴǂƧĂ Džnj!ĂlƵ ǂ5ǴƤƪĂ Ƨǂ!ƒ ĆǛǆNj

.ƧŏƤǆk!ƒ ǂ!Ǵơ Ŏ5 ƥηĂk Ǔ ÜǂơưƒĂ ǂpƥĂ

ƧƑǴùƪ ǈĂƥ ÜǈùùηƂ!ƒ ƒĂùƮƤ Ƨǂ!ƒ ĆǛǆNj ǈ Ŗ ƒ ŏƮƤk!ƒ ýη ǈdž ǈǴǂ Džŏƥlk!Ǵ5

ǈǛ ǁù!Ŗ ýƶ!Ă ƧǴŏkƤǓǴǀ ǈη!ƒ ƒĂƮƤ Džnjǀǂ! ÜǴnjƮƑǴƮƤ ƳĂǀkĂ ǴnjǀƧǂ Džƹƪǀ ƘǴpĂǁƤdž!ƒ

---

[1] / ÜŏǀǴηƧη!ƒ ýƑǓƥ ÜƨǴηƵǗƒ f 286.

[2] / ÜĭƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ ÜƧǴǂ!ƒ Ü2Ɯ f 40.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

-: [illegible] -:"**36**" [illegible]

[1]([illegible]) -: [illegible]

[2]([illegible]) -: [illegible]

[3]([illegible] ....) -: [illegible]

-:" [illegible] " [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

96 :[illegible] [1]

179:[illegible] [2]

69 :[illegible] [3]

ǰƧǂǒĂ ‹lƠõơ!ƒ Ɣơǒ ƥơƊ ýǂ": ƠǉǃĂǀǂ ‹ƽǘƱǕƒ ǑǕƵ lƠõơ!ƒ ƥƒƧǨ ǂõơ ƠǨƮǒ ƻǒƧƶǨ!ƒ ǇƠǂ
" ǂǒǕƒ Ǒ5 Ǆǂơ!ƒ ǁ!ƦǂĂ ÜƘĂǆ!ƒ

ǋù! ǁǶƮĂ ǿƠơ ǭƥĂƞĂǆ ǇƠǂ ƒƦ ÜǋǒǕƵ ƒ Ƨơ!Ɵ ǇƠƪǉǕƒ ƻǂƮĂǨ ǐƦ!ƒ Ǐǉƶǆ!ƒ Ǉǫ

Ǐ ùǕƵ Ǹ ƒ Ƀùơǒ ǕĂ Þƻǒǂ ǋǕƮƊ ǇǆǋǒǕƵ ǴƮǒƧơ ǋƶƞǨ ǇƊ ƧĂƮǨǒ Ǆ! ‹ǋǒǕƵ ƒ Ƨơ!Ɵ
[1](ƥƶ ƥƞĂǒ Ǆ! Ơǆ Ǐ ǕƵ ƒ Ƨơ!ƒ ǇĂǂǒ ƠǆǉǫĂ ‹Ǒ ư Ơǆ!ƒ ǕĂ ǇǋǉƒƧ!ƒ

lƠùǒơ ǋǉǕ Ý Ƨǒǂǉǩ!Ɵ "lƠõơ ýƵ") : ýƠƥ Ơǆǉǫ Ǒ!Ơƶǩ Ÿƒ Ǉǫ ǎƧǒ5 ǐ ƨƒƧ!ƒ ƠǆƊ

ƻ ùǒƧƶǨ!ƒ lƠƒƧùƥ Ǉǆ ýƥĂƊ Ơǌǉ lƠƒƧl!ƒ ƘǉƠǂ ǁ!Ʀ!Ă ÜǂĂƠƱǨǆ!ƒ lƠõơ!ƒ ǑǋǉĂ Ý ǂƮĂƮƤǆ
[2]("lƠõơ!ƒ ǑǕƵ"

Σ Ơùǉ!ƒĂ ÜƇƠl!ƒ ǏǕƵĂÜƠǌǒǕƵ ƒ ǒƧơ ÜƠǌ ƽǕƶǨǆ lƠõơ!ƒ Ǐ ǕƵ ƒ ǒƧơ ǇƠƪǉǕƠ5

ƻ ƧƮƊ ƷĂǕĂ lƠõơ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƥƠõƨǨƪǕƒ Ǒ5 ǋƹƧ!ƒ ǇƊ Ơǆǂ ƠƠƪƊĂ ǂõƨǒǂĂ lĂƥ ǇĂǨĂƠƨǨǆ ǁ!Ʀ Ǒ5

ƥƒƨ lƠõơ!ƒ ǉƦǋ Ǒ5 ǉƧǆƵ ƥƒƨ Ơǆǂ ǋǉƊ ǐ Ɗ ǐ ƥƧƱ Ɣ ƪƠǉǩ ǂ!Ơơ Ǒ5 ƘƠõƠƺ!ƒ Ǐǆ ƪƊĂ ÜƔǨƒƧǆ!ƒ

Ǉǒơ ƇǏƬ!ƒ ƒ lǉ ǇƊ Ǐ!ǫ ǉƧǆƵ ƒ lǉ ǇƠƪǉǕƒ Ƨǆ Ƶ ƥƒƨ ƠǆǕǂĂ Ơǌǒ5 ǋƶǆƱĂ lƠõơ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǋƶ!Ă

ƥƠù5Ɗ Ơùǉǋ Ƨǒǂǉǩ!Ơù5 ÜǆƥùƵ!ƒ ƥƒƥùƵ Ǒ5 ƠƮƊ ǋǉǕ lƠõơ!ƒ Ǐ ǕƵ Ƙǒǆ!ƒ ƒ Ƨơǒ ǕĂ ƥǒƨǒ

lƠùǒơ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƥƠõƥƨǕƒ Ǒǉƶǆ ǇĂǂǒ ƒ Ƨơ!Ơ5 lƠõơ!ƒ ǁǨ ƘǉƠǂ Ơǆƨǒǂ ǐ Ɗ ýǒƨĂǨ!ƒĂ ƒ ĂƮƤ!ƒ

.ǂƵĂƧ!ƒĂ ǇƪƠ!ƒ Ƨǒǂǉǩ! ǇƠǂ ǁ!Ʀ! .ƠǌǕƮƊ Ǉǆ lƠõơ!ƒ Ǖ

-:" ƒ " ƣǉǰƪǁ

[3](...lƠǶ Ǐ ǕƵ ƩΣ Ơǉ!ƒ ǂ ƒ Ƀơǒ ǅǌǉǕƥƞǨǕĂ) : Ǐ!Ơƶǩ ýƠƥ

lƠùǒơ Ƨlơ Ɗ Ǐ ǕƵ Σ Ơǉ!ƒ ƒ Ƨơ Ɗ ǅǌǉƊ ǐ Ɗ: Ƨǒlơǩ! "lƠõơ" Ƨǒǂǉǩ):ǑǉƠƞƧƞ!ƒ ýĂlǒ

ǂùǒǕƒ ǉƦǋ Ǒ5 lƠõơ!ƒ Ƨǒǂǉǩ ǋǒƬĂ.ýĂƠƱǨǆ ǂ!Ă ÜlƧǒǂ lƠõơ ƻǒǂ5 ÜƠǉƥ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǂ! ýƥƊĂ

Σǒ! ǇƊ‹ƻǒƧƶǨ!ƒ ǇƪơǨ Ǆ! ǇƊĂ ‹Ƨǒǂǉǩ!ƒ Ǉƪơ Ǒ5 Ɣƪ!ƒ ǇƊ ǁ!ƦĂ "Ɗ" ƥǋƠƬ!Ơ Ǒ5 ƠǋƧǒǂǉǩ

Ɣƥùǩƒ ‹ýǨƥ ýǨƥ ƒƦ ǋǉƊ ǅǕƵ ƒƦ ǇƠƪǉǕƒ ǇƠǂ Ơǆ! ǋǉƊ Ǐ ǕƵ Ǉǂ!Ă‹ƠǌƠƪǨǉ lƠõơ!ƒ Ǐ ǕƵ Ǐǉƶǆ!ƒ

ǭƥƠƨǨùƪǆ Ƙùƥ!ƒ ƻǉǨƪǆƇǑ5 ǋǨl ǄĂǆǌǨ!ƒ ƒƦǋ lƠõơ ɃƠƮ ‹ǋơƠƮ ǅƦ5 ÜýǨl!ƒ ǇƵ ǁ!Ʀ

[1] .288 ƒ ÜƨƠƞƵǕƒ ýƑǕƥ ÜǑǉƠƞƧƞ!ƒ

[2] .209 ƒ Ü2Ɯ ÜƔǒƺ!ƒ ƠǒǨƠǆ Ü ǐ ƨƒƧ!ƒ

[3] / " 69"ÜlƧl!ƒ

Ǒù5 "ĺĞŏơ" Ĭ Ĭ ǈƶdž!ƒ ǇĞŧ ƒŖǫĂ .ǋŀ ǉƧdžƵ ĬpĞŀ Ǒ5 Ǒơ ƥp ǋǉƋŧ ĦŏƄ ƐĞƮĂ Ü ƒ ĞƮ!!Ğŀ
ƥp ĺĞŏơ!ƒ ǇĂŧǩ ǇǷ Ĭ ư ǩlŏ ƻŏƧƶǩ!ƒ ŧ ŏơ ǇǄ Üƻ ŏƧƶǩ!ƒ ƴǈǩdžƒĂ Ƨŏŧǉǩ!ƒ ƔƞĂ ÜǊǩĞpĂǷ Ưƶŀ
ǨĞpĂŰƒ ŧ5Ğŧ Ǒ5 ĞǌǉĂŧ Ǒ5 Ğŀŀʅ ǇĞŧ ƥp ƒ ĞƮ!!ƒ ǇĂŧŏ ǇǷĂ ĞǌǉƮǷ ǇǄ ƒ ĞƮ!!Ğŀ ǨǉĞŧ
.ƥĂƮ!dž!ƒ ĂǊ Ğdž ƧŏƩĂ Ǒǉƶdž!ƒ ƻŭƤ ǁ!ŖĂ

Ů ǇǷ ƔùƞƒĂŀ Ʃŏù!Ă ÜlƥƒƧǫĂ ǄǊ ǇĂŧŏ Ĭǩơ ƴƒƥǩƧƒ ǇĂŧŏ Ů ǋǉǷ ĂǊĂ ƧƤƈ ƧdžǷĂ
Üǁ!Ŗ Ɣƞŏ Ǆ! ƒŖǫĂ ƒ ĞƮ!!ƒ ƻĂƤ ǋƵƥƧŏ ǄĂ ǋǩlŀ ǄǌŏƑƥƵ ǋ!Ă Ůǫ Ğŏǉƥ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǇĞʅǉǫ ǇĂŧŏ
… ƒ ĞƮ!!Ğŀ Ĭƅ ǇǄǄ ǄǊ Ʃŏ5 Ü ƒ ĞƮ!!ƒ ƻĂƤ! Ǆǌ!ƒ ǁ!Ŗ Ħŧ5 ÜǊǩlŏ ĹǇĞʅǉǫ ǄǌƄ Ǆ! ǇǄ5
ŧùǄƞ!ƒ Ǒ5 ŭƤƒƥ ƒ ĞƮ!!ƒ ƻĂƤ ƴǩƅ Ǆ5 ƴǩ!!Ğŀ ǄǊ Ĭ Ŗ!ƒ ǇĂŧŏ ǇǷ ƧĂƮǩ Ů ǋǉǷ ǄƵǷĂ
ǇùǄ! Ǒù Ǌ ĞǄǫ ĺĞŏơ!ƒ ǉŖǊ ĹǇǷ ǁ!ŖĂ .ǋǩp ƥĂƮ!dž!ƒ ƥĞ5Ƿ Ğdžŧ ĺĞŏơ ƥĞ5 ƒ ĞƮ!!ƒ ǇĂŧŏ ǇǷĂ
ĂǊ Ğdž ŧƮĂ Ǒ5 ƠƮŏ ǄǉƋ5 Üƴǩl! ƥƮĞ!!ƒ ŧƮ Ǒ5 ƴĞơdž ǁ!ŖĂ Ü ƒ ĞƮ!!ƒ ŰĂ! ƴǩ ǇĞŧ
[1]("ƒ ĞƮ!!ƒ ŰĂ! ƴǩ!!ƒ ŧŏƵ ƻĞƤŏ Ů ǇĞŧ ǋǉǫ : ƴĞlŏ ǇǷ ĂǊĂ ƒŖǌ! ƥŏư!Ğŧ

" Ʃ ù5ǉ ǇǷ ŧùŏŰƒ ǉŖǊ ǇǄ ƥƒƧdž!ƒ Ʃŏ!) -: ĭ ƨƒƧ!ƒ ƴĂlŏ ŧdžŏƧŧ!ƒ ŧŏŰƒ ƥƒƧdž ǇƵĂ

Ʃ ù5ǉ ǇĂŧǩ ǇǷ ƴǈǩdžŏ ÜĈŎT!ƒ ŧ!ƒƨǫĂ Ý ĺĞŏơ! ŧ!ƒƨǫ " ƒ ĞƮ!!ƒ " ǇŰ Ý " ĺĞŏơ" " ƒ ĞƮ!!ƒ
ǇĂŧŏ ǇǷ ÜƥŏƧŏ ǇǄ ƫơ Ǒ5 ĺĞŏơ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ Ĭ ư5ŏ " ƒ ĞƮ!!ƒ " YƧT ǇǷ ƥƒƧdž!ƒ ƴŀ ‹ĈŎT!ƒ ǁ!Ŗ
ǇǷ ƥùŏƧŏ ǇùǄ ƫơ ĞǄǷ ‹Ğ ưŏǷ ĞǄǊƧŏƩ ƫơ Ǒ5Ă ‹ŰĂǩlǄ ǋǷƶƞ ƥƒƧŏ ǇǄ ƫơ Ǒ5Ă ÜǙƑĞp
Ǒù5 ĞdžǷĂ .ƴĂǩlǄ ƧŏƩ Ĭlŀŏ5 ƴǩlŏ ŭ5 ƴǩl!ƒ ǁƧǩ ƴǩp ƴǩp Ă! ǋǉǷ ǄƵ ƒŖǫ ǋǉǖ5 ÝŭǩĞp ǇĂŧŏ
ƧŏƩ Ĭlŀŏ5 ÜǊǩp ǁƧǩ ƒ ĞƮ!!ƒ ǇǄ ƻĞƤ ƒŖǫ ǋǩp ƥƒƧǷ ǇǄ Ǉǖ5 ÝŮĂǩlǄ ǋǷƶƞ ƥƒƧŏ ǇǄ ƫơ
ǋùŀ Ǆǌŏ ǇǄ ĂǷ Üƴǩl!Ğŀ ǄǊ ǇǄ ĈĞlŀ ƒ ĞƮ!!ƒ YƧT Ǒ5 Ǉŭ5 ĞǄǊƧŏƩ ƫơ Ǒ5 ĞdžǷĂ .ƴĂǩlǄ
Ĭǩ!ƒ ŧŀƧĞơdž!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ăƥƋǩ5 ƴǩl!ƒ Ɣŀʅŀ ǄƱƶǩ ŧǉǩ5!ƒ ǇǕ ÝĞǄǌ! ƔƮƶǩŏ ǇǄ ĈĞlŀ ĞǄǌƑĞlŀ Ǒ5Ă
ƥƒƧdž!ƒ ‹ǁ!Ŗ ƴŧ ƴƒĂƨ ĞƵĂƧTǄ ƒ ĞƮ!!ƒ ǇĂŧ ƧĂƮǩ Ǒ5Ă ÜƩĞǉ!ƒ ǇǄ Ǆ!ĞƵ ƴǩp Ĭ!ǫ Ĭǌǉǩǉǩ
[2](ƴƑĞl!ƒ Ƨŏƺ! ĺĞŏơ ‹ŧŏĂʅǩ!ƒ ƔĞƞŏƒ Ǒ5 ǇǷ ƥƒƧdž!ƒ ǇĂŧŏ5 ŧŏĂʅǩ!ƒ ƒ ĞƮ!!ƒ ǇǄ

.289 ƒ ÜƨĞƞƵŰƒ ƴƑŮƥ ÜǑǉĞƞƧƞ!ƒ [1]

61 ƒ Ü3ш ÜƔŏƺ!ƒ ǑŏǩĞƨǄ Ü ĭ ƨƒƧ!ƒ /[2]

[illegible] [2] [illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

1/ [illegible]

2/ [illegible]

3/ [illegible]

4/ [illegible]

5/ [illegible] [3] [illegible] [4] [illegible] [5]

[illegible] 95.

1/ [illegible] 173

2/ [illegible] "179".

3/ [illegible] 257

4/ [illegible] 195.

3 [illegible] 44

[illegible]

---

[1] - المائدة، "32".

[2] [illegible] .221

[3] - [illegible] 29

[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]
[1]([illegible]) [illegible]
[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]
[illegible] (Ŏ5) [illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]
[2] ([illegible])

[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]
[illegible]
[3]([illegible])
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[4]([illegible])
[illegible]
([illegible]) [illegible]
[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] ([illegible]): [illegible]
[illegible]
[5] ([illegible])

1- [illegible] 389
2- .389 [illegible]
3- [illegible] 58
4- [illegible]: "15"
5- .335-329 [illegible]

Ŏ5ùTŏ" ýʅƶ!ƒ "ÜŎǖǋŖ Ƨ5Ʈ ĎĂ ÜŎǈǖ ǇŏǖĜǆ ǊǈƒĂ!Ď ƻǆĸPķ Ă Ü Ɨ ǈƌŏĂ Ƨ ǂŖŏ " ýʅƶ!Ĝ5"

ýĂp Ŏ5 lƧǂǈ ƘĈĜƞ ϸl5 Ƨǂǈķ ϸpĂ ‹ƻ Ƨƶķ ϸp "ĈĜ5T" ƗU5!Ă .Ÿƒ ǇŖǖ lƧŏȞǂ Ư ƒƧǆĎ Ǉǆ

[1] ĜǌĜƚưþ ǇĂϸ ƘĜƞĜƅƒ ŁǇǆ ĈĜT ăƐĎ Ĝǆ ǆ ŏǆ!ƒ ϸƵ Ĝŏ Ĭǈơ Ƨŏ -: ƽϸƨƧ5!ƒ

ǇĎ (ǊǈƒĂ!Ď ƻǆķPǆĂ)Ă ‹ýʅƶ!ƒ ƗŏŬƒ Ŏ5 Ǌǖ ϸƒƧǆ!ƒ "ƔƒƧT!ƒ") : ŎǈĜǂĂT!ƒ ýĂlŏĂ

‹ýùơǖ!ƒ ƘƒĂŖ ƻǖķPĜǖ Ƨ5ƮĎ Ǌưƶ ǖĂ ‹ƽƧƨĎ Ǌưƶ ǖĂ ‹ƧǆơĎ Ǌưƶ ǖĂ ‹ Ư ŏǖĎ Ǌưƶ ǖ

.ĜǌǖǅʅĎ Ǉǆ ĂĎ ‹ýơǖ!ƒ ǉƒĂ5Ď Ǉǆ ƜƧPŏ" ýʅƶ!ƒ " ĜǌķŬĂǂƌǆĂ ĜǌǈƒĂ!ĎĂ

Ư Ƨǆ!.ĎŏƱƵ Ǌŏ5 ĈĜ5T!ƒ Ɨǆŏp ǇĎ ĬǖƵ Ŭǫ ýϸŏ Ŭ ĭŖ!ƒ ĎŏƱƶķ!ƒ Ǌǖ ϸŏƧĎ "ýʅƶ!ƒ" Ƨŏǂǈķ

[2].(ĎĂǆƶ!ƒ ϸŏ5ŏ Ŭ ĎŏƱƶķ!ƒ Ƨŏǂǈķ ǇĜ5 Ư Ƨǆ ýǂ! Ŭ Ư ƒƧǆĎ ĂĎ

.ϸlPǂǁǋ ǌǉϸlPǁ -: "**37**" ǫǉǇʅǁ

[3](ϸŏǌǈT ĂǋĂ ǉǆʅ!ƒ ĬǆĂ ƔǆϸǆǇĜǂ ǇǆăƐǂŖǁǂŖ Ŏ5 Ǉǫ) -: Ĭ!Ĝƶķ ýĜp

ƧƱǈ!ƒĂ Ƨǫǂ5ķ!ƒĂ Ƨǖϸķ!ƒ Ǉǆ Ǌ! Ɣǁl!ƒ ƽP Ĝǆŏ5 ǊǖϸýǆƵĎ Ǉǆ! ăĎ) :ŎǈĜƞƧƞ!ƒ ϸƧĂŏ

ÜƧǂ5ķŏ ŬĂ ƧƱǈ ŬĂ ƴǆʅŏ ŬĂ Ĭƶŏ Ŭ ĭŖ!ƒ ýƶǌϸ ǇĎ ĬǖƵ ƒŖǌ5 .Ǌŏ5 ƧƱϸ ǇĎ Ĭƺǖǈŏ Ĝǆŏ5

ÜǊǈǆ ƔĂǁƱǆ!ƒĂ Ɣǁl!ƒ ĬϸĜ5 Ăǋ ĭŖ!ƒ ǊķĜ5Ă ÜǊǖ ƳĜ5ķǈŬƒ ĎϸƵ Ɨ ŏơ Ǉǆ Ɣǁl!ƒ ĎϸƵ ϸp Ǌǈƌǂ

ƗŏƌƧ Ǉǆ ýǁƮơŏ ŬĂ ÜǊŏ!ǫ ǇĜϸƌŏ Ĝǆŏ5 Ƨǂ5ŏ ŬĂ Ǌƶǆʅ Ă ǉƧƮǖ ƴ5ǈŏ Ŭ ĭŖ!ƒ ýƶƞŏ Ĝǆǂ

.ƧƮǖ ŬĂ Ǌ! ƴǆʅ Ŭ Ǉǆ Ɨ!ƨǈǆǖ ÜlϸĜ5 ĬǖƵ ƴǆʅŏ Ĝǆ ƴ5ǈŏ Ŭ ƳĜǆʅĂ ăƧŏ Ĝǆ

ǇĎ ĬǖƵ ϸƮǂ Ĝǆǈǫ Ǌǈƌ5 " ýlƵ Ǌ! ǇĜǂ Ǉǆ " Ĭǈƶǆǖ ǊǈĎ ĬǖƵ ǉƧǫʅ5ŏ Ǉǆ Ƨŏʅ5ķ Ĝǆƌ5

.Ɨǆǖƞ!ƒ ĬǖƵ Ư Ƨƺ!ƒ ĬǖƵ Ɨ!Ŭϸ!ƒ ϸƒƧĎ ϸp ǇĂǂŏ

ǊùǆǋĂķŏ Ĝǆǂ Ü"ýlƶ! Ďʅƒ" " Ɣǁl!ƒ " Ǉǂ Ĭķơ ƧǋĜƱ!ƒ ƒŖǌ ĬǖƵ Ǌǖ ŖPƌϸ ǇĎ Ĝǆƌ5

Ǉùǆ ƯƐùƺ!ƒ ýĜƱǖǫ Ĭ!ǫ ăϸƌŏ ǊǈŬ ÜýƱĜǖ ýĜƅǆ5 ÜĎǖǂ!ƒ ƜƧĜPǆ ƻ Ƨƶŏ Ŭ ǇǆĂ ĂƮƅ!ƒ

Ǌùǖ ϸƒƧǆ!ƒ ǇĎ ǁƒŖĂ .ǊķǌƞĂ ǇƵ Ĭǈƶǆ!ƒ Ɨ!ƒƨǫĂ ÜǊķƧĂƮ ǇƵ Ďǖǂ!ƒ ƻŏƧơķ Ĭ!ǫĂ ÜƗŏŬƒ

Ŭǫ ǁ!Ŗ ýǁƮơǖ ŬĂ .ǊǈƵ ý5ƺŏĂ Ǌǖ ýPǖ Ǉǆ ǉŖĂ ÜǊǂƧķ ĬǖƵ ýŏƧlķ!ƒĂ ÜƧƱǈ!ƒ ĬǖƵ ǖƗơ!ƒ

Ǌùǈƌǂ ÜƧǂ5ķŏ ŬĂ ƧƱǈŏ ŬĂ Ǌǖǆlǖ ǊǆǖƵ Ŭ Ǉǆ ýƶƞ ϸp ǇĂǂŏ ǇƌǖŬĂÜǊķǆϸp ĭŖ!ƒ ƽŏƧƱ!Ĝǖ

[1] / ƽϸƨƧ5!ƒ Ü ǈƧƶT ǇƒĂϸ Ü ƒ 13.

[2] / ϸǆơǆ Ǉǖ ĬǖƵ ϸǆơǆ ƒ!ĂƮ5 ŎǈĜǂĂT!ƒ ÜƧϸl!ƒ Ǌllơ ϸŏʅ ϸŏ ǋƧǋĜƒ!ƒ ÜĎŏǋƒƧǖǫ ÜlƧǋĜl!ƒ ƧƒϸϸơŏƗ Ü3Ʊ Ü1990ĎŬ Ü3Ɯ ƒ 176.

[3] / ƽϸ: "37"

[illegible]

[1] - [illegible] .305 ù 304 f

[2] - [illegible] .181 ù 180 f

[3] - [illegible] .323 f

[4] - "46"[illegible]

ĂùNj ýlƶ!ƒ LJĐ Ĭ!ǫ lƧĜTǫ ƚöŬƒ Ŏ5 .þöơĂƙ!ƒ LJdž ýdžƶö LJĐ Ɣɳö Ĝdž Ĝnjƕ LJĂdžĬƶö ĭĐ

ÝNJùĬlƵ ĞƑöT ĐĬƵ LJdž!Ă ÜNJdžĬƵ ĞƑöT ýlƵ LJdž! ýĜlö ǁ!ƦĂ ÜƔĬl!ƒ ĂNj NĬơdž LJĐ ĬĬƵĂ ÜĐĬƶ!ƒ

.ĐĬƶƙ!ƒ ýƮơö Ǔ ƧdžǕƒ ýlƶƙ Đž! ƒƦǫĂ ýlƶ!Ĝƕ LJĂǂö ƧĂdžǕƒ ǁƒƧþǫ LJĐ Ʀǫ

.þƶƕ!ƒĂ ƧĂƽǉ!ƒ ĂĐ ƚƕĜɳƙʅŬƒĂ ýĂƕl!ƒ LJƱĂdž ĜnjǉĐ ƚöơ LJdž ƔĂĬl!ƒ ƘƕƱĂƤ ăƧƤĐ ƚöć Ŏ5Ă

Ǔ ƧĜùƽǂ!ƒ ĆǕƋùNj LJĐ ĭĐ Ý [1](ĜùƚǉĺĜǮþö ĆƔĂùĺþ ĬĬƵ ĐžöŁJćƧĺƒ ŁJĂƧþƙŏ ǖǮö) :Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜp

Ƨƕþùƙ!ƒ ýùƕlƙ Ǔ ƚlĬƺdž ƔĂĬp Ŏnj5 Ĝnjö!ǫ ýƮö Đž! ĐžĐ ĐžnjƕĂĬp Ĭ!ǫ ýƮĂ ƒƦǫ LJćƧl!ƒ LJĂƧƕþƙö

Ĝdžǂ Ƨƕþƙ!ƒĂ ýlƶƙ!Ĝ5 LJƦǫ Üýlƶ!ƒ LJƋT LJdž ĜdžNjĂ ‹ƔĂĬl!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ Ƨƕþƙ!ƒĂ Ƨöǂƽƙ!ƒ þǉʅƋ5 Ƨöǂƽƙ!ƒĂ

." ƔĂĬl!ƒ " Ĭ!ǫ þǉʅö þp ǁ!Ʀǂ ÜýĂlƶ!ƒ LJƋT LJdž LJǂö

!ǘlǁƐ þĭƨƻ LjƜNjć ơơƴ : "**38**"ơljƑʅǁƐ

[3](ĬǉʅǯƠ!ƒ ĆĜĬʅǚ!ƒ ŃĬǮ ƒĂƵþƙ Ĝdž [2]Ĝǒö ŁJƙơƧ!ƒ ƒĂƵþƒ ĂĐ ƘĬ!ƒ ƒĂƵþƒ ǧþ) Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜp /Đ

[4](ƘĬ!ƒ ĹJƕƒ ƦöƅƵ þĂńjƕƒ ƘǏĜþĂ) Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜp /Ɣ

[5](Đžǂǐ ǃƧöƤ ƒĂńjƙƒ ǂǐǘǐ ƒĂĺĂĺƙ ǓĂ) : Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜp /Ɯ

[6](ǂǐǘǐ ĺǂ ćĜǐ ƘĬ!ƒ ĹJǫ ƒĂĺĜþ ŁJöƦ!ƒ ƦǯǂƼ þǐǐ) : Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜp /þ

" ć " ơljƑʅǁƐ

ƦǂƦù!ƒ LJǂ!Ă ÜĆĜƵþ!ƒ " ƒĂƵþĐ Ŏ5 Ĭljƶdž!ƒ ΣöǐLJĐ ĐĬƶö Đž! ĐžĬ) :ŎljĜɳƧɳ!ƒ ýĂlö

LJĐĂ ÜĹ5ĂƦùơdž ĐžǘùǂƒĂ Ŏù5 ŁJĐĂ Ü(ƧödžǕƒ ĬƵþö)Ă Ü(ǃþöƨ ĬƵþö ĂNj): ǁ!Ălǂ ÜĐžʅŬĜƕ

LJĐ ĉƯƼǯƕ LJĜǂ ĬljʅơƒĆĜdžʅǕƒ NĬ5 ƒĂƵþƙ Ĝdž ĜĐĐ ÜLJdžơƧ!ƒ ŊĂƵþƒĂ ÜŸƒ ljĂƵþĐ ŷp :Ƨöþlƙ!ƒ

ÜNJùƕ ǁù!Ʀ ƜƧƤ ÜlƧNjĜƱ ĬĬƵ ĐžǘǂƒLJĐ ljƧƱĜƤ Ŏ5 ăƼɳ NĬljĐ ƚöơ LJdž ÜǁƦĺT!ƒ Ŏ5 ƴlö

LJùdž ǁù!ƦĂ ÝǁöƧT NJ! LJĂǂö LJĐ LJƵ Ÿƒ Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ – LJĂĬƵþdž ƘĜƕǫ Ĭ!ǫ ÜĬ!Ĝƶƙ ŸĜƕ ƦĜöƶ!ƒĂ

ÜƧƤǓƒ ĬĬƵ ĜdžNjþơĐ ǅƻƱƶƙ5 ÜþơƒĂ ĆŎT Đžʅƒ ĜdžNjǘǂ LJödžʅƒ Ĭ!ǫ þdžƶƙ LJĐ ǓĜơdž LJĜǂ ƚöơ

---

[1] -ǉdžơdž:"24"

[2] -ýĂlö LJƕƒ ĜƵTƧ) ĭĐ Đžʅƒ ĐžĜnjƽƙʅƒ Ŏ5 ǕƮý Ü ƦƘƒ ƘljƧƙþƒ Ĝƕnj Ĝdž " ƒƨƑþĺ ĐĜĜdžƘ T!ƧƱ. ǂĜdž ƙƽöþ " ǂöƻ " ǫƦ ƒƙƧljƘ ƕnjĜ dž Ĝ (ƒƨƑþĺ). ĹJƕƒ ĜƵTƧÜ ƙơƧöƧ ƙ!ĹljĂöƧÜ ƱƻÜ f 237.

[3] -Ŭʅ Ƨƒć: "110"

[4] -ƒ!ƙĂƕƚ: "30"

[5] -ƒ!ǉʅĜć: "171"

[6] -ƒ!ƶdžĜƑþĺ: "73"

ǴùŀŽ Ǵù ǾD " :ýĂlk LJD ǿǴơdž ǁ!ŖǂĂ " þǒƨ" ĂNj ƧǒdžǕƒĂ " ƐǒdžǕƒ ĂD ʈþǒƨ Ǒ! ƳþD " :ýĂlk5
ĂD LJǒLjkƒ LJdž ʈþơƒĂ ʈþƅD LJĂǂk LJD (ǍD) LJʈT LJdž LJǕ ǕþơƒĂ ĂƵþdž Ǖǫ ǁǴLjNj Ʃǒ!Ă " ƒĂƵþk
.[1](ʈƧǒþlk ǴdžǫĂ ǴƱ5! ǴdžD ǕǂƼǴư Ǖƒ LJdž þƅ Ŋ! LJǂǒ Dž! DžĂ LJdžĂ ǕƗƵǴdžƞ
[2](..ƒŖNj ǴdžǫĂ ƒŖNj Ǵdžǫ ƒĂƧǂŖƒ ĂD ǕƒŖnjƅ ĂD DžƪǓƒ ƒŖnjƅ Ădžƪk LJD) ǐƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ ýĂlǒĂ
ƒŖnjƅ ƒĂdžƪ ǐD ƧǒǒƤkǐ! (ĂD) Ă ǅƒþLj!ƒ ǏLjƶdžƅ Ǖ ǕƗǒdžƪk!ƒ ǅǴƵþ!ƒ LJD ƧǂŖǒ5 Ǒ5ƪLj!ƒ ǴdžD
[3] (DžkǒdžƪĂ DžkƧǂŖ LJǒdžƪǓƒ LJ! ƒŖNj ‹ǐD ǕDžĂƨƞdž ĂNjĂ ƒĂƵþkƅ ƔƮLj "ǴǒD" ǕƒŖnjƅ ĂD
ƻǔkùƤǓƒĂ LJƪơ!ƒ Ǒ5 LJǒƱ5ǐ!ƒ LJǒƅ ƗǒĂƪk!ƒ þƒƧdž!ƒ):ǖƑǴþ ƗǒǕƒ LJdž þƒƧdž!ƒ ǑƪĂ!Ǔƒ LJǒƅǒĂ
ƻùǐkƤk Ǖ ǴùnjLjǕ Ý.ǅǴư5ǗƒĂ ƽǔƱǗƒ LJƪơ Ǒ5 ƗǒĂƪk!ƒĂ LJƪơ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ɨl5kdž Ÿƒ ǅǴdžƪDĂ
ǴùdžLjǫĂ ‹þǒơĂk!ƒĂ ƧǴƅkƵǓƒ ƻǐkƤƒ LJǫĂ ‹þơƒĂ ƘƒŖ LJƵ LJǴkƧǴƅƵ ǴdžnjLjdžƅ ƘƒŖ!Ǵƅ ǴnjkǓĂ!þdž
[4](þĂƅƶdž!ƒ ĂNj ǐŖ!ƒǕƘƒŖǐ! ĂNj
ƔƧƅư!ƒ ƒŖNj Ǒ5 ǐžƱƶk lþƑǴ5!ƒ LJD DžǐƵDĂ) :ǖƑǴþ ǴơǴưǒǫ ƧdžǕƒ ǑLjǴƞƧƞ!ƒ þǒƨǒ DžĂ
Ǒù5 Džǔù ǂ!ƒ ýĂþk LJD ǔǒƱkƪk ǁLjD LJdž Ǖǁ! ƘƧǂŖ Ǵdžǒ5 ƧƱLj!ƒ ƘLjƪơD ǍLjD ƒŖǫ ‹Džǔǂ!ƒ LJdž
ǴnjLjǴǂdž LJƵ ǍdžǐǂýĂơk ĂD .ǴƑǒT ƗƱ5! LJdž ƧǒƺǏ LJD Ƨǒƺ LJdž ‹ǐƧĂƮ Ǐ!ǫ lƧĂƮ LJƵ ljǴLjƶdž
Džǔǂ!ƒ Ǒ5 LJĂǐĂdkǒ ƒĂƧǴƮ Ǐkơ ‹ƧǒƪƼk!ƒĂ ýǒĂdk!ƒ ýǴƞdž yǐĂ ǐŖ!ƒ ĂNjĂ ǕƧƤǅ LJǴǂdž Ǐ!ǫ
ƗǐƨŽ!ƒ ȴǒƧƱ!ƒ ǁƒŖ ǏǐƵ ĂNjĂ ƧǒƪǴ5k ǐþƵ þơƒĂ!ƒ Ƙǒƅ!ƒ LJĂƧǐƼǒĂ ‹ƧƛǂD ĂD LJǒǐǒĂdk þơƒĂ!ƒ
ǕDžǐƶ!ƒ ƒŖNj Ǐ!ǫ ƗƞǴơ!ƒ lþT ýþǴƶ!ƒ Ŋƅ DžǐƶƄ Ǵdždž ĂNjĂ ƗǂǐNj!ƒ Ǒ5 ƩǴLj!ƒ LJdž ʈƧǒƛǂ ƱƤĂ ǐŖ!ƒ
Ǐù!ǫ yþƄ þþ NJLjǕ ǂǁƒŖ .NJLjƵ ǏLjƺ!ƒ ƧnjƱdž!ƒ ljþLjƵ Ơư k5ǒĂ ǕNJƅ ýNjǴƞ!ƒ ƧƒĂƵ NJƶdž ƻTǂLjǒĂ
ǁù!Ŗ Ɨù5Ƨƶdž Ǐ!ǫ ýǒƅƪ NJ! LJĂǂǒ Ǖ DžĂ ǕƧNjǴƱ!ƒ NJǒƧǐ Ǵdž Ƨǒƺ ƐǒþlkƅǕǫ ƥƮǒ Ǖ ǕǅǑT!ƒ
.[5] (ýǔư!ƒ Ǒ5 ylǒĂ ‹Ǐdžƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǁ!Ŗ þLjƵ yǂƪkǒ5 ‹Džǐƶ!ƒ ƒŖnjƅ ǖNjǴƞ LJǴǂ ƒŖǫ Ƨǒþlk!ƒ
ǕNJƅ ýĂƶ5dž!ƒ ǏǐƵ "ƒĂƵþk"Ɣ ƔĂƮLjdž "ǴǒD" : "ƒĂƵþk Ǵdž ǴǒD") : ǐƧĂƅǴƪǒLj!ƒ ýĂlǒ
ƻǴưdž!ƒ LJdž ƞƯĂƵ "ǴǒD" Ǒ5 LJǒĂLjk!ƒĂ."ƒĂƵþk LJǒdžƪǓƒ DžǐD" : ǐD Ýƻ ĂŖơdž NJǒ!ǫ ƻǴưdž!ƒĂ

.375 ƒ ǕƨǴƞƵǗƒ ýƑǓþ ǕǑLjǴƞƧƞ!ƒ- [1]
ƒ Ǖш ǕƻǴTǂ!ƒ ǕǐƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ- [2]
.331 ƒ Ǖ1ш ǕljƧǒƪ5k ǕǑ5ƪLj!ƒ- [3]
.191 ƒ Ǖ15 ш ǕǑLjǴƶdž!ƒ ƟĂƧ ǕǑƪĂ!Ǔƒ- [4]
.374 ƒ ǕƨǴƞƵǗƒ ýƑǓþ ǕǑLjǴƞƧƞ!ƒ- [5]

‹ẛþö‡ǡk ǴdžnjǈjöǇ ɟdžŋ ǂöƱƧT ǴnjǈjD: ŎǈjǴǠ!ƒĂ .þö‡ǡkǚ! ǀþöƨdž ǴnjǈjD :ǴdžNjþơD :LJŬĂp "Ǵdž" Ŏ5Ă ‹NJö!ǫ

.þö‡ǡkǚ! Ƨŋ!ƒ Ŏ5Ƨơ LJöǇ ƴdžŋ Ǵdž‡

LJdž LJĂ‡ö LJD ƴdžkơö ǴǈjNj ƒĂƵþkĂ ÜǂöƱƧT LJĂ‡k LJD ƴdžkơƒĂ Üǀþǵöƨ!ƒ ƴdžkơk "ǈJǂdž"

ƴĂŰƒ Ĭù!ǫ ÜLJöùǈjǈŬ ăþƶkö5 ǂödžƪk!ƒ Ĭǈjƶdžǈ LJĂ‡ö LJDĂ Üþơ ƒĂ! ăþƶkö5 ǅƒþǈj!ƒ ĂNjĂÜǅǴƵþ!ƒ

[1](…ÜƧŋ!ƒ ƻƧơǇ ŎǈjǴǠ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫĂ ‹NJƪ5ǈjǇ

Ƙ þD Ǵnjö5 ǴǈjƧ‡Ʀ ǅǴdžƪŰƒ ǈjƦNj LJdž ĭDĂ Ĭǈjƪơ!ƒ ǅǴdžƪŰƒ ŎNj ‹ǴdžƪƒLJĂƶkƪĂ ƴƪk Ĭ!Ǵƶk NJ!

Üþơ ƒĂ ƴDdž!ƒ Ʀǫ ‹Ĭǈjƶdž!ƒ Ŏ5 NJǇǴTkĂ Ʊ5ǚ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƻǖkPƒ ǁǴǈjnj5 ƴŋĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ĂNjĂ þơ ƒĂ Ĭǈjƶdž

ǈjƋǴdžƪD ƘƪþǀkĂ ÜĬ!ǴƶkĂ ǁƧǴǇk Ÿƒ ĂNjĂ þơ ƒĂ Ĭǈjƶdž!ƒĂ

Ǵùnjö5 ƘƧùǈ‡ ǂùƺ! ‹Dǚöù‡ơ!ƒ Ƨ‡Ʀ!ƒĂ LJǅƧl!ƒ ǂƺ! ŎNj ǈjƦNj‹þǴư!ƒ ǂƺ! ŎNj ǈjƦNj

ƾƧƱ ƘǈjöǴǇkĂ ‹Ǵnjö5 LJǈj5k!ƒ ƘŬǴŋdž Ƙƶƪ ĂĂ ǴnjkǴdžǚ‡ Ƙ!ƨŋĂ ÜǴnjƱǴ5!D ƘƵĂǈjkĂ ƘƒþƧ5dž!ƒ

ǴnjöǈjǴƶdž Ŏ5 ƾdžƶkö LJD ǴNjƧƒĂƩDĂ ǴnjǚǇƪ ƻƧƶöĂ ‹Ǵnjdžnj5ö Ŭ LJdž ĬǚƵ ƴ‡TǑ Ǵdždž ǴnjkŬǴdžƶkƪƒ

.ǴnjnjǈjǂNJ! LJöǇkĂ

(ƒ) ǫǈjƑƪǁƐ

þĂùnjö!ƒ Ƙù!ǴpĂ):DƧp LJdž ǏǅƒȽþ NJö5 ƴ‡Tdž!ƒ LJdžĂÜƴƪƒĂ ƔǴǇ ƒƦNj):ŎǈjǴŋƧŋ!ƒ ƴĂlö

ƏƧǴùl!ƒ LJĂ‡ö LJD : ǴdžNjþơD ÜLJönjŋĂ ĬǚƵ ǴNjĂǚdžƅ þp DǚnjǈjD ǁ!ƦĂ.ǈJöĂǈjk Ƨöƺǈ (Ÿƒ LJǇƒ ƧöƨƵ

‹ǂ5Ʈ ǈJǇŰƒ LJĂ‡ö LJD : ŎǈjǴǠ!ƒ NJŋĂ!ƒĂ .NJ‡ȸơö Dǚ!Ă LJöǈj‡Ǵƪ!ƒ ǅǴlk!Ŭ NJ5Ʀơ DǚĂ LJöĂǈjk!ƒ þƒƧD NJ!

Ŏù5 LJĂù‡öĂ (ĂƧdžƵ LJǇ þöƨ ƘǅǴŋ): Ǵǈj!Ăp Ŏ5 NJƱĂlƪ þơ ĬǚƵ Ʊlƪ þp LJöĂǈjk!ƒ LJĂ‡öĂ

ƨöƨƵ þĂnjö!ƒ Ƙ!ǴpĂ" " Ƨþl5 DþkǇdž NJǚƶŋ LJdž "LJdž5 ‹ƻĂƦơdž!ƒ Ŏ5 ƒĂ5ǚkPƒ DǚĂ ƻĂƦơdž Dǚǖ‡!ƒ

ƴĂùlö LJD Ĭ!ǫ "ǴǈjþĂǇƶdž Ÿƒ LJǇƒ ƧöƨƵ þĂnjö!ƒ Ƙ!ǴpĂ" Ƨþl5 ẛƧǇP NJǚƶŋ LJdž DǚnjǈjdžĂ Ü" Ÿƒ LJǇƒ

NJǇƦ‡k LJD þöƧƘ ƘǈjD ǴdžǖǨ ƴƑǴp LJƵ Ǩö‡ơ ƒƦǫ ǁǈjD ǁ!ƦĂ ‹DǚöƱƵ ȹdžD ƒƦNj Ŏ5Ă " LJǇŰƒ " ƴƶŋ

ƒƦùNj Ƨöùƪ5k Ǭǂ5ùƮ LJǴù‡ Ǵùdž LJĂþ ÜẛƧǇP NJö5 LJǴ‡ Ǵdž Ĭ!ǫ ƗƧƮǈjö ƔöƦ‡k!ƒ ǈJƎ5 ‹NJö5

þùp LJù‡k Dǚ! ÜNJö5 NJkǇƦ‡ DǚĂ Ü"þöƪ ĂƧdžƵ LJǇ þöƨ"ƴǴp NJǈjD LJǴƪǈjǫ LJƵ Ǩö‡ơ ƒƦǫ ǁǈjD: Dǚǖ‡!ƒ

ǁǈjD ǁ!ƦĂ NJö5 ǂǈjǇǁT Ŭ Ǵdž ƒƦNj ‹ẛþöƪ LJĂ‡ö LJD LJ‡!Ă Ü"ĂƧdžƵ LJǇ þöƨ" LJĂ‡ö LJD ǁ!ƦǇ ƘƧ‡ǈjD

.NJùkǴǇkǫ Ĭù!ǫ ƁöþƮk!ƒĂ ǁǈjdž ƝöƦ‡k!ƒ ƗƧƮǈjö ǴdžǈjƎ5 ÜNJkþþƮ ĂD Dǚǖ‡ Ŏ5 ǖƒǴp ƘǇƦ‡ ƒƦǫ

---

[1] - ǈjöǴƪĂƧ Ŭ ĭ ƧƒƔ ǈJǅƧ!ƒ ÜǅǇÜ7Ü ƒ 429

[illegible]

[illegible]) : [illegible] (... [illegible] .[1]

[illegible]) : [illegible] .[2]("[illegible]")

[illegible]) : [illegible] " : [illegible]

[1] .374 [illegible]

[2] .431 [illegible]

ýĂp Ŧ!ƨǇdžǁ ǇĂǂő5 Ÿf Ĭ!ǫ ƔĂȠǇdž Ƨőƹ ǇőĂǇǩǁ " Ÿf Ǉǁf ȩőƨƵ " ǇőőĂǂ!fĂ ǇőőǂdžǃȘf ƯƶǶ

ǇǴùǂ! Ÿf Ĭù!ǫ ǴǁĂȠǇdž ǇǴǂ Ă!Ă ،ƧǁƤ!f ƴƥĂdž "ǇǁŰf" ƴƥĂĐĂ " Ÿf þǁƵ Ǉǁ þőƨ " : ýǴǁ!f

Ǉùǁf Ǉùdž ƇǴǁ!f ƘǇǴǂ Ǵdž! ǋǇǋ5 "ƧőƨƵ" ǇőĂǇǩ ǁƧǩ Ǉdž ǴdžĐĂ.ǂƧǁƤ "ǇǁŰf" ǇǴǂ fȐǫ ǋő5 ǋŋĂ!f

.ǋǂőƧơǩ! ŰǴǁƛǩȠf ǴdžǌǇdž ýĂŪf ƻȐơ ǇǴǇǂǴȠ Ĭǁǩ!fĂ ÜǇőĂǇǩ!f ƴǇdž ŦǇǂǴȠ

،Ƨùőƨ ǇőĂǇǩǁ Ÿf Ǉǁf Ƨőƨ) ĐƧp Ǉdž ǁƇfƧp ǁ!Ȑ Ő5 ƔfĂƬ!Ǵǁ ǇőǩƇfƧǁ!f Ő!ĂĐĂ

fĂþfƧǻ5 (Ÿf þǁƵ Ǉǁ þőƨ fȐǋ) ǋ!Ăǁ! ǋȠǖ! ǴǩƶǇ ǇǁŰf ǇǴǂ fȐǫ ƇǴdžȠŰf ǇĂǇǩ Ű ƔƧƶ!f ǇŪ

ƴƯĂdž!f fȐǋ Ő5 ǇǁŰfĂ ،ǴǩƶǇ ǋ! ǇǁŰf fĂǋƶŋő ǇĐ fĂþőƧő ǋ!Ă Ÿf Ǉǁf ǋǇǻǁ ƧőƨƵ ǇƵ ƧǁƤ!f

ǁ!Ȑùǂ ǋùǇĐ ƧőƨƵ ǇƵ fĂƧǁƤĐ ǴdžǇǫ ، ǁ!Ȑ fĂ!Ǵp ǋǌǇĐ ǋǌǇƵ Ÿf Ƨǂ Ȑ ǇőȐ!f ǇŪ ،Ƨőƨƶ! ƧǁƤ

.[1](..ǇőƧǩƨdž Ÿf ĬǋƵ ǇőǁȐǴǂ fĂǇǴǂ5

ǁƧùǩő ǴdžǇǫ ǋǇŪ ،Ƈăþƨ ǁ!ȐĂ ،ǇőĂǇǩ!f ƟƧƱ þp ǋǌƯƶǁ) ǇĐ ĭƧƬǁ!f ăƧő Ǵdž Ǉőǁ

Ű ǴùǇǋ ǋùȠŰǴ5 ، ƻĂƧƶdž ǋȠf Ĭ!ǫ ƔȠǇő ǇǴǂĂ "ǇǁŰf ǇƵ ĬǇǮǩȠő ǋȠŰf ǇǴǂ fȐǫ ǇőĂǇǩ!f

ĬǋƵ ǂƧƱǇ ǋǁĂ ÜƧƛǂĂ ƏƧp þp Űǫ Ǵdžǖǂ ǋǩő ǋ! (ƧőƨƵ þĂǌő!f Ƙ!ǴpĂ) : Ƙǋp Ă!Ă ، ĬǇǯǩȠő

[2](Ÿf Ǉǁf ƧőƨƵ ǴǇőǁǇ þĂǌő!f Ƙ!ǴpĂ) : fĂþfƧĐ ǋǌǇǻǂ ،ŦőǴǂơ!f

ǋǩdžŋƶ!Ă "ýőǂfƧƨƵ"Ă "ǇfƧƨőƵ"Ă "ƧƨǴƵ"ǁ Ődžŋ ƵĐ ǋȠf "ƧőƨƵ"Ă) ǇĐ ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!f þƧĂőĂ

ƇǴǁǩ!Ű ǇőĂǇǩ!f ƱĂǁȠ ýǴp Ǉdž ýĂp ǴdžĐĂ ،ǴőǁƧƵ ǋǋƶŋ þǁ5 ǇĂǇ Ǉdž.ǋ5Ƨ Ƭ ǇƵ ƴǇǩdžf ǋǻőƧƶǩĂ

ĂùǋĂ ƻĂȐùơdž Ƨùǁ Ƥ!fĂ Ǵ5ƬĂ ƴpĂ " ǇǁŰf ǇŪ ĂĐ ،þơĐ Ÿf) ĐƧp Ǉdž ǁƇfƧǁǂ ǇőǇǂǴȠ!f

.[3] (" ǴǇþĂǁƶdž

(ƧőƨƵ " ƧdžǴƵ ǇǁfĂ ،ĂƧdžƵ ĂǁĐĂ ،ƴ5ǴǇĂ ،Ƨőƛǂ Ǉǁf ĐƧp) :ŦőƱƵ Ǉǁf ýĂǁőĂ

ƳǴdžǩŋŰ "ƧőƨƵ" Ǉdž ǇőĂǇǩ!f ƻȐơ ǴdžǇǫĂ ،ƧőƨƵ ǇƵ ƧǁƤ ÜǇǁf) ǋǌƯƶǁ ýǴǁ5 ،ǇőĂǇǩ ǇĂþ

.ǴǇþĂǁƶdž ĭĐ ƻĂȐơdž ƧǁƤ!fĂ ǋǇőĂǇǩ ƻȐơ5 ǇődžǋƵ Ǉőǁ ƴpĂ " ƧőƨƵ ،ǇŪ ǁ!ȐĂ ،ǇőǇǂǴȠ!f

---

[1] - ÜăƧǁƱ!f Ü ǇǴőǁ!f ƴǴǴŋ ƺ Ü6 f 144.

[2] - ĂǁĐ ǇȠơ!f ǇǁþőƶȠ ǁþƶȠdž ŐƶƬǴŋdž!f ŐƤǁǁ!f ĭƧƬǁ!f ƪ5ƤŰf ÜƱȠĂŰf ŐǇǴƶdž ÜǇǇƇƧǂ!f ǋǁǁơ .þ ƨǂǴ5 ƧǴ5 ÜƩ Ü!ǂĂőƘ Ü1Ʊ Ü1979 ÜǋǋÜ2 f 329.

[3] - ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!f Ü ƻǴƬǂ!f Ü2ǋǋ f 185.

"ƧŏƨƵ ‹ĬǈƶdžǃƒĂ ‹ƖƥơƒĂ ƗdžǁƗ ǇƱdž ǴŏƖǃƒ ǴdžnjǛƗ ǇǴǉƗǴǃƒ ǷǴƞ ƒǯ ǇŏĂǈǃƒ ƸǯơĂ

.[1] (ǴǉnjǃǫĂ ǴǉƥĂƶdž Ÿƒ Ǉƶƒ

ƒǯ ƸǯùơǨ ǴnjǈǛ ‹"Ǉƶƒ "ƸǃǞ ƘǨƶǞ ǁǃǯǃĂ ƧƶƤ Ÿƒ Ǉƶƒ) : ǇǞ ƫŏĂƧƥǃƒ ƥƧĂŏĂ

ƖƥơƒĂ ƗǁƵ Ǜǫ ǋŏ5 ƾƶŏ ǄǁƼ ǑƶƧƵ ǋǈǛ ‹ƧŏƨƵ ǇĂǈĂ ‹ǇŏdžǁƵ Ǉŏƶ ýƥƶ ĂǞ ƗƼƮ "Ǉƶƒ" ƘƶpĂ

-:ǇŏnjƞĂ ĬǁƵ ƏƧpĂ ǴŏdžƞƵƒ ǉƧǴǨƵǴƶ ƸƧƮǃƒ ƴǴdžƶ ƏƧpĂ ƗŏdžǁƶǃƒǑǋĂ

.ĂƧdžƵ Ǉƶƒ ƥŏƨ " ǁǃĂp ăƧƞdž ăƧƞ5 "ƧŏƨƵ " ǇƵ ƧƶƤ "Ǵƶǈƒ " ǇǛ ǛƧŏƨƵ ǇŏĂǈǨƶ /Ǟ

-:ǇŏnjƞĂ ĬǁƵ ĂǋĂ ǇŏĂǈǃƒ ƴǴdžƶ ăƧƤǛƒ ƖǴƒƧǁǃƒĂ /Ɣ

ǇùdžǇŏĂùǈǃƒ ƸǯùơƼ ‹ǋǃ ǴƼƮĂ "ǇƶƒĂ ‹ƸĂǯơdž ǄƥǨƶdžǃ ƧƶƤ "ƧŏƨƵ " ǇĂƗŏ ǇǞ /1

."Ÿƒ Ǉƶ ƧŏƨƵ Ăǌ " : ƒĂǃǴp ǄnjǈǛƗ5 ǋǃ Ƹ ƮĂ "ǴǈƶƒǇǛ ǛƧŏƨƵ

.[2](ǇŏǈƗǴƖǃƒ ǴǴǁǃǛ ǇŏĂǈǃƒ ƸǯơĂ "ƧŏƨƵ " Ǉdž " ǴǈƶƒýƶƞǇĂƗŏ ǇǞ /2

ĂǞ ǇŏĂǈǃǴùƶ ǑǋýǋǉƧŏƨƵ " ƖǴƒƧp Ǒ5 ƸǜǨƤƒ ƥǋǴƮǃƒ Ǒ5 ǇǞ ǴǃƧnjǓŏƾƶƖǴdžǆ

.ǇŏĂǈǃƒ ǄƥƶƶýǴp ǇdžĂǇŏĂǈǃǴƶýǴp Ǉdž Ǉŏƶ ǁǃǯ Ǒ5 ǴƒƧǛƒ ƘǈŏǴǨ5‹ǇŏĂǈ Ƨŏƶ

: ǇǞ ýƞǞ Ǉdž ǇŏĂǈǃƒ ǄƥƶƼ

."Ǉƶƒ" Ǉdž ǴǴǃƒ ǇĂƗƖǃ ǇŏǈƗǴƖǃƒ ǴǴǁǃǛ ǇŏĂǈǃƒ ƸƧơ /1

:ǋǁƶƞ Ǉdž ǄnjǈǇdž5 ƸĂǯơdžǃƒ Ǒ5 ƒĂ5ǁƤƒ ǄĂ ‹ƸĂǯơdž ǄǜƗǃƒ Ǒ5 ǇĂƗŏ5 ‹ƗƼƮ ǇƶǛƒ /2

.ǄƥǨƶdž/Ǟ

.ƧƶƤ ǋǁƶƞ Ǉdž ǄnjǈdžĂ /Ɣ

ǇǴùƗĂ "ǇùƶǛƒ " ǇƵ ĬǈƷǨƖŏ ǄƖǛƒ ǇǴƗ ƒǯ ƗǃǴơ Ǒ5 ǇĂƗŏ ǇŏĂǈǃƒ ƸǯơǇǞ Ǵdžƶ /3

. ĬǈƷǨƖŏ Ǜ ǴǉǋǄƖǛƒĂ ƸĂƧƶdž ǄƖƒ ĬǃǫƔƖǈŏ

.ǇŏdžǁƵ Ǉŏƶ Ǉƶƒ ƳĂpĂ /4

-:ǇǞ ăƧŏ ǇŏĂǈǃǴƶ ýǴp ǇdžĂ

.ƧŏƨƵǃ ƧƶƤ ƴưĂdž Ǒ5 "ǇƶǴ5 " ƒ pǴǉ ǄǜƗǃƒ /1

."Ǉƶƒ" Ĭǃǫ ǶǴŏǨơǛƒ ƗǃǴơ Ǒ5 ǇĂƗŏ ǇŏĂǈǃƒ ǇǞ Ǵdžƶ /2

---

[1] -Ǉƶƒ ǛƗŏƱƵ ǛƨŏƞĂǃƒ ƧƧơdžǃƒ Ǜ6 ǶǛ ƒ .264-263

[2] -ƫŏĂƧƥǃƒ Ǜ ƫ ǉƒƧƵǫ ǇǈƧǃƒ ǛǋǈǴŏƶĂ Ʊ 1Ǜ ƒ .89

" LJŏĂùLjķհ lĊƒƨù!!ƒ LJŖ ƔƒĂùƬ!Ǥհ Ĭ!ĂǕǤ5 "LJհǗƒ" Ŏ5 ƗŏƽƬĂ!ƒ ƨƒĂƞհ ýĂ!!ƒ ǁ!Ŗǂ /3
Ÿƒ LJùհƒ NJùLjǟհ Ʊù!5 ƧǤհƤǕƒ ƥƒƧdž!ƒ ǤdžLjǫ ǷķƶLj "LJհǗƒ" lƥƒƧǫ Ɨ!Ǥơ Ŏ5 LJǕ ǁ!ŖĂ "ƧŏƨƵ
" LJùƵ ĬLjʒķʅŏ ǄʅǗƒ LJǤǂ ƒŖ Ɨ!Ǥơ Ŏ5 LJŏĂLjķ!ƒ ǄƥƵ LJĂǂŏ NJLjD Ŗ ĈăƥƧ LJŏĂLjķ!ƒ ѲƧƱ5
.NJLjƵ ĬLjʒķʅŏ Ǚ ǤLjNj ǄʅǗƒ LJD Ǘǫ "LJհǗƒ
: (øɯ) ǫlj̈Fʅǁ€

‹Ż ĂŖơdž ǫƥķհdž ƦհƤ ǤnjLjD Ĭ!ǫ "Ɨλǚλ " ƴ5Ƨ Ŏ5 ƒĂհNjŖ ƥp ǄnjǕD ǁ!ŖĂ) :ŎLjǤƞƧƞ!ƒ ýĂ!ŏ
ǗĂ" :ǤLjǕp ƒŖ ǤLjD ǁ!ŖĂ .Ǆŏ!ķʅdžհ ǁ!Ŗ Ʃŏ!Ă " Ɨλǚλ ǤLjķnj!ƈ ƒĂ!Ă!ķ ǗĂ " : Ƨŏƥ!ķ!ƒ LJǫ :ƒĂ!ǤpĂ
ƒŖ ǁLjD ſƗǒơ LJdž ‹Ɨnj!ƈ ǤLjnjNj LJD ƘǤհλǗƒ NJհƬ ‹ŸǤհ ŖǤŏƶ!ƒĂ ‹ǁ!Ŗ LJǤǂ " Ɨλǚλ ǤLjķnj!ƈ ƒĂ!Ă!ķ
: ƘǕp ƒŖ5 ǫƥķհdž!ƒ ĬLjƶdž Ĭƽ̈Ljķ ǗĂ ‹ǫƥķհdž!ƒ LJƵ ƧհƤ!ƒ LJdž ƥǤƽķʅdž!ƒ ĬLjƶdž!ƒ ĬƽLjķ ǤdžLj5 ‹ƘŏƽLj
ƥŏƨ Ĭ̈ƶdž ƻLjķ Ǆ!Ă ‹ƥŏƨ LJƵ ƧհƤ!ƒ ĬLjƶdž ĂNj ĭŖ!ƒ ƽǚƱLjǗƒ ƘŏƽLj ƘLjǂ " ǷlǄƱհdž ƥŏƨ Ǥdž "
LJD ǤLjŏƽLj ƥp ǤLjǂ ‹"Ɨλǚλ ǤLjķnj!ƈ ƒĂ!Ă!ķ ǗĂ " : ǤLjǕp ƒŖ5 ‹ǁ!Ŗǂ ǁ!Ŗ LJD ƒŖĂ .NJǆƥƵ ƔƞĂķ Ǆ!Ă
Ǥdžǂ‹ƧŏƱǕ!ƒĂ ǁŏƧƬ!ƒ LJƵ Ĭ!Ǥƶķ Ÿƒ ýƞ ‹Ɨnj!ƈ LJĂǂķ LJD ƻƥķ Ǆ!Ă ‹Ɨλǚλ ƗnjǗƒ lƥƵ LJĂǂķ
ƻùLjķ Ǆ!Ă ‹Ɨλǚλ ĈƒƧdžǕƒ lƥƵ LJĂǂķ LJD ƘŏƽLj ƥp ƘLjǂ ‹"Ɨλǚλ ǤLjƋƒƧdžD Ʃŏ! " ƘǕp ƒŖ ǁLjD
LJD Ɣùƞ Ă ‹ƥǤʅƽ!ƒ ƒŖNj Ĭ!ǫ Ʀŏƥ!ķ!ƒ ƒŖNj ăƥD ƒŖĂ .NJŏ5 ƗnjհƬ ǗǤdž ƒŖNj .ĈƒƧdžD Ǆǂ! LJĂǂŏ LJD
.LjƧŏƺ Ĭ!ǫ NJLjƵ ýƥƶŏ

LJĂùǂŏĂ Ǘǫƥùķհdž ƧùǆƤ Ǚ ǫƥķհdž Ǝƽ Ƭ "Ɨλǚλ " LJĂǂķ LJD ‹-ǄǕƵD ŸƒĂ- NJŏ5 ǸƞĂ!ƒĂ
ĭŖù!ƒ ƧհƤ!ƒ ƻŖơ Ǆλ .(Ɨλǚλ Ɨnj!ƈ ƥĂƞĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 " : ĂD (Ɨλǚλ Ɨnj!ƈ ǤLj! ƒĂ!Ă!ķ ǗĂ " : Ƨŏƥ!ķ!ƒ
‹"Ɨλǚλ Ɨnj!ƈ ƒĂ!Ă!ķ ǗĂ " Ĭ!հ5 ‹" Ÿƒ Ǘǫ NJ!ǫ Ǚ " : LJdž ƻŖơ Ǥdžǂ "ƥĂƞĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 " ĂD "ǤLj! " ĂNj
Ǥùdž ƻŖùơ Ŏ5 Ʃŏ!Ă ." Ɨλǚλ ƒĂ!Ă!ķ ǗĂ " : Ĭ!հ5 ‹"Ɨnj!ƈ "ĂNj ĭŖ!ƒ ƻĂƬĂdž!ƒ ƻŖơ Ǆλ
"ƥĂùƞĂ!ƒ Ŏù5 " ĂD "Ǥùj! " NJLjD ǤLjǕp ĭŖ!ƒ ƧհƤ!ƒ ƻŖơ ǤdžD‹NJķơƬ Ŏ5 ƻpĂķŏ Ǥdž NJ5Ŗơ ǤLjƧƥp
.Ɨǆ ǁ!Ŗ LJƵ Ĭ!Ǥƶķ Ÿƒ ƴdž LJĂǂŏ LJD ĬƽLjĂ ‹ƥŏơĂķ!ƒ ljǤLjƶdž Ǥdž ýǂ Ŏ5 ƥƧƱǄ5

ƴùƣĂdž LJĂƥ ƨŏŏdžķ!ƒ ƴƣĂdž Ŏ5 ƗŏǗƒ LJdž ſŻ ĂŖơdž!ƒ ýƶƞŏ LJD ƴǤķdžŏ ǗĂ :ýĂ!ŏ Ǆλ
Ǥdž ĬǄƵ ƧհƤ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ǆǂơ!ƒ LJĂǂŏ Ǆλ ‹" Ɨnj!ƈ Ɨλǚλ ƒĂ!Ă!ķ ǗĂ " : Ƨŏƥ!ķ!ƒ ýƶƞŏ5 ‹ƻĂƬĂdž!ƒ

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] .[2] [illegible] .[3]

[illegible] .[4]

[illegible] [5] [illegible] .[6]

1- [illegible] 379 –381.

2- [illegible] : "22"

3- [illegible] 49.

4- [illegible] 296.

5- [illegible] 542.

6- [illegible] 425.

ƻ ĂŘùơdž Dþkhdž ƧhP NJLJD Ĭ ŀŽ ƚλŭλ ƳǦƽkƧf [1] ƚλŭλ fĂ!Ălk ŬĂ) : ŎLJǤǂĂT!f ýĂlŏĂ

(...ƚλŭλ DžNj fĂ!Ălk Ů ĂD ‹ƚλŭλ ǤLJknj!c fĂ!Ălk Ů ĭ D

:ýĂùlŏĂ Ü ƻ ĂŘùơdž Dþùkhdž ƧhP ŎNj "ƚλŭλ" LJD LJŏǀƑǤl!f ýĂp ŎLJǤȠƧȠ!f ƽ5fĂŏ ŬĂ

LJD ǤLJŏƽLj þp ǤLjǂ " ƚλŭλ ǤLJknj!c fĂ!Ălk ŬĂ " : ǤLJǀp fŘƎ5) : NJ!Ălh ǁ!Ř ƾŭǀzdž (Dþkhdž ƚƽƮ ǤnjLJD)

.(...ƚnj!c ǁ!ǤLJNj LJĂǂk LJD ƻ Lj Dž!Ă ‹ƚλŭλ ƚnj!Ǔf lþŽ LJĂǂk

Ů NJùLJD DžùǀŽDĂ) :ƾƑǤp ÜƚŏǤǂơ ýĂl!f fŘNj LJD ýǤp LJdž ýĂp ŎLJǤȠƧȠ!f Ƨǂ LJk ǋŏ ǁ!Řǂ

ăƧȠƅ NJLJǕ‹ƚnj!Ǔf ƘǤhλǫ NJLJdž DžƨǀŏDž! ƚŏǤǂơ LJǤǂ fŘǫ NJLJDĂ ‹ƚŏǤǂơ ýĂl!f ƚLJǫ ýǤlŏ LJǕ ÝĬLjzdž

Ŏù5 ƔǤƱP!f LJǕ ‹ǁ!ŘĂ ‹" ƚλŭλ ƚnj!Ǔf : fĂ!Ălŏ LJD ƧǤƼǂ!f LJŏþ LJdž ƚLJǫ): ýĂlk LJD ăƧȠdž

Ů)ƻ ÜǕǤùơdž ƚùŏǤǂơ!f Ƨŏþlk LJǤǂ ÜăƧǤƮLjǀ! ƔǤƱP!f LJǤǂ fŘǫĂ ...DžnjǋƽLJD ăƧǤƮLjǀ! ƚŏǓf

ŬĂ " Ƨþùp fŘǫ Džƨù! ‹þǤlkŽǓf Ĭ LjzdžŎ5 LJǤǂ fŘǫĂ ‹(fĂþlkzk Ů) : Ĭ Ljzdž Ŏ5 ƚLJŘǫ (fĂ!Ălk

---

DžĂLjpf : "DžŏLJǤpǓǤh " LJĂLjzŏĂ DžŏLJǤpD ƚλŭλ NJ!Ă ÜƚþơfĂ ƚƧNjĂȠ NJLJǤơhǋ NJLJĂǀzȠŏ5 " DžŏLJǤpǓf " ƚλŭλ!Ǥh LJĂLjzŏĂ : ŎLJǤǂĂT!f ýĂlŏ - [1]

ÜþĂȠĂ!f ƔǕǤh LJĂLjzŏ5 Ü Σ þl!f ƟĂƧ!fĂ ÜLJhǓfĂ ÜƔǕǤh DžŏLJǤpǓf LJŽ LJĂƧhzŏ ǤdžhƧĂ ÜDǀz!f DžĂLjpfĂ ÜlǤŏơ!f DžĂLjpDĂ ÜþĂȠĂ!f

(Ơŏǋdž!fĂ DžŏƧdžĂ Ü Ĭ!ǤzkĂ NJLJǤơhǋ Ÿf ÜƚλŭΛ!f ƚnj!ǓǤh þfƧdž!f LJD ĂD ÜƠŏǋdž!f LJhǓǤhĂ ÜlǤŏơ!f ƟĂƧ!ǤhĂ

.541 f Ü1Ш ÜƧŏþl!f Ơk5 ÜŎLJǤǂĂT!f

:ŎNj ƽƧ5 ƚǋdžP Ĭ ŀŽ fĂpƧk5f DžnjLJƎ5 þĂnjŏ!f ǤǁD):Ŏǋ!þLJǕf Džƨơ LJhf ýĂlŏ

OƚkN!f ƚ zh!Ǥh LJĂƧlŏ ŬĂ þĂnjŏ!f ƧƑǤǋ ĭ þŏdžh Ĭk!f lfƧĂk Ƨŏƺ lfƧĂk Džnj!Ă "Σ ǀhǤLj" ŎNj "Σ þl!f" ƚLJŏþdž LJǫ LJĂ!Ălŏ :hŭþŎƑƎǁƐ /1

.LJdžŏ!f ƚnjȠh fĂLJǤǂ.Ÿf LJhf ĂNj Ƨŏƨz!f LJD LJĂ!ĂlŏĂ "ƽĂþƮ"N! ýǤlŏ ýȠƧ Ĭ!ǫ fĂhǋLJĂ :hŭƽNjǭƮǁƐ/2

. ĭ þĂnjŏ!f ĭ þĂfþ!f "LJǤLJǤŽ" ƔǤơƮD DžNj :hŭǀƑǀyǁƐ/3

.þĂnjŏ!f ƧĂnjdžȠ DžNjĂ DžnjhNjfŘdžĂ ƧǤhơǓf ýfĂpǀh ýfĂpǀh LJĂǀƑǤl!f DžNjĂ :hŭǀƑǤþǁf/4

O LJǤnjhƮǤh þĂnjŏ LJdž ýȠƧ Ĭ LJǤnjhƮǓf ĬǋŏŽ ƔǤơƮD DžNj :hŭNjƨĭyǁƐ/5

ƘĂƧŏhÜLJŏþ!f ΣdžT þdžơD NJŏTfĂơ ƴưĂ Üýơlj!fĂ ǦfĂNjǕfĂ ýǀdž!f Ŏ5 ýƮƽ!f "ùNj456Ƙ" ĭ ƧNjǤU!f Ŏǋ!þLJǕf Džƨơ LJh ŎǀŽ þdžơdž ĂhD

118-117 f Ü1ШÜ1999 ÜƻƱÜƚŏdžǀz!f Ƴkǂ!f Ƨfþ

ÜNJLJǤơhǋ Ÿ Ơŏǋdž!f ĂLjh lþŏlŽ ǁ!ŘǂĂ Ü ƚ ŏǀλk!f lþŏlŽ LJD ƚŏLjfƧƮLj!f lþŏlz!f ƧfĂƱǕ ŎƤŏƧǤk!f ýhkk!f LJdž ƘhǤλ!f) : ƔƱp þŏǋ ýĂlŏ

Ĭ ŀŽ ǤnjŏǫƘǀƤþ ǤdžLjǫ .Ĭ!ĂǕf ƚŏLjfƧƮLj!f ƳơǤƮk Dž! ǤnjLJǀǂ ýǤǂTǕf lþþzkdž!f ƘǤλŏǀλk!f Ŏ5 Ǥnj!ĂƤþĂ DžŏƧdž NJdžD ƚŏNjĂ!ǫ lþŏlŽ ǤnjLJǀλdžĂ

...lþþzkdž!f ƚŏnj!ǓfĂ ƚŏLjλĂ!f ƘfƧĂƮk!f LJdž þzh fĂƑƧhŏ Dž! DžNjĂ ÜƚŏLjfƧƮLj!f Ŏ5 fĂǀƤþ LJŏŘ!f LJŏLjλĂ!f ydž ÜơŏƧǤk!f ƚkĂǤƽkdž ƘfƧk5

ƘǤλŏλǀλk!fĂ Ü(ΣŏƧĂdžĂ ÜΣŏƨŏfĂ Ü ƺ ŏƧĂƨĂf) ƘfŘ!Ǥh Ü ƚ ǀλk LJdž ƚdžŏþl!f ƚŏƧƮdž!f ƘǤLJǤŏþ!f LJdž ǤǋhklDž LJĂǂŏ LJD Ƴǀƺŏ ƚ ŏǀλk!fĂ

.ƘǤLJǤŏþ!f ljŘNj Ŏ5 lþþzkdž!f

ĬkTh Džnj! ƚ!ĂhlDž ǤNjĂǀzȠŏ LJD ƚǋŏLjǂ!f ýǤȠƧ ýĂǤơŏ5 ÜăƧǤƮLj!f LJdž LJŏƽlλdž!f ýĂlŽ DžþƮk "ƚ ǀλk!f lƧǂ5 ýfƨk ǤdžĂ : ýĂlŏ LJD Ĭ!ǫ

(... ƲƧǕfĂ ƘfĂdžǋ!f Ŏ5 Ǥdž ýǂ LJŽ ƔǤȠơ!f ƻTǂLjŏ DžĂŏ Ůǫ ƧThǀ! ǤNjƧǋ ƻTǂLjŏ Ů ƘǓĂnjȠdž Ĭ!ǫ ƚ!ǤơǓf ǤnjLJŏh LJdžĂ ÜƽƧƱ!f

.87 f Ü2Ш ÜLJcƧl!f ýŭU Ŏ5 ÜƔƱp þŏǋ

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

---

1 [illegible] .384 ù383 f

2 [illegible] .383 f

3 [illegible] .422 f

Ǒù5 Ǵùnjȥpf ĂdžĂ Ǵùnjǩǵǂ ƧơĂ ÜǴnj5ĂƧơƕ ǂdžƑǖǩdž!ƒ ƖǴlǩǇdž!ƒ ǂơŏƮ5!ƒ ƲǴ5!Ǖƒ Ǐǁ Ƶ DžĂlŏ ǇǴƕ!ƒ ǇD
Ǵùnjǩǵdžȝ ǇĂ ‹ƲǴù5!Ǖƒ Ʊùƕ Ƨ Ăùnj DžƲǇ!ƒ ǇD Ɍǫ ‹ǂlƪǴǇǩdž!ƒ ǂl5ƒĂǩdž!ƒ ǂȝŏǁƕ!ƒ ǏǇǴȥdž!ƒĂ ‹ƖƧǴƕȥ!ƒ
.ǴnjŏǇǴȥdžƕ ǴnjǩƒĂƮDĂ

Ǒù5 ǂùŏƨdž!ƒĂ ýùư5!ƒ Ɣƕùƪ Ă ÜDžƲǇ ù!ƒ Ǉƪơ ǂơƕdž!ƒ ƒɌnj Ǒ5 ǑǇǴơƧƞ!ƒ ýĂǴǇǩĂ
ƘǴùƕƛǗƒ ĂD ÜǏ ù5Ǉ!ƒ Ǒǩ!Ǵơ Ǒ5 ǏǇȥdž Ǉdž NJŏ!ǫ ǑdžƧǩ Ǵdž Ơŏư ĂǩĂ "ƥǴǂ" ýĂǴǇǩ Ǵdžǂ ÜƖƧǴȥǩƪǕƒ
ýùƞD ǇĴùdž ǇĂùǂŏ NJùǇDĂ ÜƔĂùǁl!ƒ Ǉdž ƥƧ5ǩdž!ƒ ǇɌƤdžĂ NJǩƵĂƧĂ DžŏƥlǨ!ƒ Ǉƪơ ǇƵ ǂƥơǩĂ
.DžǴƲȥǩƪǕƒĂ ‹ ƒ ŏƮƤǩ!ƒ

ǇƵĂ ÜƴƥĂdž ƻƱ!Ă ǂƵĂƧĂ Ǉƪơ Ǉdž NJ!ǴdžĂ ÜƧŏǂǇǩ!ƒĂ ƻŏƧȥǩ!ƒ ǇƵ ǂŏƥơǁ! ƯƧȥǩĂ
.ǂŏƮĂƮƤĂ ÜDžŏƲȥǩĂ ÜƻŏƧȥǩ Ǉdž ǇƥƑƒĂ5

Ƨƕƥǩ!ƒ ýƞD Ǉdž ăƧǂɌ!ƒĂ Ƨǂ5ǩ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ɣǁl!ƒ ýǴdžȥǩƪƒĂ Ü"Ƨŏǂ Ɍǩ!ƒ"Ă "Ƨǂ Ɍ!ƒ" ǇƵ DžǁǂǩĂ
NJ! ǇǴǂ Ǉdž) Ǐ Ǉȥdžƕ (Ɣǁƥ NJ! ǇǴǂ Ǉdž) ǇĂǂŏ ǇD ƧǂǇDĂ .NJŏ5 Ƨǂ5ŏ ǇD Ǒȝƕǉŏ Ǵdžŏ5 Ƨŏǂ5ǩ!ƒĂ ƧƲǇ!ƒĂ
.ǂǁdžƞ!ƒ Ǐǁ Ƶ ƯƧȝ!ƒ Ǐǁ Ƶ ǁ!Ɍ ƥƒƧD ƒɌǫ Ǘǫ (ýlƵ

ÜǶƒƥǇ!ƒĂ ǂŏdžƪǩ!ƒ Ǉŏƕ ǶǴƵƥǁ! ǑǇȥdž!ƒ ƽƧ5!ƒ ǂƧǂƒɌ ÜDžǖǂ!ƒ Ƨŏƪ5ǩ NJƞĂD ƥƥȥǩ ƧǂɌ Ǵdžǂ
. ǁ!Ɍ Ǒ5 ƻǖǩƤǗƒĂ Ƴƒƨǉ!ƒ Ư5Ă ƘƒǶƒƧl!ƒ Ǒ5 ƻǖǩƤǗƒĂ .ǂŏdžƪǩ!ƒ ǏǇȥdžƕ NJǇDĂ

ǇĂùǇ5Ă ÜƧùŏƕȥǩ!ƒ ƻƑƒƧƱ NJŏ5 ƘƵĂǇǩ ÜǂơǴƮ5!ƒĂ ǂȝǖƕ!ƒĂ ǇǴƕ!ƒ ǂȝ! DžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇǆƧl!ƒ
ÜƠưƒĂ ýǂƬƕÜƲǴ5!ǖ! Ǐlŏƪ Ădž!ƒ ƩƧƞ!ƒ ǂƕĂɌƵĂ Üǂƪǚƪ!ƒĂ Üǂ!ƒƨƞ!ƒ NJƲǴ5!D Ǒ5 ƘǁƞǩĂ5 Džǖǂ!ƒ
.ǂdžŏƥ ƘƒƧǴƬǫĂ ÜǂdžŏƲƵ ǂ!Ǘƥƕ

"Ǐ ùǇȥdž!ƒĂ Ʋù5ǁ!ƒ" ƧdžD DžǁƵĂ Ơư Ăd5 ǇǴƕDĂ ǇƪơDĂ ǑǇǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ƯǴ5D ǇD ƥȥƕĂ
ÜǴùnjȥpƒĂdžĂ "ǇǫƔ"ǑǇǴƛ!ƒ ýƮ5!ƒ ǇǴƕ Ǒ5 ƳƧƬ ÜǴnjǇdž ƖĂǴƬȝ!ƒ ýƒƨDĂ ÜǴnjȥưƒĂdž ǶǴŏƬǕƒ ƴưĂĂ
.ǴnjƮƑǴƮƤĂ

لمبحث الثاني:
مواقع "إن" وخصائصها

[illegible]

[illegible] "38" [illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 1985 [illegible] 346

[2] [illegible] .316

[3] [illegible] .1:

[4] [illegible] .103 :

[5] [illegible] .53:

[6] [illegible] .17 :

" ɕ " ȡǈǰȝ ǃ ǁȈ

Ǝùǂƶ!ƒ ƴù ư Ǎdž Ǒ5 (ǜŏǗƵ ǯŎƮ ǢƵǤǃ!ƒ ǯǐƹƹ ǈǦ) "Ǝǂdžɳ "ǈǇ ƧǍƬǴƵ ǈǈƒ ǈǑǚ

.[2](ǋǑ5 ƴdžǴǃǂ! ƥƥƨǩ Ǚ ƔǴƱƤ ǄǴǀdž Ǒ5 ƴƿƒǍ!ƒ ƥŏǂǍǩ!ƒ ƻƨơ ƥŏƽŏ Ǵdžǂ ÜǎǍǀǨ!Ǵǈ ƧdžǕ!

ǴǋǴǈǍǈǩ Ǐǩ!ƒ ǐǙƒ Ǒ5 Ǆǂơ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀǂ Ǎ) : ǋ!Ǎǀǈ "ýƑǕƥ!ƒ " Ǒ5 ǑǈǴɳƧɳ!ƒ ǋƿǴǃ Ǵdž ƒƦǋǍ

"ǅǂǃƸ ƒǍƖǩƒ ǋƩǴǈ!ƒ Ǵǈǰǯ Ǵǈ": Ǐ!Ǵƶǩ ǋ!Ǎƿ Ǒ5 Ǐǈƶdžǂ! ǈǴǒǈ (ǜŏǗƵ ǯŎƮ ǢƵǤǃ!ƒ ǯǐƹƹ ǈǦ) ǋ!Ǎǀ5

[3](ƒǍǀǩŏ ǈǈǈ ƒǍƧdžǅ ǅǏǍ

ǯùǐƹƹ ǈǦ) ƎŏǈǴǍ!ƒ Ǝǂdžɳ!Ǵǈ (ǅǂǃƸ ƒǍƖǩƒ ǋƩǴǈ!ƒ Ǵǈǰǯ Ǵǈ) Ǐ!ǍǕƒ Ǝǂdžɳ!ƒ " ǈǦ" ƘƱǈƧ

ǁǈǃǍ ÜǂƥơƒǍ ǴƩƒƧ5ǫ ƷƧ5ǅ ǋǈǂ Ơǈ Ʈǂ5 Ü Ư ƶǈǈ ǋ ư ƶǈ Ǆǖǂ!ƒ ƱǈǩƧǴ5 .(ǜŏǗƵ ǯŎƮ ǢƵǤǃ!ƒ

ƧùdžǕƒ Ǝùǂ Ƶ "ǈǦ" ƠǑù ư Ǎǩ ƴdž .ǀƥơƒǍ Ǝǂdžɳ ǈǑǩǂdžɳ!ƒ ǈǈǂǍ Üǂƥơǩdž Ǐơ ư ǂ5 ÜǂƥơƒǍ Ǵǂǈǃ

.ǈǑdž!Ǵƶ!ƒ ƔƧ! ƩǴǈ!ƒ ǄǍǀŏ ǄǍŏ ÜǄŏƱƶ!ƒ ƎƵǴǃ!ƒ Ǝ!ƨ!ƨ ǍǋǍ Ÿƒ ǎǍǀǈ

" ƒ " ȡǈǰȝ ǃ ǁȈ

Ǆǋù ư ƶǈ ýǴù ƿ ǂ ùŏơ ...): ǐƧǈƱ!ƒ ýǍǀŏ Ü" ǀǘ Ʈ " ýŏǍǩ Ǒ5 ýŏǍǩ!ƒ ýǋǅ ƻǂǩƤƒ

ǅƧùƿ ǋùǩǅƧǀ5 ǁ!Ʀ ǀƇƒƧƿ Ǒ5 ƇƒƧǀ!ƒ ƻǂǩƤƒ .Ǆǋ! ƧǴƿǍ ǐǅ ÜǈǍƧƤɕ ýǴƿǍ ÜǄǋ! ƎdžơƧ ǴǋǴǈƶdž

Ǒ5 ǈǕ ÝƠƮǅ ǋǩƇƒƧƿ ǈǅ ƒǍǅƧ ƥŏơǍǩ!ƒ Ǐǂ Ƶ ǁ!Ʀ ƒǍƇƧƿ ǈǑƦ!ƒ ǈǂǍ ‹ǁǩƒǍƵƥ Ǐǈƶdžǈ Ǝǈǰƥdž!ƒ

Ƙùǈǂ ƒǦ (...ǅùǋǏ ǈǂǂ ǁǂǘǂƮ ǈǦ) ǋ!Ǎƿ Ǒ5 Ʃŏ! Ǵdž ƥƥƶ!ƒ ǀƧǂǍ ƴdžɳ!ƒ Ǐǈƶdž ƥŏơǍǩ!ƒ

Ǵǈƥǈ Ƶ "ƥŏơǍǩ!ƒ"ƔǍ . ǁ!Ʀ ǈdž Ƨǂǅ ǍǋǴdž ǈǍƥ ƧƬƶ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ǂ ǘ!ƒ ǈǑǈ Ǵdž! ƴdžɳ ǑǋƘƒǍǂƮ!ƒ

ƧǈƤ!ƒ Ǚ ǄǍǀ!ƒ ƇǕǅǋ! ǈǂǃ ǋǩǘ Ʈ Ǎ ʋ Ǒǈǈ!ƒ ƇǴƵƥ ǈƵ ƧǈƤ!ƒ ǋǈdž ƥǍ Ʈ ǀdž!ƒ ǈǕ Ý"ǀƇƒƧǀ!ƒ"

.ƥƥƶ!ƒ ǈƵ

ǋǈdž ƥǍ Ʈ ǀdž!ƒ ǋ!Ǎƿ Ǐ!ǫ (... ǁƇƵƥ ǈǅ Ǐǈƶdžǈ ǈǑŏǂdž!ƒ Ư ƶǈǍ ƾƒƧƶ!ƒ ýǋǅ ǅƧƿ ǅƧƿǍ

ǈùùƵ Ƨùùǈ Ƥ!ƒ Ǚ ‹ǄǍù ǀ!ƒ ƇǕǅǋ! ǈǂǃ ǋǈǅ ǋǩǘ Ʈ Ǎ Ǆǘǃ!ƒ ǋǑǂƵ Ǒǈǈ!ƒ ƇǴƵƥ ǈƵ ƧǈƤ!ƒ

.[4](...ƥƥƶ!ƒ

---

[1] ƻǋǂ!ƒ :30.

2 ǈǈƒ ƧǍƬǴƵ Ü ƧǑƧơǩ ÜƧǑǍǈǩ!ƒ ǁǁ 8Ü ƒ 188.

3 ÜǑǈǴɳƧɳ!ƒ ýƑǕƥ ÜƶǴɳƵǗƒ ƒ 322.

4 Ü ǐƧǈƱ!ƒ ƴdžǴɳ ÜǈǴǒǈ!ƒ ǁǁ 7Ü ƒ 25ù 26.

Ɨ ƥùơ5 (Ďžùnj! ǇǂùƔ ǁƙǚƮ) ƗǒǇǦƛ!ƒĂ (ĎžnjǒǉƵ ǻƮ) Ĭ!ĂŪƒ ǇǑƙǉďžƞ ǇǑƲ ƱǦƲƙƧƒ ǦǇǇNj

NJǒǉƵ ǑƲǇ!ƒ ƧďžĐ Ǒ5 ĬǇƶďžǉ! ǇǦǒƲ "Ďžnj! ǇǂƔ ǁƙǚƮ ǇǪ " ǇĐ Ǧďžǂǂ .ǦƞƨƙďžƒĂ ǯƥơƒĂ ƞǁƲƔ ǦďžnjǇǒƲ

.Ďžnj! ƇǦƵƥ!ƒ ĭĐ ‹lǚƮ!ǦƲ ĎžǚƔ!ƒ

ĂĐ ÜĎžùnj! ƇǦƵƥù!ƒ ĬùǇƶďžƲ Ǒnj5 Ý ƇƒƧŮƒ ƘǇǒǦƲƙĂ [1]lǚƮ!ƒ ĬǇƶďž Ǒ5 ƻǉƙƤƒ

ÜĎžùnj! ƇǦƵƥù!ƒ ĬǇƶďžƲ ǦnjǇĐ ĭĐƧ!ƒ NJǒǉƵ ƧǀƙƔǒ ĭƦ!ƒĂ .ĎžNjƧǒƺ ĂĐ Ďžnj! ƧǦƥĂ!ƒ ĂĐ ÜĎžnj! ƗďžơƧ!ƒ

ǦùǇǇNj "ǇǪ" ǇĐ ǦùďžǂĎž ǚƔ!ƒ NJǒǉƵ ƗďžơƧ!ƒ ǑƲǇ NJǒƲǇ ýƔĂƙƲ Ďžnj! ƧƼƺǒ Ÿƒ ǻƶ! Ďžnj! ƧǦƼƺƙƔŰƒĂ

Ďžnj! ǇǂƔ ǦnjǇŪ Ďžnj! lǚƮ!ǦƲ ĎžǚƔ!ƒ NJǒǉƵ ǑƲǇ!ƒ ƧďžŪ ýǒǉƶƙ

: " Ɨ " ơǀǇƑƔǁƐ

ǇĂùǂǒ ǇĐ : ýĂŪƒ NJƞĂ!ƒ : ǇǦnjƞĂ " ǑƲƧ ĎžơƧ ǇďžǦǪ ": ƧǒƥǀƙǑ5 ĭƨƒƧ!ƒ ýĂǀǒ

ĭĐ (ǑƲƧ ĎžơƧ ǇďžǦǪ) ƗǂƑǚďž!Ǧǂ ƗďžƮƶ!ǦƲ ǑƲƧ NJďžơƧ ĭƦ!ƒ ƯƶƲ!ƒǦǪ ĭĐ ǑƲƧ ǦǪ NJ!Ăƥ

.ƗďžƮƶ!ƒ ƘƥĂ ǦǪ ƘƥĂ Ǒ5 ƇĂƔ!ǦƲ lƧǦďžĐ ǦnjǇĐ ǑƲƧ ƗďžơƧ ƘƥĂ ǦǪ

.[2](lƇǦƔŰƒ ƻƧƮƙ Ǒƙ!ƒ ǑNj ǑƲƧ ƗďžơƧ ǇǂƧ!Ă ĭĐ ‹ýƱǀďž ƇǦǇƛƙƔƒ NJǇĐ :ǑǇǦƛ!ƒ NJƞĂ!ƒ

ƒƦǪ Ǉùǂ!Ă ‹lƧǦùďžŪƒ ĬǉƵ Σ5Ǉ!ƒ ƘǉƲƞ): ĭƧĂƲǦƔǒǇ!ƒ ýĂǀǒ ΣĂ5Ǉ!ƒ ŸƒĂǇĐ ǇƵĂ

‹ǦùnjǉƵ5 ĬùǉƵ ƗďžƥǦǇ ƗďžƒĂ! ƘƧǦƮ ƗǒƒƥnjǇ!ƒ ƠƲƮ Σ5Ǉƙ ƒƦƐ5 ‹ǦNjƧǒƺǒĂ ǦnjƲǉǀǒ ǦnjƲƧ ǦnjďžơƧ

ƇǦďžƔ ƱƔĂ ƗǒǦǇƶ!ƒ ΣďžƮ Ƙƺǉƶ ƒƦĂ ‹ƗďžnjǉďžƘƧǦƮ ƗǒǦǇƶ!ƒ ΣďžƮ ƘƶǉƱ ƒƦĂ .ƗƲĂƙ Ďžƥǉ!ƒĂ

[3](...ƗǇƑďžƱďž Σ5Ǉ!ƒ ƘƧǦƮ ‹Ɨǒƒƥnj!ƒ

ÜǑƲƧ ĎžơƧ ǇďžǦǪ Ƨǒƺ!ƒ ĬǉƵ ƘƒƦ!ƒ ƧǦƛǒǪĂ ‹ƘƒƦ!ƒ ƔơĂ ‹ƗǒǇǦǇŪƒ ĬǉƵ Σ5Ǉ!ƒ ƘƶƲƱ

Σù5Ǉ ǇĂǂƙ ƦƑǇǒơ ǦnjǇǰƐ5 ƗǇƑďžƱďž ĂĐ ƗďžnjǉďžĂĐ ƗďžƒĂ! Σ5Ǉ!ƒ ƘơƲƮĐĂ Ɨǒnj!Ūƒ ƗǒǦǇƶ!ƒ NJǀǉďžƬĂ

ƘùǇǦǂ ǦďžƥùǇƵ ĎžǚƔ!ƒ NJǒǉƵ ƻƔĂǒ5 ‹ǂƮǦƮƤ ǦnjƲ ǇǦǂ Ă!Ă ǦnjƔ5Ǉ ĬǉƵ ƧƛƱƙ ƗƶƑǦƱ Ɨǒǂƒ

.ýĂǀ!ƒĂ Σ5Ǉ!ƒ ƻǒ5Ƶ ǇǦǂ ƇĂƔ!ǦƲ lƧǦďžĐ Ƨǒƺ NJƔ5Ǉ

ƒƦǪ " ǇǪ " ǇƵ ǑǇƺƙ ƥƥ " ƇǦ5!ƒ " ǇĐĂ ‹ǇǑƙƧďž ƘƧƧǂƙ ƗǒŮƒ Ǒ5 " ǇǪ " ǇĐ ƧnjƲǒ

ǇƵ ǦƲǇ ƥƥ ǑǇǦƛ!ƒ ĎžǚǂƔ!ƒ ǇĐ ƥƞƙ " ƇǦ5!ǦƲ " ǑƙďžƙĎž!Ă " ǇǪ " ƘƱǀƔĐ ƒƦǪ ǇǂƔ!Ă " ǇǪ " ƘƱǀƔĐ

-1 lǚƮ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƗƺǉƔ!ƒ ĬǇƶƙ ƇǦƵƥ!ƒ ĬǇƶƙ ýǦƥ ĬƮƵŪƒ : ǦnjǉǂƥǒƔĂ ƧƲƒƧǒ Ǒ5 ǦnjƥƥǦƥ ĬǉƮƔĂ ĬǉƵ ǦnjƥƥƲ ƑƞǀƧĂƒĂ.

ĬƮƵŪƒ Ü ǇƒĂǒƥ ƧƵƮ Ü .189 ƒ

-2 ƥďžơďž ƨƒƧ!ƒ ƧƤ5 ǇƔǒƲ!ƒ ǇƲ ƗďžǚƵ!ƒ ƇǦǒƯ ÜǇǑƥ!ƒ ƠǒǂǦ5ďž ÜƔǒƺ!ƒ ƘĂƧǒƲ ƙƥƃƧƒ ƧƤƒ ÜƧǂ5!ƒ Ü3Ʊ Ü 1985 Ü9 ǁ Ü .10 ƒ

-3 ĬƧĂƲǦƔǒǇ!ƒ Ü ƔƑƒƧƺ ǇǂƧ!Ǉ!ƒ Ü ǁ12 Ü ƒ 16

[illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] [4] [illegible]

[illegible]

"2" [illegible] - 1

(28:27[illegible]) [illegible] - 2

[illegible]

[illegible] .277 [illegible]

.322 [illegible] - 3

"1" [illegible] - 4

ǋùǇǊ ĬǁƵ ÿƧƧ!ƒ ƨŏơ Ŏ5 (ŧǆǤŏl!ƒ ǅĂŏ ǅǌǇjŏǈ ýƮ5ŏ Ÿƒ Ǉǫ) ǋ!Ăp ǇǊ Ŏʅ Ă!Ǖƒ ăƧŏĂ

Ĭ!ĂǕƒ "Ǉǫ" ƧǈƤ ýŏpĂ þŏŧǅk!ƒ ƚþǤŏƨ! ŧǁǆƞ!ƒ ŎƑƨƞ Ǉǆ þơƒĂ ýŧ ĬǁƵ "Ǉǫ " ƘǁƤþǊĂ .ƧǈƤ

ŧǁǆƞ!ƒ ýƶƞ ǋŏ5 Ǉŏƶkŏ Ǜ Ƙŏǈ!ƒĂ :ýĂlŏ ƧŏƧƞ Ƙŏǈ ǇƵĂ Üŧǆ Ǥŏl!ƒ ǅĂŏ ǇĂpƧk5ǆ ĭǊ ƻĂƦơǆ

ýĂƱ! ýǤǆ!Ǥŧ Ƙʅŏ! ŧŏǓƒĂ "ǅŏkƒĂƤ!ƒ Ĭƞ Ƨk ǋǈ" ŧǁǆƞ ƧǈƤ!ƒĂ ŧư Ƨkƶǆ ǇĂŧk Ǉǆǈ ǋǇjƧkl ǆ!ƒ

þƒƧǆ!ƒĂ Üƻ ŏƱǤƶǆ!Ǥǈ ýƮ5!ƒ ýĂƱ ƪƧǈƤ ŧƶpƒĂ!ƒ ŧǁǆƞ!ƒ Ŏ5 "Ǉǫ "ýĂƤþ Ǉʅ ơĂ Ǥǌjŏ5 ýƮ Ǥ5!ƒ

.[1](...ăƧƤǕƒ ƪƧ5!ƒĂ Ǉŏǉjǆǆǆ!ƒ Ǉŏǈ Ĭưlŏ Ĭ!Ǥƶk ǋǇǊ ĭǫ ǤǤư l!ƒ ýƮ5!Ǥǈ

"Ǉǫ" ǅʅƒ ǇƵ ƪƧǈƤ ŧƶpƒĂ!ƒ ŧǁǆƞ!ƒ ƧþƮ Ŏ5 (Ǉǫ) ƘþŏƵǊ): ƧĂƬǤƵ Ǉǈƒ ýĂlŏĂ

þùŏŧĂk ĂùǋĂ ŧǁǆƞ ǤǋjƧǈƤ ǇĂŧĂ ǤǋjƧǈƤĂ "Ǉǫ" ǅʅƒ Ǉŏǈ ýƮ5!ƒ ýĂƱ! ƧǈƤǁ! ǤŏƲ5! ƪþŏŧĂk

[2](ýƮ5!ƒ ýĂƱ Ɣǈʅǈ Ǉʅơ

ù : ƧŏƧƞ ýĂp ŧŏǓƒ ǉƦǌjǈ ǋŏǈƬ

[3]ǅŏkƒĂƤ!ƒ Ĭƞ Ƨk ǋǈ Ǥlǈǆ ýǤǈƧʅ ǋǈǆƧʅ Ÿƒ Ǉǫ ŧ5ŏǁƤ!ƒ Ǉǫ

ĭǊ Üŧùǁǆƞ!ƒ ĭǊƨƞ ĬǁƵ ƘǁƤþ (Ǉǫ) ǇǊ ĬǁƵ þǋjǤƬ Ƙŏǈ!ƒ ...):ŧŏƱƵ Ǉǈƒ ýĂlŏĂ

Ŏ5 ƨĂƞŏ ǋǇǊ ĬǁƵ ÜǅǛŧ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýƮ5!ƒ ýĂƱ! ǁ!Ʀ Ǉʅ ơĂ Üþŏŧ Ăk!ƒ ƚþǤŏƨ! ƧǈƤ!ƒĂ ǫþkǈǆ!ƒ ĬǁƵ

ǋùǈ "ƧùŏƧƞ ýĂp Ăǋ Ĭ!ĂǕƒ "Ǉǫ" ƧǈƤ ǇĂŧŏ ǇǊ ĂǋĂ ÜŧŏǓƒ Ŏ5 ƨĂƞŏ Ǜ ƧƤƈ ǋƞĂ Ƙŏǈ!ƒ

.[4](ǤǋjƧǈƤĂ "Ǉǫ" Ǉŏǈ ŧư Ƨkƶǆ ŧǁǆƞ "ǋǁǈƧʅ Ÿƒ Ǉǫ "ŧǁǆƞĂÜ"ǅŏkƒĂƤ!ƒ Ĭƞ Ƨk

ýùƞǊ Ǉùǆ "Ǉǫ" ŧŏơ Ǉǆ : ƧŏƧƞ Ƙŏǈ ǋǈƬk ŧǆŏƧŧ!ƒ ŧŏǓƒ Ǉǫ ƪǈʅ Ǥǆǆ ƧǋjƱŏ ǇƦǫ

ǁ!Ʀùŧ Ă ÜƔùƮǉĂ þùŏŧĂk ƻƧơ Ĭ!ĂǕƒ "Ǉǫ" ǇǊ þƞǉ ŧǆŏƧŧ!ƒ ŧŏǓƒ Ŏ5 .ǋkþǤŏƨĂ ‹þŏŧĂk!ƒ

.Ǥǌj! ǅʅƒ ŧŏǉǤĂ!ƒĂ Ĭ!ĂǕƒ Ŏ5 ŧ!ǚƞ!ƒ ǅʅƒĂ .ŧŏǉǤĂ!ƒ

" Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ǅʅƒ ‹ƔƮǉĂ þŏŧĂk ƻƧơ Ŏǋ ŧŏǉǤĂ!ƒĂ Ĭ!ĂǕƒ "Ǉǫ " ǇǊ þƞǉ Ƙŏǈ!ƒ Ŏ5Ă

Ŏùǋ ĂǊ ÜĬù!ĂǕƒ ŧǁǆƞǁ! ƧǈƤ (ǤǋjƧǈƤĂ Ǥǌjǆʅƒ ŧŏǉǤĂ!ƒ "Ǉǫ") Ǉǆ ǇĂŧkŏ ǤǋjƧǈƤĂ "ŧ5ŏǁƤ!ƒ

Ǜ Ǉǆ ǤǆǊĂ ‹ǋŏǁƵ ŎǉǤĂ!ƒ ŧ!Ǜþǁ! ýĂǕƒ Ǉǆ ƻƦơ!ƒ ƨŏƞŏ Ǉǆ ăǊƧ ĬǁƵ ƒƦǋĂ ‹Ĭ!Ăǖ! þŏŧǅk

.ýŏǁƶk!ƒ Ĭǉƶǆǈ ĂǊ ‹Ĭ!Ăǖ! ƪþŏŧĂk ŧŏǉǤĂ!ƒ "Ǉǫ" ǇǊ Ƙŏǈ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýĂlŏ5 ǁ!Ʀ ƨŏƞŏ

---

[1] - ÜŎʅĂ!Ǖƒ ÜƟĂƧ ŏǉǤƶǆ!ƒ Ü17 ǅ ƒ 110.

[2] - ǇǈƒÜƧĂƬǤƵ ÜƧŏƧơk ǇƧŏĂǉk!ƒ Ü8 ǅ ƒ 224 ù 225.

[3] - ƧŏƧƞÜ ǋƧƶƬ ǇƒĂþ Ü661 ƒ ƘþƧĂ ƱŏƵ Ǘƶǈƨ!ƒ Ƙǫƶ ǈ "ŏƧƞĬ " Ăŧǆǫ ĂƧþƘ ǊŏưǤ "ŏŧ5Ŏ" " ŏŧ5Ŏ !ƒǁƤŏ5ŧ"

[4] - ǇǈƒÜŏƱƵŧ Ƨƨơǆ!ƒ ĂǉŏƨÜ Ü9 ǅ ƒ 242.

ý5Ƨ ýơdž Ŏ5 ĠNjƧŀƤĂ Ǧnjdžʅ'ƒĂ ǂŏǈǤʎ!ƒ "LJǫ" LJdž ǂǚdžƞ!ƒ: LJĐ ϸƞǈ ǂdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǂŏǕƒ Ŏ5Ă

Ƨ!ĠùƤ LJǤǚơ ǤŀĐ LJĐ Ǖǫ ǂdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǂŏǕƒ NŀTŏ Ƙŏŀ!ƒ LJĐ ǼŏǚƞƧnjƲ ǤǈNj LJdžĂ .Ĭ!ĂǕƒ "LJǫ" ƧŀƤ

ǂùŏǕƒ NŀTŏ Ǖ ƧŏƧƞ Ƙŏŀ) :NJ!ĂĮŀ ǁ!Ʀ ǕǚǆdžǂdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǂŏǕƒ NŀTŏ Ǖ Ƙŏŀ!ƒ LJĐ ăĐƧĂ ǁ!Ʀ

ĬƞƧƙ NJŀ) NJ!Ăƥ (ǂ5ŏǚƤ!ƒ LJĐ)ƧŀƤ LJĂǂŏ LJĐ ýdžƙơŏ ĄƘŏŀ!ƒ LJǕ Ý ǂŏǕǤǂ Ƙŏŀ!ƒ LJĐ LJŏƶƙŏ ǕĂ

ĠùNjƧŀƤĂ "LJǫ" Ďžùʅ'ƒ LJŏŀ ǂŏưƒƧƙƵƒ ǂǚdžƞ (ǁǚdž ýǤŀƧʅ NJǚŀƧʅ Ÿƒ LJǫ) LJĂǂŏĂ ‹(ĎžŏƙƒĂƤ!ƒ

ǂùƶpƒĂ!ƒ ǂùǚdžƞ!ƒ ĬǚƵ "LJǫ" ýĂƤϸ LJǚʅƀĂ (ýƮ5ŏ Ÿƒ LJǫ) NJ!Ăƥ LJŏƶƙŏ NJǈƎ5 ÜǂŏǕƒ ƧǕƤŀ

ýĠùƤϸǫ ĂùNj ǂùdžĠŏĮ!ƒ ĎžĂŏ ĎžnjǈŏŀýƮ5!ƒ LJĐ ƧNjĠƲ!ƒĂ .ƧŏƱǤƶdž!Ǥŀ ǤdžnjǈŏŀýƮ5!ƒ ýĂƱ ƪƧŀƤ

.[1]ƽƧ5!ƒ LJŏŀ ýƮ5ǚ! " ϸŏnjT " NJ!ĂĮŀ ĎžƙƤ!ƒ Ɣʅ'ǤǈĂ ƧǤǈ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƧǤ5ǂ!ƒĂ ǂǈƞ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ LJŏǈdžƋdž!ƒ

" øǈ " ơǈƑʅǁƐ

Ĭù!ǫ ƒĂùnjƙǈƒĂ Ÿƒ ǂƵǤƱŀ ƒĂǚdžƵĂ ‹NJ!ĂʅƧĂ Ÿƒ ƒĂpϸƮ LJŏƦ!ƒ LJĐ): ĭƧŀƱ!ƒ ýĂĮŏ

NJŏƨǤƞǈ ýŀ NJŏnjǈĂ ǈƧdžĐ ýŀƙƒĂ ‹Ÿƒ ƳǤƱƎ5 ÜǕdžƵ LJʅơĐ LJdž ƔƒĂƛ ýŏưǈ Ǖ Ǥǈǫ ‹NJŏnjǈĂ ǈƧdžĐ

"LJǫ" ƧŀƤ LJŏĐĂ : ýƑǤp ýǤp LJƎ5 .ƧǤnjǈǕƒ Ǧnjƙơƙ LJdž ĭƧƞƙ LJϸƵ ƘǤǈƞ LJʅơ!ƒ NJǚdžƵ ÜNJƙƵǤƱŀ

LJĂùǂŏ5 (ǕùdžƵ LJʅơĐ LJdž ƧƞĐ ýŏưǈ Ǖ Ǥǈǫ):NJ!Ăƥ ĠNjƧŀƤ LJĂǂŏ LJĐ ƨƑǤƞ : ýŏp Þ Ĭ!ĂǕƒ

ŎǈĠùƛ!ƒ ĬǚƵ ϸdžƙƵĐĂ‹ýĂǕƒ ĎžǕǂ!ƒ ǁƧƙ5‹ǼơǤƮ ýdžƵ LJdž ƧƞĐ ýŏưǈ Ǖ Ǥǈǫ : ĎžǕǂ!ƒ ĬǈƶdžƵ

ýùdžƵ LJdž LJǫ : ĎžǕǂ!ƒ ĬǈƶdžƵ LJĂǂŏ5 ‹(ƒĂǈdžƈ LJŏƦ!ƒ LJǫ) : LJĂǂŏ LJĐ ƨƑǤƞĂ ‹ƧƒƧǂƙ!ƒ ǂŏǈŀ

ǁùƑ!ĂĐ " : ĠNjƧŀƤ LJĂǂŏ LJĐ ƨƑǤƞĂ‹"Ǥǈǫ " NJ!Ăƥ Ŏ5 ƇǤ5!ƒ Ƨdžưƙ5 ‹ǈƧƞĐ ýŏưǈ Ǖ ǤǈƎ5 ǼơǤƮ

ƘǤùǈƞ Ďžnj! ǁƑ!ĂĐ ƘǤơǤƮ!ƒ ƒĂǚdžƵĂ ƒĂǈdžƈ LJŏƦ!ƒ LJǫ : ĎžǕǂ!ƒ ĬǈƶdžƵ LJĂǂŏ5 ÜLJϸƵ ƘǤǈƞ Ďžnj!

([2]LJϸƵ

---

[1] - ŎǚƽLJǤŏ!ƒ ǈƦNj LJŏŀ ƽƧ5!ƒ ƔƒĂƱ!ƒ ǈƦNj LJŏŀ ƧƑƒĂƱ!ƒ ýơǚ!ƒĂ ýĂĮŏ LJŀƒ ƧŏĂǂ (: ƒ!ƮǤƑLJĂ : Ăƥž ǤdždžǤ Ŏǚŏ Ŏƶ!ƙƧƽÜ ĂNjǎž ǤĂǤǈƋdžǤ LJŏŀǈ!ǤŀLJŏǚnjĎžÜ

NJ!ǫ Ǖ : LJĂ!ĂĮŏ ÜLJǤϸǕƒ LJdž LJŏϸ ýNjĐ ĎžNjĂ ÜƘƒĂǚƮ ƩdžƤ ĎžĂŏ ýǂ Ŏ5 LJdžŏ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ LJĂǚƮŏĂ ÜǤdžĂŏ LJĂƛǕƛ ǂǈʅ ýǂ LJdž LJĂdžĂƮŏĂ

ǕĂ ƩĂƞdž!ƒ ǕĂ ăƧǤƮǈ!ƒ ǕĂ ϸĂnjŏ!ƒ LJŏϸ ĬǚƵ Ʃŏ! ĎžĂƥ ĎžNjĂ .Ÿƒ Ǥǚǫ NJ!ǫ Ǖ ýĂƥ Ǖǫ ŎŀǈǕĂ ƔǤǂ ǕĂ ýdžƵ Ďžnj! Ʃŏ!Ă ÜŸƒ Ǥǚǫ

LJĂǂƧơƙŏ ĭĐ LJĂϸĂnjƙŏ ĎžnjǈǕ Ý ƒϸĂnjŏ ϸĂnjŏ!ƒ Ŏdžʅ : ϸĂnjŏ!ƒ .NJǈĂĮǈƙƶŏĂ NJǈĂƶŀƙŏ Ďžnj! LJŏϸ ǕĂ ĎžnjƙƧƱ5 ĬǚƵ LJĂƥǤŀ ĎžNj ǤdžǈǫĂ ÜLJŏǂƧTdž!ƒ

.ăƧǤƮǈ!ƒ ĎžNj NJǈŏϸ ýNjĐĂ NJŀǤơƮĐĂ ÜNJ! ϸǤĮǈǕƒĂ NJƵǤŀǫ ýŏƑƒƧʅǫ Ŏŀǈ ĬǚƵ ƔƞĂ ĎžǕʅ!ƒ NJŏǚƵ ĬʅŏƵ ǂƶŀ ǤdžǚƎ5 ÜǈƒƧĂƙ!ƒ ǉƇƒƧp ϸǈƵ

ÜǂǈƒƧƮǈ ǉƧdžǚ! ýǤĮŏĂ ÜǉƒƧƮǈ ýdžƞ ăƧǤƮǈ!ƒĂ Ǥ ưŏĐ ƧǤƮǈĐ Ďžnj! ýǤĮŏ ϸpĂ ÜĎžnjǈŏŀ ǤdžžŏƎ5 ĎžNjƧƮǤǈƙ! ǁ!Ʀŀ ƒĂdžʅ ù : ăƧǤƮǈ!ƒ

.ǂŏǕƒ ƔĂƺ!ƒĂ ǂŏưǤdž!ƒ ƇǤŏǈǕƒ ýŏdžƞŀ LJĂǈdžƋŏ ĎžnjǈǕĂ NJƙϸTĂ ÜĎžnjǈǤǤdžŏǫ ĮƧʎ! " LJŏǈdžƋdž " ĎžǕʅ!ƒ NJǚŏƵ ϸdžơdž ǂdžĐ Ƙŏdžʅ

.111 ù 110 ƒ Ü Ш.Ď1990 Ü1Ʊ ÜƧŏƤ!ƒ Ƨϸ ÜƘĂƧŏŀ ÜĎžŏƲƶ!ƒ LJǤƧǚ!ƒ ƧŏʅƧƙƙ ÜĬ!ƮƧŏ!ƒ ƧŏʎǂLJŀ ýŏƵdžǤʅƒ Ƈϸ5!ƒ ĂŀĐ LJŏϸ!ƒ ϸǤdžƵ

[2] - ĭƧŀƱ!ƒ Üĭ ƧŀƱ!ƒ ÜLJǤŏŀ!ƒ ýdžǤƞ Ü9 Ш .304 ù 302 ƒ

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] .140

[2] [illegible] .122

[illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible] [1] [illegible] ...) [illegible]

[illegible] : [illegible] [3] [illegible]

. [4] [illegible]

[illegible] : [illegible] /2

[illegible]

[5] [illegible]

[6] [illegible] : [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[7] (... [illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 399 [illegible] 12 [illegible]

[2] [illegible] "17"

[3] [illegible] "37"

[4] [illegible] "51- 50"

[5] [illegible] 317.

[6] [illegible] 0"63

[7] [illegible] 6 [illegible] 218.

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] .246

[2] [illegible] 218

[3] [illegible] "90"

[4] [illegible] "54"

[5] [illegible] 174

[6] [illegible] .322

:ǫǀǰƐŃǰʅǁƐ

[2](ŅăþŃǰ ĐžŃǰĜžþƨĂ ĐžŋǰŏƎŏ ƒĂĮďžĉ [1]ƗŏƙƼ ĐžŃǰǀǰǫ ŰƽƃƠĜŏ ĐžŃǰďǁžǰ ǂǁŏžƵ ŋ ƒ Įžǰ ĹǇŏơž): Ĭ!Ĝzƙ ýĜp /Ɗ

[3](ƉǇŮ!ƒ ȽǇĂþ ŁǇďž ȽǇĂƵþƙ ȽǇŏƦŮƒ þŃžŏ ȽǇŏ ƘŏŋǰĮ ŎŰǫ ýþ): Ĭ!Ĝzƙ ýĜp /Ɣ

[4](ȽǇŏďžĬĜƶǇƒ ŎƔƐ ŷĂƞʅƐ ĜŰǫ ŬĂĮƼ ȽǇĂƵƐƼ ĜƙƙďƼ): Ĭ!Ĝzƙ ýĜp /Ɯ

" Ɗ " ǫǀǰƑʅǁƐ

þƨŏ Ŭ ĐžĜďžƙŃǰŬƒ þƨŋďž! ĭþŏƚďƙ!ƒ " ǇǫǇ " ƻƨơǇ ƗǀďžŋǇ!ƒ ƟĜƙƙƼƒ):ƨĂƬĜƵ ǇǇƒ ýĂǀŏ

[5](ƨĜƚǇǰŰƒ

ǇùďžýƒƋʅ!ƒ Ĭŏž ŎǇǰďž ƻĜǇƑƙʅƒ " ƗŏƙƼ ĐžŋǰǇǫ"):ƝǇ!ĂǀǇ ƗŏƬĜƤ!ƒ ǇǰƦŃǰ ŎʅĂ!Ǖƒ þƚƋŏ

[6](ƗǇŏȥ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ĐžǇƚƙ!ƒ ǇǇďž ƘĜƼƙ!ƒ ƝŏƼĂ ŬĐžŃǰþŏʅǇ ƒĂǇǰďžĉ ŬƔƱĜƤďž!ƒ ýǇp

ǀþĜǇƵ ǇǇďž ǇǇĜʅǇǰŬƒ ǇǇƚďžƙŏ Ĭƙơ ǁ!ƦĂ ŬǇǇĜʅǇǰŰƒ ƗďžþƤ ýŋƊ ǇǇďž ǇǇĂƚ!ƒ ƒƦŃǰ Ĭ!Ĝzƙ ƨƤʅ

.þzƙ ŬĂ Ĭ Ƭơƙ Ŭ ĐžzǇǰ ƝǇ! ƨƼĂ ƚŏơ Ĭ!ĜzƙĂ ƝǇǰĜơǇʅ Ÿƒ

Ĭ ùĬƵ ĜĐž ĜǰŏƵŋ ĜŰǫ) :ýĜǀƼ ĐžŃǰƨĜǇƙƤƒ ýŋƊ ǇǇďž ǁ!ƦĂ Đžŋǰ! ƯƨǕƒ ƨŏƤʅƙ ǁ!Ʀ ǇǇďžĂ

Ĭ!ĜùzƙNJùǇǰƎƼ Ĭ!Ĝzƙ Ÿƒ ƗƵĜƱ ĐžþƵ Ɨ!Ĝơ ŎƼĂ [7](ƮǁžƵ ĹǇƦơŏ ĐžŃǰþŏ ĐžŃǰĂĬǁžǰĉ ĜǁǰĬ ƵǰŏŝƯƨĐǇƒ

Ĭ!Ĝzƙ Ÿƒ ǇŃǰƨǇŏĂ .ƝŏƼ ƘĜǇǇǰ Ŭ þƐŋƊ ĜǇƒƨƙ ĭƊ.ƨƐŋ þŏzƬ ĜŋǰŏǇƵ Ĝďž ýzŋŏ ǇƊ ĬǇƵ ƨþĜp

ĜùơƨĜƱ ǁ!Ʀ ǇŃǰƨǇŏ ĜďžǇ ŎƙďŏŬƨĜǇŋ ýƚ ĬǇƵ ƘʒƱĂ ŬƘƒƨþǀ!ƒ ýƚ ƘpĜƼ Ĭƙ!ƒ NJƙƨþp ĬǇƵ

ĜƼùƬĜƚ Đžŋǰ! ƻƨzŏ ĐžĂ [8](ĜǇŋƵ ĜǰƙĜƀĉ ŁǇďž ƒĂĮĜƚ ĐžŏþƐ!ƒĂ ĉƻŋǰƚǇƒ ƔĜƃƬŏ ȽǇŏ ƘǇĉʅƃ Đžŏ):ǕƒƋʅ

ĜùŋǰǇƨǇ ƘǇǰďžĉ ƗŏƙƼ ĐžŋǰǇǰďǇ ƻŋǰƚ!ƒ ƔĜơƬďǇ ƻƐzƼ [9](ĐžŋǰŏƐŏ ƒĂĮďžĉ ƗŏƙƼ ĐžŃǰǀǰǫ) ĐžŋǰƙŏƬƤƬ ǇƵ

---

[1] ýĜp ƨŏƨŋ :ĜŰďžĂ ĬƙƼ ǇĜŏƙƼ!ƒ þĂŋ!ƒĂ ýǇďžďž ĭƦ!ƒ ĜŰďžĂ ĭƦ!ƒ ǁpŬ ƗǇŋƐǀ Ʈďžƶďž

ƨŏƨŋ ǇƒĂŏþ ŬǰƨzƬ f .661

[2] -ƒ!ƚǰŋƻ :"13"

[3] ĐžĜzǇǰǕƒ: "56"

[4] ĉƒƨzƬ!ƒ: "16"

[5] ǇǇƒ ŬƨĂƬĜƵ ŬƨŏƨơƙŬ ǇƨĂǇǰƙ!ƒ Ɯ 7Ŭ f .271

[6] ƟĂƨ ŬŎǇĜzďž!ƒ ŬŎʅĂ!Ǖƒ Ɯ 15Ŭ f .217

[7] /ƒ!ƚǰŋƻ :"7 "

[8] / ƒ!ƚǰŋƻ : "9"

[9] /ƒ!ƚǰŋƻ : "13"

Ŏù5 "ĽǉĢ" ƘCǴɳ5.ƘǀdžƶƙĂ ýǚư!ƒ Ŏ5 Ƙơƕʅ Ă ǅnjƕĂǉƥ ƘŏdžƵ ĹǊ ƥƶƕ ȿơ!ƒ ȿŏƧƱ Ƙ5ƦƵĂ
.ƔƒĂɳ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ Ǵnjƕ ƭƥȚǴƥ ÜýƒƋʅ ĹǇƵ ƔƒĂɳ!ƒ
" ƒ " ǫǐǰȲʅǁɛ
[2]"Ƨ5Ǵƹ"Ă [1]"ǅǴƶǐǕƒ " ǴdžǸ ĹŏƙƧĂʅ Ŏ5 "Ɣ " ƥǸǴȚ!ƒ ƥƧĂ
ýĂùnjɳdž!ƒ Ƚƺŏù Ț Ĭ ùǁƵ "Ƙùŏnjǁ" ŎǐǸĂ): ǅǴƶǐǕƒ Ƚŏc Ŏ5 ƧĂȚǴƵ Ĺƕƒ ýĂǀŏ
ƻ Ʀùơ5 "ĹǇƵ" ƻ Ƨơƕ ăƥƶƙŏ ĂǸĂ .Ÿƒ ŎǐǴnjǐ ĭ Ǌ Ýƥƒ Ƨdž!ƒ ƧĂnjƱ! ýƵǴ5!ƒ Ƨ ǂƦ ĹǇƵ CǴǐƺƙʅǚ!
[3]("ĹǊ" yǆž ƭƥƧƱdž ƻ Ƨơ!ƒ
"Ŏǐǫ" Ƨŏdž ư ĂǸĂ ǊŏǃǪ ƥǐʅ dž!ƒ ǅŏƥǀƙ ĹǴǂ): ǊǐǊ ƧĂȚǴƵ Ĺƕƒ ƥƧĂŏ5 Ƨ5Ǵƹ Ƚŏc Ŏ5 ǴdžǊ
Ĭ njǐ!ƒ ƒƦnjƕ ǊƙƒƦ ƒ ŏ Ț Ƥƙ ĹǴǂĂÜ(ýŏƨɳ!ƒ ŎƱƶŏ ĂǸ) Ăơǐ ‹ǅǂơ!ƒ ȽŏĂǀƙ! Ŏǁƶ5!ƒ ƧƕƤ!ƒ ĬǁƵ
ǅnj! ǀƥȲǴ5 ǚ5 ŬǫĂ ǁ !Ʀ ĹǇƵ ĹĂƥnjƕǁž ǅnjǐǆƕ ǅǁƶ!ƒ yǆž ǅƥǀƙ ĭƦ!ƒ Ư Ƨƺ!ƒ ǁ !Ʀ Ŏ5 ǅnjǂŏƧȚƙ ĹĂƥ
ĹǴùǂĂ Ʊùƥ ǅǐȚ! ƥɳʅ ŏ ǅ! ǊƙƋȚǐ ǂ ŏơ Ĺdž ǅǚʅ!ƒ ǊŏǁƵ ýĂʅƧ!ƒ ĹǴǂ5 ýĂǀ!ƒ ƒƦǸ Ʒǚƕǫ Ŏ5
[4](....ǐǴǃǫ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ Ĺdž ȽƧƶdž ǁ !Ʀ
Ǌǐǫ ƫ ŏƧƥ ýǸǊ ǴƕƱǴƤdž ýǴǀ5 ÜǸ! ǁ ŏƧȚ Ů ǉƥơĂ Ÿƒ Ǵǁǫ ƥƕƶŏ Ů ĹǊ ǅǚʅ!ƒ ǊŏǁƵ ƧdžǊ
Ƨùŏ Ƥ!ƒ Ɣǁɳƙ Ă Ƨư!ƒ yƼƥƙ ǴnjǐǆƕǴǆžƵƨ ǴnjǐĂƵƥŏĂ Ǵnjŏ!ǫ ĹĂƕƧǀƙŏ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǅǴǐȚǕƒ ƥƕƶŏ ĹǊ Ŏnjǐ
ĹŏùƕĂ Ǌǐŏƕ Ʊŏʅ Ă Ĭ!ǫ ɯǴƙơŏ Ů Ɣŏ Ƨƥ Ÿƒ ĹǊ Ǵǁǫ .ȽƕƧǀdžĂ Ĭ5!ƨ Ÿƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǅnjƕƧǀƙ ǴnjǐǊĂ.yƼǐ!ƒĂ
Ǌǁƶ!Ă ÜŸƒ ĹĂƥ ƥƕƶŏ Ů ǊǐǊ Ĭ!ǫ ĹŏǂƧȚdž!ƒ ƧƱǐ Ƙ5!Ă ǅǴdžƙǸǕƒ ýɳǊ Ĺdž ǴǐǸ "ĹǫǇ" ƘƙǊ ÜǐƥƕƵ
ĹǕ ǁ !Ʀù ǂ ‹ȿŏĂùȚƙ!ƒĂ Ƚƕƹ Ƨ!ƒ ǀƥǴŏƨĂ ǅǴdžƙǸǕƒ ǀƥǴŏƨ! ýĂnjɳdžǁ! Ƙŏnjǐ CǴǐƕ Ŏ5 Ɣƕʅ!ƒ ĂǸ
.ǅǚǂ!ƒ ýŏĂƱƙ ǅƥƶ!ĂÜ ƻ ĂƧƶdž ýƵǴ5!ƒ
Ǌù!Ăǀƕ ĹŏǐĂƒ ƔƱǴƤŏ ĂǸĂ {ȽĹŏdžǀǴƶǐƒ ǅƔƐ ǅýĂʅƐ Ǵǐǫ } Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ǌ!Ăƥ): ĭ ƧƕƱ!ƒ ýĂǀŏĂ
ÝǴǐǸ ýĂʅƧ!ƒ ƥƧ5Ǌ (ŬĂʅƧĂ Ƚ!Ǵʅ Ƨ Ƙǁʅ ƧǊ :ýǴǀŏ ÜƘǁʅ ƧǊ Ĺdž ƧƥȚ dž!ƒ Ǌƕ ƥƒƧǊ ǊǐǕ Ý ŬĂǀ5
[5](...ƧƥǴȚdž!ƒ Ĺdž ǀƧŏƺƕ ƻ ȚĂŏ Ǵdžǂ Ǌƕ ƻ ȚĂ ‹ýȚǕƒ Ɣʅơƕ ƧƥȚdž ǊǐǕ

(.... Ÿƒ ĹĂƥ Ĺdž ĹĂƥƕƶƙ ĹŏƦ!ƒ ƥƕƵǊ ĹǊ Ƙŏnjǐ Ŏǐǫ ýƥ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƥ.(56) ȽŏŬƒ ǅǴƶǐǕƒ - [1]

(.... Ÿƒ ĹĂƥ Ĺdž ĹĂƥƕƶƙ ĹŏƦ!ƒ ƥƕƵǊ ĹǊ Ƙŏnjǐ Ŏǐǫ ýƥ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƥ .(66) ȽŏŬƒ Ƨ5Ǵƹ - [2]

.195 ƒ Ü11 ɯ ÜƧŏĂǐƙ!ƒ ƧŏƧơƙ ÜƧĂȚǴƵ Ĺƕƒ - [3]

.262 ƒ Ü4 ɯ ÜƧƥȚdž!ƒ Ʃ5ǐ - [4]

.82 ƒ Ü11 ɯ ÜĹǴǀƕ!ƒ yǆǴɳ Ü ĭ ƧƕƱ!ƒ - [5]

NJù!Ăþ Ŏ5 Ǥdž‡ LJǨŏ Dž!Ă ǤljNj "ýĂʅƧ" þƧ5D):"ýĂʅƧ" þƒƧ5ǫ ǕǓždž LJǤƌơ ĂǶD ýĂlŏĂ

Ǥùdž5 þƧù5dž! ƫƧǶƤ ɏlŏ LJD ƨǤɳ5 Ƚ!ǤʅƧ!ƒ ǏLjƶdžǶ ƧþƮdžÝ NJǊŪ Ǥdžǫ { ǁǒƐ ǤĪĂǸʅƐ ǤǗǧ } Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ

Ǥùljdž þùơƒĂ ǁ!ĂD "Ǥljǫ" þŏƧDĂ Üþơ ƒĂ ýĂʅƧ ǤdžnjLjd‡5 lþơƒĂ ȽƶŏƧƬ ĭĂƦ ǤdžnjLjĂ‡! ǤdžDĂ.NJpĂ5 [1](ýĂʅƧ

Ǐù Ljƶdžǖ LJĂù‡ƙ Ƚ!Ǥùʅ Ƨ!ƒ):LJD ǖƑǤþ NŏDƧ ýƒĂþŪƒ ljƦNj Ǐǌ Ƶ ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ Ƨ ŏ ưŏĂ

ljƨƑǤùɳ5 Ƚ!Ǥùʅ Ƨ!ƒ" ǏLjƶdžǶ ǤljnjNj "ýƶɳ"Ă ÜNJƙŏLjǨƙ LJdž ǷǶ LJ‡ŏ DžǕ5 ÜȽ!ǤʅƧ!ƒ ǏLjƶdžǶĂ ÜýʅƧdž!ƒ

Üþùơ ƒĂ ȽƶŏƧùƬ Ǐùǌ Ƶ Ǥùdžnjþ Ǥ5ƙƒĂ ǤdžNjþLjǤʅƙ! Ǥdžnjdž‡ơ LJŪ Ýþơ Ăŏ LJD ƨĂɳŏĂ NJŏ5 ȽŏĂʅƙ!ƒ

Ǥùljdž þùơ ƒĂ ýù‡ LJD þùŏƧD ĂD .þơ ƒĂ ýĂʅƧ ǤdžnjǷǶ‡5 ǻdž‡ơ LJǤ‡ lĂƤǖ!Ă ǁ!Ʀ! ǤdžNjþǤơƙ ƒĂ

[2](...ýǤʅƧǗƒ ǏLjƶdž ýĂʅƧ!ƒ LJdž ưƙ! ýʅƧD ăD: ǏLjƶdžǶ

LJĂùƵƧ5 Ǐù!ǫ DžǖùʅƒƒNJŏǌ Ƶ LJĂƧǤNj ljǤƤDĂ DžǖʅƒƒNJŏǌ Ƶ ǏʅĂdž Ǐ!ǤƶƙŸƒ ýʅƧD

Ý ǁ!Ʀù‡ ýĂʅƧ!ƒ þƒƧ5ǫ ƔǶʅ ýƶ!Ă .þơŪƒ þơ ƒĂ!ƒ ŸǤǶ LJdžƋŏĂ ǏƬƤŏĂ Ŏ‡ƨƙŏ NJǌƶ! NJdžĂþĂ

ǻǂƐ ƒĂĮƙƒ ǸΣ Ǥǯ!ƒ ǤǷǷ Ǥ) :Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ ýĂlŏ Ƚ‡ƧƙƬdž ǤnjdžǤnjdž lþơ ƒĂ Σ5Lj ǼƶŏdžɳȽLjdžƋ!ƒ Σ5Lj!ƒ LJŪ

[3](ǤǤƦʅǤĂ ƫƧŏǻ ǗǤɳƧ ǤǕNjǷdž Ů‡ǶĂ ǤǷɳĂƄ Ǥǯdž ǅǓƤĂ lþơ ƒĂ ǤΣǓ LJdž ǻǅǓƤ ĭƦǗƒ

ǤdžnjƙƧǤŏƨ ƔǶʅ ǤdžĂ ÜNJLjǤ‡dž LJŏD LJdžĂ NJŏ!ǫ ýʅƧD ĭƦ!ƒ LJƵ Džnj5ƙʅŏ LJD LJĂƵƧ5 þƒƧD

ƔƧ ǕĂùʅƧ Ǥùdžnj LjǶ ÜƔƒĂùɳ!ƒ Ǐù!ǫ ƫþƮþ LJĂƵƧ5 DžǤnj5ƙʅƒ ƔƒĂɳ Ŏ5 LJǶ ýƒƋʅ!ƒ ǤǤɳ5

NJùLjŪ ǤùdžǶƧ NJLjD ýɳD LJdž ýĂʅƧ!ƒ þƧ5DĂ ÜLJŏƮƤƬ ǤdžnjLjD ýɳD LJdž "Ǥljǫ" Ŏ5 ȽŏLjǨƙ!ƒ ÜLJŏdž!Ǥƶ!ƒ

LJĂƧǤùNj ǤdžDĂ ÜƱl5 Džǖʅƒ!ƒ NJŏǌ Ƶ ǏʅĂdž ĂNj ýĂʅƧ!ƒ LJD DžǨ ÜȽ!ǤʅƧ!ƒ ǏLjƶdžǶ NJǷŪ ĂD ÜƧþƮdž

ýƶɳƒĂ):Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ ýĂlŏ NJǌNjD LJdž ƫƧŏƨĂ NJǶƧ LJdž Džǖʅƒ!ƒ NJŏǌ Ƶ ǏʅĂdž ƔǌƱ Ʀǫ ljƧŏƨĂĂ ljǤƤD Ănj5

ǻŏǌɳ Ƨnj Ʊ5[4] (ĭƧdžŏ Ŏŏ NJ‡ƧƬŏĂ * ĭƧƶŏ NJŏ þþƬƒ * ŎƤŏ LJĂƐǤNj * ŎǤNjŏ LJdž ƫƧŏƧĂ Ŏǻ

.ýǤldž DžǤldž ý‡! ýƶɳĂ ‹þƧ5ƙdž!ƒ ǤnjǶĂǌʅDĂ ‹ȽŏǶƧƶ!ƒ Ƚ Ʒǌ!ƒ Ƚþþ

.9 ƒ Ü7 Ɯ ÜƱŏơdž!ƒ Ƨơǖ!ƒ ÜLJǤŏơ ĂǶD -[1]

108 - 107 ƒ Ü3 Ɯ ÜƵǤƬ‡!ƒ ÜĭƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ- [2]

"1 " :ǤǤʅLj!ƒ-[3]

"32-29" ÜNJƱ -[4]

[illegible] [2] [illegible] [1] [illegible]

[3] [illegible]

[5] [4] [illegible]

: [illegible] /5

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] "[illegible]" [illegible]

[illegible]

: [illegible]

[6] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[7] [illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] "89"

[2] [illegible] "123 "

[3] [illegible] " 216"

[4] [illegible] 685 [illegible] /2 [illegible] /1 [illegible] /3 [illegible] /4 [illegible] 104 [illegible]

[5] [illegible] "125"

[6] [illegible] 1[illegible] .391

[7] [illegible] .326

ù :ýƑĜʅ ƔƒĂɳ Ŏ5 ƘǉĜǂ ƒƦ ǦnjƱƧƬĂ ǅǂnjƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǦnjƑŏɳǆĂ ǇǪ /6

ƥƒƧǒ ǇǂǃĂ ‹ǋǉǕǒ ǅ! ǈǕ ƔƱĜƤǆ!ƒ Ïǆƶ ÏƶƥǒǇǄ Ǧnjƶpƒǆ 2ŏƱ! ǇǆĂ):ŎǉĜɳƧɳ!ƒ ýĂlŏ

"ǁ!Ʀ ƘǉǉǕ ƥp ǇĂǂƙ ǇǄ Ŏưƙlŏ ƘƶǉƮ ĭƦ!ƒĂ ǁ!Ĝơ ǇǪ ":ýĜlŏ ǇǄĂ ‹ǋ ǅǂnjƙ!ƒ

Ŏ5 ǈǕ ýƑĜʅǆ! ǇĂǂŏ ǇǄ ǋŏ5 ƱƩǃƮǒ ǇǄ ǕýƑĜʅ ǋƔƒĂɳ ǦnjǉǪ ýŏp ƒƦ ƔɳĂ : ǁ!Ʀǂ ǇĜǂ ƒƦĂ

ǋùǉǕ Ǖűù5 ǋŏ5 űƮǄ ƔƒĂɳ!ƒ ƥƩɳǆ ýƶɳǒ ǇǄ ǦǆǄ5 .ǋ ǋŏɳƙ ƘǉǄ Ǧǆ 2űƤ Ïǆƶ ǋǉƶ ýĂƑʅǆ!ƒ

ǇǄ Ƥ"Ănj ǇŏǄ" :ýĜp ƒƦĂ "Ơ!ĜƮ" :ýĂlǉ ǇǄ "Ƥ ƥŏƨ 2ŏǂ":ýɳƧ!ƒ ýĜp ƒƦ Ĝǉ! ǅŏlƙʅŏ Ů ǇǄ Ï!Ǫ ĭƥƋŏ

Ĝùǆ ǄĂ .ƥơǄ ǋ!Ălŏ Ů Ǧǆ ǁ!ƦĂ "Ƨƒƥ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǋǉǪ"Ă Ǖ"Ơ!ĜƮ ǋǉǪ":Ïƙơ ƠƮŏ Ů ǇǄĂ Ǖ"Ƨƒƥ!ƒ Ŏ5" :ýĂlƙ

ǅűùǂ!ƒ ǇĜǂ ƒƦ ǋǉǕ ǕƥŏɳǑ ǕƧǂǉǆ!ƒ ƴǆ ǅűǂǆ! "ǅƑĜl! Ÿƒ ƥƶ ǇǪ" Ăơǉ "ǅű!ƒ" ǇŏĂ ǦnjǉŏǦnjƶɳ

Ǖǁ ƧƤ Ƙƙ Ŏ5 lƥĜŏƨ!ƒ Ï!Ǫ ǇĂǂƙ Ǧǆ ǕǁĂơǄ ǁǉǄ ǁ!ƦĂ ƥƬǄ ƥŏǂƋƙ!ƒ Ï!Ǫ ǂɳĜơ!ƒ ƘǉĜǂ ǕƧǂǉǆ!ƒ ƴǆ

ǇùǆǇĜǂ ƥp ƧĜǂǉű! ǇĂǂŏ Ǧǆǂ ǋǉǄ ǅƶǒ ǇǄ Ïʒǉŏ ǋǉǄ ĜǪ Ǖǋơ Ʈ ƧǂǉŏĂ ǋƶ5ƥŏ ǇǆǁĜǉnj ǇĜǂ ƒƦ

[1](ƴǆĜʅ!ƒ ǇǆǇĂǂŏ ǋǉǄ ăƧǒ ĂǄ ǅƶǒ ƧĜǂǉű! ǇĂǂŏ ǋǉ5 Ǖƴǆʅ!ƒ

Ý"Ĝùnjƶpƒǆ Ă ǇǪ "Ă "Ïùǉƶǆ!ƒĂ Ʊ5ǆ!ƒ" ǦǆǊ ǇŏƛơǆǄ ýĂơ "ǅƱǉ!ƒĂ Ʊ5ǆ!ƒ" ýƮ5!ƒ ƒƦǊ Ƨƥ

ǇùʅơǄ ‹"ĜùƙĜƛǪĂ‹Ĝùŏ5ǉ "Ĝùnj!ƒĂơǄĂ ƥĜùǂ ǕǅƱǉù!ƒ ǇʅơǄ :Ǧǆnjǉǆ ýĂŪƒ ǂơǆ!ƒ ƯƧƶƙʅƒ ǂŏơ

.ǅűǂ!ƒ Ƨŏʅ5ƙ ǋɳĂǄ ƥƥƶƙǕƧǂƦƙ!ƒĂ ăƧǂƦ!ƒ ǕƧŏǂǉƙ!ƒĂ 2ŏƧƶƙ!ƒǕǅŏƥlƙ!ƒ

:ǦnjƮƒĂƤĂ ǇǪ ƴƥƒǆ :ŎǉĜĂ!ƒ ǂơǆ!ƒ Ŏ5 ŎǉĜɳƧɳ!ƒ ýĂĜǉƙ

.Ǧnj ƥơǃǃĂ Ǧnjƶǆ 2ǆƙǃĂ Ǧnjǆp Ǧǆ ƱƙƧƙ ǂǆɳ Ŏ5 "ǇǪ" Ƙǆƥ ƒƦ /1

.ǇƋƮ!ƒ Ƨŏǆư Ïǆƶ "ǇǪ" ýĂƤƥ ǇʅĜơǆ /2

.ǅűǂ!ƒ Ưƶ Ŏ5 ƧƤ!ƒ ǇƶƵ Ǧnjŏ5 ƘǉĜǂ ƒƦ ŎǦƶƙ Ǧnjǉǆ ǂǆɳ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǦǊƧƛǄ "ǇǪ" ƒ ƑĜƮƤ ǇǆĂ/3

.ƔƒĂɳ!ƒ Ï!Ǫ Ǧnj ƥƮlŏĂ ǕýƑĜʅ ýƒƋʅ ǇƵ ƔƒĂɳ!ƒ Ŏ5 "ǇǪ " ĈŎɳǆ/4

.ƥŏǂƋƙ! Ɛɳƙ ǇǪ/5

.ýƑĜʅ ƔƒĂɳ Ŏ5 ƘǉĜǂ ƒƦ ǦnjƱƧƬĂ ǅǂnjƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǦnjƑŏɳǆĂ ǇǪ /6

ŎǉĜùɳƧɳ!ƒ 2!ƋǆŎ5 ǂơ!ƒ ƒƦǊ 2ĜƱǆ ǂǆƙĜƤ Ănj " ǅƱǉ!ƒĂ Ʊ5ǆ!ƒ" ýƮ5 ǇĜǂ ƒƦǂǊĂ

ƧƶùƬ!ƒ" ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǂơĂƥĂ ǂƺű Ăơǉ ǕƧŏʅ5ƙ "ǦǊƥƒƨ ǂŏǆƶ ǂơƧ ƘǉĜǂ ǂŏơÝ "ƨĜɳƵŰƒ ýƑŬƥ" ǅŏl!ƒ

ýĂĜùǉƙ Ŏù5 ǕƧƥùƙ!ƒ ǇùʅơǄ Ĝùǆǂ .ǦnjƙǕƧƺĂ ǕƥǊnjƒĂƬ!ƒ ĈĜlƙǉƒ Ŏ5 ŎǉĜɳƧɳ!ƒ ƥĜɳǄ ƥp ."ŎƧƶ!ƒ

.ŎǉĜƶǆ!ƒ ǅƶ ƔƒĂǄ Ï!Ǫ ǕƧƥƙ ǅĂ ‹ƔƧƶ! ǅŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇǉƧl!ƒ ƨĜɳƵǪĂ ǂơĜƮ5!Ĝ ǄƥƋ ǂŏơ ÝýŏưƒĂǆ!ƒ

[1] ŎǉĜɳƧɳ!ƒǕ ýƑŬƥ ǕƨĜɳƵŰƒ ƒ 327.

[illegible]

[illegible] -1
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] -2
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] -3
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] ...

[illegible] -4
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] -5
[illegible]
[illegible]

6- [illegible]

[illegible]

7- [illegible]

8- [illegible]

9- [illegible]

ŅƤĂŏùTĂ ÜljƧ Ʈ ƵĂ Ņĺų Ʊlj ǈǤŃ ƚ ŏơ ÜĬdžƜƜþƜǁǁ þljƑƪǁ ǫǤƳ ŀƉžƜþƚ :ýĂǕƒ ý Ʈ ƽ!ƒ -1
.ŅķǤƼĂĂ ÜŅķǤƽ!ƋdžĂ ÜljƦŏdžǘkĂ
ƞĭ ƉĂ Ü ĭ þùơƙ!ƒ Ĭ ljƶdž ǈǤŏŀ Ĭ ǁƵ ƻ ƿĂ ƦƑƜƳǕƐŅ ŀƟƑ Ƭ ƻǁ üƬ ƺ Ĭ ƺ: ŎljǤĂ!ƒ ý Ʈ ƽ!ƒ -2
ǈùdž ƔŏƧ ƹ ŅǈƉ ƚ ŏơ ǈdž ǈčƧ l!ƒ ƔŏƧ ƹ ǈƵ ƔƧ ƵƉĂ ÜŅŀ ƒĂķƋŏ ǈƉ "ƔƧ ƶ!ƒ" ƒĂŀǁƱ ČŎT
ƚơǤù Ʈ ƽ ǈùƵ Ɖǁƚk ÜǤnjƮƽlj Ŏƽ ƚŀŏƧ ƹ ƚƱƽǁ!ƒ ƘljǤƚ ǈƉ ƚ ŏơ ǈdž ĂƉ ÜŅŏƽ lƧǤƶkƮƒ ýƞƉ
.ƨǤƞdž!ƒĂ ÜŅŀƒƧ ƵǫĂ ÜƱƽǁ!ƒ
:ǈŏnjƞĂ Ĭ ǁƵ ČŎT!ƒ Ɖžŏþlk ǈƉ ǈǤŀƉ :þĭƍþƚǁƐŅ !ĭǫƪƚǁ : ƚ !ǤĂ!ƒ ý Ʈ ƽ!ƒ -3
.ƧŏƤƋk!ƒ ƚŏlj Ĭ ǁƵ Ɖžŏþlk -Ɖ
.ƧŏƤƋk!ƒ ƚŏlj Ĭ ǁƵ Ǚ Ɖžŏþlk -Ɣ
:Ŏƽ ƧŏƤƋk!ƒĂ Ɖžŏþlk!ƒ ŎljǤƞƧ ƞ!ƒ Ƨ Ʈƽ
.ǤnjǈdžƉ Ɖǁƚ ƉǤƮƿƉ ǈǤŏŀ ƴdž (ƧǤƚljǫ ÜƧŏƧ lk) ŅƵƒĂljƋŀ ƉǤnjƽkƮǕƒ -Ɖ
:ǈǤdžƮƿ Ņŏƽ Ɖžŏþlk!ƒĂ :ƧŀƤ!ƒ -Ɣ
.Ŏǁƞ!ƒ Ɖ Ʈ l!ƒ -1
.ýƶƽ þƿ ŅǈƉ ƴdžǤƮ!ƒ Ĭ ǁƵ ƪ lơk ǈƉ Ƙ þƧ Ɖ ǁǁƉ Ĭ ǁƵ ýƵǤƽ!ƒ Ĭ !ǫ þ Ʈ l!ƒ ǈĂƚŏ ƉƮƿ - 2
:ŅljƵ ƚ þơkdž!ƒ þƑƒĂƽŀ ž ƻ ƸƵĂ
.ƪŏ lơk!ƒĂ ŅŏŀljkƮ!ƒ -Ɖ
.ƧŀƤ!ƒ þŏƚƋk -Ɣ
:ƼŅþƻǁƐŅ ƺ ƤƟǁ: ƴŀƒƧ!ƒ ý Ʈ ƽ!ƒ -4
-: ƺ ƤƟǁ ǗŅč
:ǈǤŏŀŀ Ņŏƽ ŎljǤƞƧ ƞ!ƒ ƉkŅƒ
. ƻ Ʀơ!ƒ ƚ ƺ ǘŀ -Ɖ
.Ɖǘƚ!ƒ Ŏƽ ƻ Ʀơ!ƒ ǤnjŏþƋŏ Ĭ k!ƒ ƚŏƧŏŀƶk!ƒ ƚƽŏƱĂ!ƒ -Ɣ
Ăùǋ Ư Ƨ ƺ!ƒ Ʀǫ Üƚŏþƶkdž!ƒ ýǤƶƼǕƒ ƉǤƮƿƉĂ Üƚŏþƶkdž!ƒ ýǤƶƼǕƒ ǈdž Ư Ƨ ƺ!ƒ ǈǤŀƉ
ǤùdžƉ ÜǈŏĂùƶƽdž!ƒ Ƨ ƚƦ! ƒĂ ư Ƨ ƶkŏ ǈƉ Ƨŏƹ ǈdž ǈŏǁƵǤƽǁ! Ǥnjljdž ƘĂƘT Ĭ k!ƒ ŎljǤƶdž!ƒ ƘǤŀĂǫ
ǤùnjdžǤƮƿƉ

[illegible]:

D- [illegible].

Y- [illegible]

[illegible]:-

1- [illegible] 2- [illegible].

[illegible]: [illegible]:

D- [illegible] Y- [illegible]:-

1- [illegible] ([illegible]).

2- [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible].

3- [illegible]

[illegible].

4- [illegible]

[illegible].

5- [illegible]

[illegible].

6- [illegible] .Y-

[illegible]

[illegible].

1- [illegible]

[illegible].

2- [illegible]

[illegible]

ƻùƱǁŏ5 ǂþƧù5dž ƔǀƶŎ ǕǤơ ƚǁdžƞ!ƒ ƇǑƞdž ǍǇ ÜǤnjǊ Ƙǉƪơ5 ǤnjŏǁƵ ýƤþ ƻƧơ ǤnjǊ ǇǂǃǍ .ǤnjǉǤǂdž

ÜǗǤùơ ƳƧǤù ưdž!ƒ ǏǁƵ Ǐ5ǉ ƻƧơ ýƤþ ƒȐ :ǋdžþƵǍ "ǍƒǍ!Ǥǀ" ƇǑƞdž!ƒ ǇǑǀ ƧǤŏƤ!ƒ -3 ǏǁƵ "Σŏ!" ýǍƤþǍ ÜǀƧþǀdžǍ ǀƧnjƱdž "þǀǀ" ǤǉǍƧǀdž ǤǋƧŏƩǍ ǍƒǍ!Ǥǀ ǕǤơ ƇǑƞŏ Ǒư Ǥdž!ƒǍ ǏùǁƵ "ǍƒǍ!ƒ" ýǍƤþ ƚǁƵ ǇƵ ǑǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒ ƔƧƵǇ .ǤǋƧŏƺǀǍ "ƴǂTǕƒ" ǍƒǍ!Ǥǀ ƇǑƞŏ ƚǁdžƞ!ƒ ƘǤǀƛȣ Ǒ5 ýǍǕǤǀ ǑǉǤƛ!ƒ ǏǉƶdžƒƦýǤƮŏȣ -Ɣ ÜƚǁdžƞƑ ƻǤǉǂƪƒ -ǇƑ :ýƞǇ ǇdžǍǋǍ ƚǁdžƞ!ƒ .þƧ5dž!ƒ ƚ!ƨǉdž ƚǁdžƞ!ƒ ýƒƨǉȣ ǆþƵǍ ÜþơƒǍ

:þTƫǁƐǌ üTƻǁƐ :ǂƨǄǂǠǀ

:ǑǋǍ ýƮ5!ƒ ǇƱƒǍdž ǇǤǀǇ :üTǌǁƐǌ üTƻǁƐ :ǕǌǤ

ƻƱƶ!ƒ ƔǍƞǍ ǤnjŏǍ ƧnjƱŏ ƚǁdžƞ!ƒǍ Ü"Ǖȣ" Ǎ "Ǉǀǀ" þŏǂƋƘ!ƒǍ ƘǤǀƛǕƒ Üǀþǂƌdž!ƒ ƚǁdžƞ!ƒ ."ýǤƿ" Ʊ5! ýŏƨǉƘ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƇǤƞ ǤdžǍ ÜǤnjǁǀƿ Ǥdždž ƚŏǀǉƞǇ ǋǀ ƘƧǤƮ ƲƧǤƶ! ǁƧƘŏ ǅȣ

ƻƱƶƘ ǇǂǃǍ ÜǤnjǁŏ Ǥdž ǏǁƵ ƻƱƶƘ ű5 ƚǁdžƞ!Ǥǀ ǏƘƌŏ þƿ ǋǇǇ :ǑǋǍ ýƮǍ!ƒ ǇƱƒǍdžǍ Ǐ!ǍǕƒǍ ƔǀǋƪǇdž ƚŏǉǤƛ!ƒ ǇǇ ǁ!ȐǍ ÜǇŏƘǁdžƞ ǍǇ ƚǁdžƞ ƻƱƶƘ ǑƘ!ƒ ǉȐǌ ǇǑǀǍ ǤnjǉŏǊ ƚǁdžƞ ǏǁƵ .ǤƱƧT ǤnjƵǍdžƞdžǀ ýƶƞƘ ǅƛ ăƧƤǕƒ ǏǁƵ ǤdžǋƒþơȢ ǇŏƘǁdžƞ ƅƻƱƶǩ ǇǇ ǍǇ ÜƔǀƪ

ƫ ǂTƚǠǀǕƐǌ þTƫǁƐ :ǂǐdžǂƘ

ƴƼþùŏ ǕǍ ÜƔùƱǤƤdž!ƒ ǋùǁnjƞŏ Ǖ ƧǀƤǀ ƇǑƞƘ ǋǇǇ ǏǁƵ "ǤdžǉȢ" ƴưǍdž ǑǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒ þƧǍǇ þùŏ5ƘǍ ÜǉƧŏƩ ǇƵ ǋŏ5ǉǍ ÜƇǑTǀ ýƶ5!ƒ ƔǤƞŏȢ þŏ5Ƙ ǤdžǉȢ ƚ!ƨǉdž!ƒ ǉȐǌ ýƨǉŏ Ǥdž! ǍǇ ÜǋƘơƮ ǁùTŏǍ ÜƔùƱǤƤdž!ƒǍ ÜǉƧǂǉŏ Ƨdžü! ǇǍǂŏ5 ÜƘǤǀƛǕƒǍ Ǒ5ǉ!Ǥǀ ƧǀƤ!ƒ ǇǇǍ ÜƻŏƧƶƘ!ƒ ǁ!Ȑǂ .ǋŏ5

ýùƵǤ5!ƒ ǇùdžǉƧƞƌùƘ ĭȐù!ƒ Ǒ5 ƴǀŏ "Ǖȣ" ƴdž ƒ ǤƮƘƤǕƒ ǇǇ ǑǉǤƞƧƞ!ƒ ƧǂȐ ýùƵǤ5!ƒ ƧŏƤƋƘ ƚ!Ǥơ Ǒ5Ǎ ÜƚdžþǀdžƑ ǇǍþ ǤdžnjǉdžƑ ǀƧƤƌdž!ƒ Ǒ5 "ǤdžǉȢ" ƴǀŏ ǁ!ȐǂǍ ÜýǍƶ5dž!ƒǍ ǅùǂơǍ ÜǤnjǉdž "Ǖȣ" Ǒǁŏ ĭȐ!ƒ Ǒ5 ȐǂǉŏƑ ƴǀŏ ƒ ǤƮƘƤǕƒ ǇǋƼ Ý"Ǖȣ" þƶǀ Ǥdž Ǐ!ȣ ýǍƶ5dž!ƒǍ .ýǍƶ5dž!ƒǍ ýƵǤ5!ƒ ǅǂơ ýǍƶ5dž!ƒ

: !ưǆǁƐǋ ư2ǂǁƐ :ǻʅþǤʅ

ǇǪ "Ă "Ĭ ùǇǅƶǆ!ƒĂ Ʊ5ǉ!ƒ" ǤǆǈǊ ǇǑƛơǊǆ ýĂơ "ǅƱǇ!ƒĂ Ʊ5ǉ!ƒ" ý Ʈ5!ƒ ƒƦǊ Ƨƒþ

،"ǻǩǤǊƛǫĂ ،ǻǑ5ǇǄ "Ǥǌ!ƒĂơǅĂ þǤǂ ÜǅƱǇ!ƒ ǇʅơǍ :Ǥǆǌǉǆ ýĂǕƒ ƚơǊǆ!ƒ ƲƧƶǩʅƒ ƚǒơ Ý "Ǥǌƶƿƒ Ăǆž Ă

.ǅǚ ǂ!ƒ ƧǑʅ5ǩ ǊǉƞĂǅ þþƶǩÜƧǂƦ!ƒĂ ăƧǂƦ!ƒ ÜƧǑǂǇǩ!ƒĂ ƻǑƧƶǩ!ƒÜǅǑþǀǩ!ƒ ǇʅơǍ

: ǑǊĂ ǤǌƮƒĂƤĂ ǇǪ ƴþƒĂǆ :ǑǇǤƛ!ƒ ƚơǊǆ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǑǇǤƞƧƞ!ƒ ýĂǤǇǩ

.ǤǌǊ þơǩǩĂ Ǥǌƶǆ ƻǉǩǆǩĂ ǤǌǉǊǉ ǤǆǊ ƷǊǩƧǩ ǂǉǆƞ Ǒ5 "ǇǪ" ƘǉƤþ ƒƦǪ /1

.ǇǆƬ!ƒ Ƨǒǆ ư Ĭǉ Ƶ "ǇǪ" ýĂƤþ ǇʅǤơǆ /2

Ǒù5 ƧùǊƤ!ƒ ǇƵ ǤǌǑ5 ƘǇǤǂ ƒƦǪ ǑǤƶǩ ǤǌǇǅ ǂǉǆƞ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǤǊƧƛǅ "ǇǪ" ƒ ƑǤƮƤ ǇǆĂ/3

.ǅǚ ǂ!ƒ Ư ƶǊ

.ƔƒĂƞ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǤǌǊ þƮǀǑĂ ÜýƑǤʅ ýƒƋʅ ǇƵ ƔƒĂƞ!ƒ Ǒ5 "ǇǪ " ǤǑƞǆ/4

.þǑǂƋǩǉ! ƐƞǩǇǪ/5

.ýƑǤʅ ƔƒĂƞ Ǒ5 ƘǇǤǂ ƒƦǪ ǤǌƱƧƬĂ ǅǂǌǩ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǤǌƑǑƞǆĂ ǇǪ /6

ǤǋþƶǊĂ ÜýǑǉơǩ!ƒĂ ǂʅƒƧþ!Ǥǌ ƚơǊ!ƒ Ǥǌ! ƯƦƶǩ Ǒǩ!ƒ ýƑǤʅǆ!ƒ ǅǊǅ ǇǤǑǊ! ǂʅƒƧþ!ƒ ǋƑǤǩǇ ǅƛ

. ƧþǤƮǆ!ƒ ǤǤǆʅƋǊ ƘǊƛĂ ÜǂǑƨǑǉƞǇǕƒĂ ǂǑǊƧƶ!ƒ ǇǑǩʒǉ!Ǥǌ ƒ Ƥǉǆ ǅƛ ÜǂǆǩǤƤ

Abstract

This study discusses the rhetorical evidence in the Holy Qura'n based on Abdel Gadir Al Jurjani Book "Dalayel Al I'jaz". In this book, Al Jurjani established the foundation for the art of Almaani (semantics) and he laid down the fundamentals of this science and its features. He made through his concepts in Al Nathm a nice methodology to study se3mantics and he applied his hypothesis on evidences from Qura'n where he pointed out the beauty of the Quar'anic version and the Arabic language. The critique looked into views of other scholars some of whom supports the views of Al Jurjani and some are against him.

The thesis is divided into six chapters, a conclusion and an abstract in English and Arabic.

The **first** chapter is devoted to the biography of Al Jurjani in the three fields: the first one about his intimates and his birth, the second part on his teachers and students and the third section on his writings and his death.

Chapter **two** speaks about the eloquence and inimitability in Qura'n and this is divided into two subdivisions: the first one inimitability with respect to eloquence and the second one eloquence of meaning of the words themselves.

In the **third** chapter the study focused on the pattern and arrangement of the phrases and words within a sentence. Al Jurjani discussed the syntax of the subject and predicate in terms of which comes initially. This is studied in two forms: the first one about moving ahead the interrogative phrase and pushing it back within the structure of the sentence and the second section looked into moving the noun ahead and back.

The **fourth** chapter endeavors the omission and differences into two divisions:

the first part about putting apart and putting together words and phrases.

The second part discusses the differences:

Aljarjani mentions the differences in: (1)The predicate, and(2)The circumstatantial expression.

The **fifth** chapter speaks about disconnection and shortening into two divisions:

First:: Disconnection and Shortening.

Second: Shortening and Specialization.

The **sixth** chapter is devoted Word and Composing**:**

Aljarjani mentions that the composing needs the knowledge of grammatical rules and methods. Besides that he depicts the benefits of :

1) Glorification.
2) Altareedh – indirect expression without explaining the situation of Enna and its conditions and forms.

ƥơƑƬǱǁ

.ǊŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇčƧǀ!ƒ .1

:ƴƜƬŰƒ ŎƜ ǇƜƒ .2

ǂƜǂǆǕƧƬǆǕƸ ƧƬ ƥǆơǆ Ŏ5ǉơ ƾŏǀơǨĂ ǊŏƥǀǨ ǕǇčƧǀ!ƒ ƴƥƜ Ǖ ĭ Ƨ Ƭǆ!ƒ ƴƜƬŰƒ ŎƜ ǇƜƒ

.Ǌ1957 Ǖ1ƱǕǂ!Ǵŋ5!ƒ

: ýƱƤǕ̄ƒ .3

Ƨƒƥ ǕƘĂƨùŏƜ ǕƧǆùƪǕ̄ƒ ŎŋƒƧ ƟƧƬ ǕǉƨƶƬ ǇƒĂŏƥ ǕƔǊƺǨ ĂƧǆƵ ǇƜ ǂĂƩ ǇƜ ǂǴŏƩ

.Ǌ1994 Ǖ2Ʊ ǕŎƜƧƶ!ƒ ƔǴǨǂ!ƒ

: ƫ5ƤǕ̄ƒ .4

ƥƜƵ .ƥ ƾŏǀơǨĂ ǂƪƒƧƥ ǕǇčƧǀ!ƒ ĬǉǴƶǆ ǕŎƤǊƜ!ƒ ĭ Ƨ Ƭǆ!ƒ ŎƶƬǴŋǆ!ƒ ƥƶƪǆ ǇƜ ƥŏƶƪ

.Ǌ1985 Ǖ1ƱǕƔǨǂ!ƒ Ǌ!ǴƵ ǕƘĂƧŏƜ ƥǆơǆ ƧŏǆǕ̄ƒ

:ƧƺƬǕ̄ƒ ƫ5ƤǕ̄ƒ .5

ǇŏƥǙ!ƒ ƧǙƤ5.ƥ ƾǙŏǀơǨ ǕǇŏƧǴŏǨƤǕ̌ƒ ƔǴǨǂ ǕýƯ5!ƒ ǇƜ ǇǴǆŏǊƪ ǇƜ ĬǊƵ ǇƪơǴƒ ĂƜ

.Ǌ1984 Ǖ2Ʊ Ǖǂ!ǴƪƧ!ƒ ǂƪƪƋǆ ƘĂƧŏƜ ǕƖĂǴƜƥ

:ĬƬƵǕ̄ƒ .6

ǕƧƥǴùƬ Ƨƒƥ ǕƘĂƧŏƜ ǕĬǉŏƨǆ ǊŏǋƒƧƜǫ ǋơơƬĂ ǋơƧƬ ǕǉƧƶƬ ǇƒĂŏƥǕƩŏƥ ǇĂǆŏǆ

.Ǌ1966 Ǖ1Ʊ

: ĭ ƧǴƜǉǕ̄ƒ ǇƜƒ .7

ƘǴùǀƜƱ Ĭù5 ƔǴùƜ!Ǖ̄ƒ ǂǋƨǉ Ǖ ĭ ƧǴƜǉǕ̄ƒ ƥǆơǆ ǇƜ ǇǆơƧ!ƒ ƥƜƵ ýǴǆǂ ƘǴǂƧƜ!ƒ ĂƜ

.Ǌ1985 Ǖ1Ʊ Ǖǂŏǆǆƶ!ƒ ǂƜǂǆ!ƒ ǕǇƥƧǕ̄ƒ ǕƏƒƧǆǴƪ!ƒ ǊŏǋƒƧƜǫ ƾŏǀơ ǕǺǴƜƥǕ̄ƒ

:ƘŏǉƧǨǉǕ̌ƒ .8

com.htt/ www. goole

:ŎƪĂ!Ǖ̄ƒ .9

ǊŏùǕƶ!ƒ ǇčƧǀ!ƒ ƧŏƪǨ Ĭ5 ŎǉǴƶǆ!ƒ ƟĂƧ Ǖ ĭ ƥƒƥƺƜ!ƒ ƥĂǆơǆ ƥŏƪ!ƒ ƔǴǌƬ ýƯ5!ƒ ĂƜ

.Ǌ1985 Ǖ4Ʊ ǕŎƜƧƶ!ƒ ǂƒƧǨ!ƒ ǺǴŏơǫ Ƨƒƥ ǕƘĂƧŏƜ ǕĬǉǴĂǆ!ƒ ƴƜƪ!ƒĂ

:ƔǍlƶŏ ýŏǆǅ.10

ǅǆùǊƶ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƔþǗƒǍ Ɨƺǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýư5ǆ!ƒ ǅŋƶǆ!ƒ ÜŎƮǤǆƚ ýǴTŏǆþǍ ÜƔǍlƶŏ yŏþǈ ýŏǆǅ

ǅ1،1987ƱÜƘǍƧŏǈ ÜǇŏŏǖǆǉ!

:ŎǉǖpǴǈ!ƒ.11

Ǎùǈǅ þǆŏơǆ ƾŏlơƙ ÜǇơƧl!ƒ ƨǴŋƵǫ ÜŎǉǖpǴǈ!ƒ ǅƪǴl!ƒ Ƨ5ƶŋ ǇǈƔŏƱ!ƒ Ǉǈ þǆŏơǆ ƧƚǈǍǈǅ

.ƘǕ Ü1Ʊ ÜƻƧǴƶǆ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘǍƧŏǈÜǅǆŏǊƒƧǈǫ ýư5!ƒ

: ĭƨƧƤǴǈ!ƒ .12

ýùǊǅ lƧùƮƵǍ ƧùƮl!ƒ ƗŏǆþÜĭƨƧƤǴǈ!ƒ ƔŏƱ!ƒ ǏǈǅǇǈ Ǉƪơ!ƒ Ǉǈ ǏǉƵ Ǉƪơ!ƒ Ǎǈǅ

.ƘǕ Ü1ƱÜƧTǉ!ƒǍ yǈƱǉ! ƧƚƼ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƧƮǆ ÜǍǉơ!ƒ þǆŏơǆ ƟǴƙ5!ƒ þǈƵ ƾŏlơƙ ÜƧƮƶ!ƒ

:ăƧƙơǈ!ƒ.13

ÜƘǍƧùŏǈ ÜăƧǍƤǴù5!ƒ ǴǉơǅŏþlƙǍ ƟƧT ÜǉƧƶT ǇƒǍŏþ ÜăƧƙơǈ!ƒ þŏǈƵ Ǉǈ lþǴǈƵ Ǎǈǅ

.ǅ1998 Ü1Ʊ ÜýŏŋǍ!ƒ Ƨƒþ

:ŎƵǍƪƧǈ!ƒ .14

.ƘǕ Ü1Ʊ ÜŎǈƧƶ!ƒ ƚƒƧƙ!ƒ ǴǴŏơǫ ÜǇǴŏǈ!ƒ ƟǍƧ Ƨŏƪ5ƙ ÜŎƵǍƪƧǈ!ƒ ǋǏlơ ýŏƵǴǆƪǫ

:ŎǉǴƙƪǈ!ƒ .15

.ƘǕ Ü1Ʊ ÜƧƚ5!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘǍƧŏǈÜƻƧǴƶǆ!ƒ lƧƒƒþ ÜŎǉǴƙƪǈ!ƒ ƩƧƱǈ

:ƧǴTǈ .16

.ǅ1،1996Ʊ ÜýŏŋǍ!ƒ ƧƒþÜƘǍƧŏǈ ÜăþǍǆŏơ ǇŏƪơƟƧT ÜǉƧƶT ǇƒǍŏþ ÜþƧǈ Ǉǈ ƧǴTǈ

: ĭƨŏƧǈƙ!ƒ .17

ǊŏùTƒǍơ Ʊǈ ưǍ ǊǉlơÜƗƪǴǆơ!ƒ ƟƧT ÜĭƨŏƧǈƙ!ƒ ƔŏƱƤ!ƒ ǏǉƵ Ǉǈ Ŏơŏ ǴŏƧƚƨ Ǎǈǅ

.ƘǕ Ü1Ʊ ÜƧƮǆ Üþŏǆơ!ƒ þǈƵ Ǉŏþ!ƒ Ŏơǆ þǆŏơǆ ǊǉƪƧǴǌ5 ýưǍǍ

-:ŎǉǴƪǆǉƙ!ƒ .18

ƾùŏlơƙ ÜƔùŏƱƧ!ƒ Ʃ!þǉǗƒ ǇƮƩ ǇǆƵ ƔŏƱ!ƒ Ơ5ǉ ÜŎǉǴƪǆǉƙ!ƒ ĭƧlǆ!ƒ þǆŏơǆ þǆơǅ

.ƘǕ Ü1Ʊ ÜƧþǴƮ Ƨƒþ ÜƘǍƧŏǈ ÜƩǴǈƵ ǇǴƪơǫ

:ĭ ƨƺ ǇǇƒ.19

ǅĂùƞǇ!ƒ Ü"ùùǋ874Ƙ" Ǒǂǜǜƒ ĭƥƨƽ ĭƨƺ ǇƽƊ ƻǈĂŏ ǇǈƠǆ!ƒ ǑƽƊ Ǉŏƥ!ƒ ýƠƞ

ÜƨùTǇ!ƒĂ ƻŏ!ƍ! ǂǆƹ!ƒ ǂŏƨƬǆ!ƒ ǂǈǈƍǆ!ƒ ƨƬǆ ÜlƨǋƠl!ƒĂ ƨƬǆ ǁĂǆ Ǐ5 lƨǋƒƨ!ƒ

.ƘŬ Ü1Ʊ

:Ɣŏƽơ.20

ÜǂùŏƱƵ ǇŏǋƠùT .ƥ ƾŏƹĂ ƟƨT ÜǉƨƹT ǇƒĂŏƥ ÜǅƠƹ ĂƽƊ ǑƑƠƱ!ƒ ƩĂƊ Ǉƽƒ

ǅ1968 Ü1Ʊ ÜƔƠǂ! ǂŏǉƠǉ!ƒ ǂǂƨT!ƒ ÜƘĂƨŏƽ

:ǇƠǈơ .21

.ƘŬ ÜƱ ÜƨƥƠƬ ƨƒƥ ÜƘĂƨŏƽ ÜǉƨƹT ǇƒĂŏƥ ÜĭƨƠƬǉŪƒ ƘƽƠƛ Ǉƽ ǇƠǈơ

:Ǒǈ!ƥǉŪƒ ǇƠŏơ ĂƽƊ.22

ÜƘĂƨùŏƽ ÜƥĂǆơǆ!ƒ ƥƽƵ ýƥƠƵ ƾŏƹĂ ǂǈƒƨƥ ÜƱŏơǆ!ƒ ƨơƽ!ƒ Üùǋ7491 ƻǈĂŏ Ǉƽ ƥǆơǆ

.ǅ1983 Ü2Ʊ Üƨǂƽ!ƒ ƨƒƥ

:Ǒƽ!ƠƹƛƒƎ .23

ÜƨƬƹ!ƒ ýǋƊ ǇǈƠơǆ Ǐ5 ƨǋƥ!ƒ ǂǆŏƘŏ ÜǑƽ!ƠƹƛƒƎ ýŏƵƠǆǈǫ Ǉƽ ǁǆ!ƒ ƥƽƵ ƨĂƬǉǆ ĂƽƊ

.ƘŬ Ü1Ʊ Üƨǂƽ!ƒ ƨƒƥ ÜƘĂƨŏƽ

ƨŏƛŪƒ Ǉƽƒ.24

ÜǭŏƨƠùƘ!ƒ Ǒù5 ýùǆƠǂ!ƒ ÜǑǉƠŏT!ƒ ǅŏƨǂ!ƒ ƥƽƵ Ǉƽ ƥǆơǆ ǑƽƊ Ǉƽ ǏǆƵ ĂƽƊ Ǉŏƥ!ƒ ƨƵ

.ƘŬÜ1Ʊ ÜƘĂƨŏƽ

:ƱơƠƞ!ƒ .25

ƾŏlơƘĂ ƟƨT ÜǇŏŏƽƘ!ƒĂ ǇƠŏƽ!ƒ ÜƔĂƽơǆ Ǉƽ ƱơƠƞ!ƒ ƨơƽ Ǉƽ ĂƨǆƵ ǇƠǆƛƵ ĂƽƊ

.ƘŬ Ü2Ʊ ÜƨƬǆ ÜǇĂƨƠǋ ǅŭǈ!ƒ ƥƽƵ

ƥƽƵ ƟƨTĂ ƾŏlơƘ ÜǇƒĂŏơ!ƒ ƔƠǂ ÜƔĂƽơǆ Ǉƽ ƱơƠƞ!ƒ ƨơƽ Ǉƽ ĂƨǆƵ ǇƠǆƛƵ ĂƽƊ .26

.ǅ1988 Ü1Ʊ ÜǉƥŬĂƊĂ Ǒƽǆơ!ƒ ǂƽǂǆ ÜƨƬǆ ǇĂƨƠǋ ǅŭǈ!ƒ

ǑǉƠƞƨƞ!ƒ .27

.ǅ1985 Ü2Ʊ ÜǇƠǉƽ! ǂƽǂǆ ÜƘĂƨŏƽ ÜƘƠƾŏƨƹ!ƒ ÜǏǉƠƞƨƞ!ƒ ƻŏƨT!ƒ Ǉƽ ǑǆƵ

Ǒùƕǉǩdžǃƒ ǈǰùƕ ƗƱǴƪĂǃƒ ÜǑǈǴƞƧƞǃƒ ýǒƵǴdžƪƹ ǈƕ ǈƪơǃƒ ǈƕ ƨǒƨƶǃƒ ƥƕƵ ǑưǴǀǃƒ .28
ƔǨǂǃƒ ǄǴǒơƹ Ƨƒƥ ÜƧƮdž ÜǐĂǴƞǉǃƒ ǑǚƵĂ ÜǄdžǒǊƒƧƕƹ ýưƽǃƒ ĂƕǄ ƥdžơdž ƽǒǀơǨ ÜǊdžĂƮƤĂ
.ƘǛ Ü1Ʊ ÜƗǒƧƮdžǃƒ
ƽùǚƵ ÜƨǴƞƵǗƒ ýƑǛƥ ÜǏǉǴƞƧƞǃƒ ƥdžơdž ǈƕ ǈdžơƧǃƒ ƥƕƵ ǈƕ ƧǋǴǀǃƒ ƥƕƵ Ƨǂƕ ĂƕǄ .33
ǅ1986 Ü1Ʊ ÜƧƥƪƮ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘĂƧǒƕÜƧǂƪƬ ƥdžơdž ƥĂdžơdž ǋǒǚƵ
ƽùǚƵ ÜƗƸǘƕǃƒ ƧƒƧƹǄ ÜǏǉǴƞƧƞǃƒ ƥdžơdž ǈƕ ǈdžơƧǃƒ ƥƕƵ ǈƕ ƧǋǴǀǃƒ ƥƕƵ Ƨǂƕ ĂƕǄ .29
ǅ1991 Ü1Ʊ ÜǏǉƥdžǃƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜǉƥƞÜƧǂƪƬ ƥdžơdž ƥĂdžơdž ǋǒǚƵ
:ƧǒƧƞ .30
Üýǒƞǃƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘĂƧǒƕ ǉƥƕƵ ƻƪĂǒ .ƥ ƟƧƬ ÜǉƧƶƬ ǈƒĂǒƥ ÜǏƽƱƤǃƒ ƗǒƱƵ ǈƕ ƧǒƧƞ
.ǅ1995 Ü1Ʊ
:Ǒǉƞ ǈƕƒ .31
ƟƪùưǒǗƒĂ ƘƒƇƒƧùǃƒ ƥǊƒĂƬ ǉĂƞĂ ǈǒǒƕǨ Ǐƽ ƔƪǨơǆǃƒ ÜǑǉƞ ǈƕ ǈƪdžƛƵ ƠǨƽǃƒ ĂƕǄ
ÜƧƪùƞǉǃƒ ǄǒùǚơǃƒƥùƕƵ .ƥ ÜǑƕǚƬ ýǒƵƪdžƪƹ ƟƪǨƽǃƒ ƥƕƵ .ƥ ÜǐƥƞǉǃƒǑǚƵ ƽǒǀơǨ ÜƪǋǉǉƵ
.ǅ1969 Ü1Ʊ ÜǏdžǘƪǗƒ ƗƒƧǨǃƒ ǄǴǒơƹ ÜǀƧǋǴǃƒ
Ƨƒƥ ÜƘĂƧùǒƕ ÜƧƪùƞǉǃƒ ǑǚƵ ƥdžơdž ƽǒǀơǨ ÜƒƑƪƮƤǃƒ ÜǑǉƞ ǈƕ ǈƪdžƛƵ ƠǨƽǃƒ ĂƕǄ .32
.ƘǛ Ü1Ʊ ÜǑƕƧƶǃƒ ƔƪǨǂǃƒ
:ǐƨĂƞǃƒ ǈƕƒ .33
ǉĂùƞĂǃƒ ǅǚƵ Ǐƽ ƧƯƒĂǉǃƒ ǈǒƵǛƒ ƗǋƨǉÜǐƨĂƞǃƒ ǈƕ ǈdžơƧǃƒ ƥƕƵ ǑƕǄ ǈǒƥǃƒ ýƪdžƞ
Ü1Ʊ ÜƗǃƪùƪƧǃƒ ƗùƪƪƋdž ÜƘĂƧǒƕ ÜǅƯƪǂ ǅǒƧǂǃƒ ƥƕƵ ƥdžơdž ƽǒǀơǨĂ ƗƪƒƧƥ ÜƧƑƪƯǉǃƒĂ
.ǅ1984
:ƗƽǚƤ Ǒƞƪơ .34
ƔùǨǂǃƒ ǑdžƪƹƬ ǈǚ ǈĂǉƯǃƒ ƸƬǂÜǑƽǉơǃƒ ǑdžĂƧǃƒ ǑǉǒƱǉƱƪǃƒ Ÿƒ ƥƕƵ ǈƕ ǏƽƱƮdž
.1990 Ü1Ʊ ÜƧǂƽǃƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘĂƧǒƕ ÜǈĂǉƽǃƒĂ

:Ďƨơ ǇJǈƒ .35

ČƒĂùNjŬƒĂ ŷùĽdž!ƒ Ĭù5 ŷŢ5!ƒ ÜăƧNjĜU!ƒ Ĭȴ!ƥLjǕƒ Ďƨơ ƥdžơD ǇJǈ ĬĽƵ ƥdžơdž ĂǈD

.Ďž1999 Ü1ƱÜŁődžĽƶ!ƒ ƔƙǂƖƒ Ƨƒƥ ƘĂƧőǈ ÜǇJőƥ!ƒ Ʃ dž T ƥdžơD .ƥ NőTƒĂơ ƴƣĂ ÜýƤLj!ƒĂ

ǇJĜȴơ.36

ƘŮ ÜƱ ÜƧƥĜŢ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘĂƧőǈ ÜljƧƶT ǇJƒĂőƥ ÜăƧĜŢLjǕƒ ƘǈĜƛ ǇJǈ ǇJĜȴơ

ĭƧődžơ!ƒ .37

ƪĽƵĂ NơƧTĂ NJlǀơĂ NǀƶdžƞÜljƧƶT ǇJƒĂőƥ ÜĭƧődžơ!ƒ ƥőƨő ǇJǈ ƥdžơdž ǇJǈ ýőƵĜdžȴƍ

ŁùǈƙǂdžƧƒƥ ÜƘĂƧùőǈ ÜĎőùǂơ!ƒ ǑǀƙƥdžơdžNJ! Ďžƥƥ ÜĭƧǂT ĭƥĜNj ƧǂĜT NJȴƧnj5Ă NőĽƵ

.ƘŮ Ü1ƱÜlĜőơ!ƒ

:ŁőĂ!ĜP ǇJǈƒ .38

ÜĎőƧǂ!ƒ ǇJcƧl!ƒ ǇJdž lƧĂȴ ǇJőƛǚƛ ƔƒƧƵƍ ÜŁőĂ!ĜP ǇJǈƒ ƥdžơD ǇJǈ ǇJőȴơ!ƒ Ÿƒ ƥǈƵ ĂǈD

.ƘŮ Ü1Ʊ ÜŁő5ĜlƛƖƒ ŁǈƙǂdžƖƒ ÜƘĂƧőǈ ǇJĜLjǈ! ÜƥĂdžơdž Ÿƒ ƥǈƵ ƪőlơƙĂ

-:ǇJĜǂĽP ǇJǈƒ.39

ÜƩĜùǈƵ ǇJĜùȴơƍ ƪőlơƙ ÜƘĜő5Ă!Ĝǈ Ǒ5ƒĂ!ƒ ÜǑǂdžƧǈ!ƒ Ƨǂǈ ǑǈD ǇJǈ ƥdžơD ǇJőƥ!ƒ Ʃ dž T

.Ďž19770 Ü1Ʊ Ü ŀ ƒƧƙ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜlƧNjĜl!ƒ

ÜƩĜùǈƵ ǇJĜùȴơƍ ƪőlơƙ ÜǇJĜőƵǕƒ ǇJĜő5Ă ÜĬǂdžƧǈ!ƒ Ƨǂǈ ǑǈD ǇJǈ ƥdžơD ǇJőƥ!ƒ Ʃ dž T .40

. Ďž1970Ü1Ʊ ÜlƧNjĜl!ƒ

:ýǈƵƥ .41

ƟƧT ÜljƧƶT ǇJƒĂőƥ ÜĬƵƒƨP!ƒ ýǈƵƥ ǇJǈ ƥǈƵ ǇJǈ ýTnjLj ǇJǈ ǇJĜdžĽȴ ǇJǈ ĬĽƵ ǇJǈ ýǈƵƥ

.Ďž1998 Ü1ƱÜýőƞ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘĂƧőǈ ÜƥƒƧƱ ƥőƞdž

ƫ őĂƧƥ!ƒ.42

ƧùTLjĽ! ƧùőƛǂǇJùǈ Ƨƒƥ ÜŁùdžĜdžő!ƒ ÜNJùLjĜőǈĂ ǇJcƧl!ƒ ƔƒƧƵƍ Ü ƫ őĂƧƥ!ƒ ǇJőƥ!ƒ Ĭơdž

.Ďž1992 Ü1ƱÜƴőƨĂƙ!ƒĂ

ŁLjődžƥ!ƒ ǇJǈƒ .43

ΣƓùƘẑ!ƒ ǑƘƊ ǋẑǉƮ ÜǉƧẑT ǇƒĂŏþ Ü‖!Ǥǆ ǇƘ ĂƧǆƵ ǇƘ Ÿƒ þŏƘƵ ǇƘ Ÿƒ þƘƵ
.ǅ1959 Ü1Ʊ ÜƗƘĂƧẑ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ƗƘƙƗǆ ÜlƧǋǤl!ƒ ÜƔƙƒƧ þǆơƊ ƽŏlơƙ ÜƔŏƘơ þĂǆơǆĂ ÜƔǅẑƛ
:ǑƘǋƦ!ƒ.44

ƘƓùŏ5ĂĂ ǅűùƪŰƒ ơŏƧƓùƙ ÜǑƘǋƦ!ƒ ǇǤǆƛƵ ǇƘ þǆơƊ ǇƘ þǆơǆ Ǉŏþ!ƒ Σ ǆT
ÜǑùƘƧẑ!ƒ ƔƓùùƙƗ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧùŏƘ ÜǅűùƪŰ!ƒ þƘƵ Ƨǆƶ ƽùŏlơƙ ÜǅűƵŰƒĂ ƧŏǋǤTǆ!ƒ
.ǅ1994Ü 1Ʊ

ƽŏlơƙ ÜƧƘƵ Ǉǆ ƧƘƤ Ĭ5 ƧƘẑ!ƒ ÜǑƘǋƦ!ƒ ǇǤǆƛƵ ǇƘ þǆơƊ ǇƘ þǆơǆ Ǉŏþ!ƒ Σ ǆT .45
.ǅ1985 Ü1Ʊ ÜƗŏǆǅẑ!ƒ ƔƙƗ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧŏƘ Üþŏẑƪ!ƒ þǆơǆ ƧƞǤǋ ĂƘƊ ƱƘưĂ

ÜƘĂƧùŏƘ ÜǤűƘùǉ!ƒ ǅűƵƊ Ƨŏƪ ÜǑƘǋƦ!ƒ ǇǤǆƛƵ ǇƘ þǆơƊ ǇƘ þǆơǆ Ǉŏþ!ƒ Σ ǆT .46
.ǅ1992 Ü1Ʊ Ɨ!ǤƪƧ!ƒ ƗƪƪƋǆ

:ƗǆƸ!ƒ ĂƦ .47

ÜĭƧùǉǋ Ĭ!þƓùƗ ǋùơŏlǉƙĂ ǋơŏơƮƘ ĬǉƵÜǉƧẑT ǇƒĂŏþ ÜĭĂþẑ!ƒ ƗƘlƵ ǇƘ ǇűŏƸ
.ǅ1337 Ü1Ʊ ÜǋŏƧƘǆƗ

-:ĬǉǤǌƽƮŰƒ ƔƸƒƧ!ƒ .48

Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧùŏƘ ÜǇƈƧùl!ƒ ƔŏƧƸ Ĭ5 Ƙƒþƨǆ!ƒ Üþǆơǆ ǇƘ ǇŏƪƠ!ƒ ǅƪǤl!ƒ ĂƘƊ
.ƘŰ Ü1Ʊ ÜĬǉűŏƗ þŏƪ ƱƘưĂ ƽŏlơƙ ÜƧTǉ!ƒĂ ƗƵǤƘƱǅ! Ɨ5Ƨẑǆ!ƒ

:ƽŏTƧ ǇƘƒ .49

ǋƘƒþƈĂ ƇƒƧẑT!ƒ ǇƪǤơǆ Ǒ5 lþǆẑ!ƒ ÜĭþƨŰƒ ǑǉƒĂƧŏl!ƒ ƽŏTƧ ǇƘ ĬǅƵ ǇƪƠ!ƒ ĂƘƊ
.ǅ1981 Ü1ƱÜýŏƞ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧŏƘ Üþŏǆơ!ƒ þƘƵ Ǉŏþ!ƒ Ǒơǆ þǆơǆ ǋŏǅƵ ƽǅƵ ÜǉþlǉĂ

:ǑǉǤǆƧ!ƒ .50

þùǆơǆ ÜŸƒ ƻǅƤ þǆơǆ ƽŏlơƙ ÜǇƈƧl!ƒ ƨǤƞƵƍ Ǒ5 ƘƗǉ!ƒ ÜǑǉǤǆƧ!ƒ Ĭƪŏƶ ǇƘ ǑǅƵ
.ǅ1988 Ü3ƱÜƻ ƧǤẑǆ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƧƮǆ ÜǅűƪýĂǅƸƨ

:ǕǤƞẑ!ƒ ƗƘĂƧ .51

ǸǁǀơǍ ǸǃǂǄǅ Üǉ<u>ƧƶƮ ǇƒǍǒƥ</u> Üƻǒǂǂ ǇǊ ƧƤƬ ǇǊ ƥǒƵ ǇǊ ƚǒǍƧ ǇǊ Ÿƒ ƥǊƵ

.Ǆ1997 Ü1Ʊ ÜƧƥƓƬ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘǍƧǒ Üǐ ǍǴƶǉƬ ăƥƶƮ.ƥ

:ШĜɳƨ!ƒ .52

ǉƥùǊƵ ƾùǒǀơƘǍ ƟƧƬ Ü<u>ǸǊƒƧƵǫǍ ǇǈƧǀ!ƒ ǏǉǴƶǆ</u> Üǐ ƧƮ!ƒ ǄǒǋƒƧǊǫ ƾĜơƮǫ ǍǊǄ

.ǄǆǄ1،1988Ʊ ÜƔƙǂ!ƒ Ǆ!ĜƵ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘǍƧǒ ÜǑǊǄƬ

:ǑƬǂƧƨ!ƒ .53

ƾùǒǀơƘ Ü<u>ǇǈƧǀ!ƒ ǄǍǄƵ Ǐ5 ǇĜǋƧǊ!ƒ</u> ÜǑƬǂƧƨ!ƒ Ÿƒ ƥǊƵ ǇǊ ƥǆơǆ ǇǒƥƒƧǊ

.ƘǛ Ü3Ʊ ÜƻƧĜƶǆ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘǍƧǒ ÜǄǒǋƒƧǊǫ ýưƺ!ƒ ǍǊǄ ƥǆơǆ

:ǑǄǂƥƧƨ!ƒ .54

.Ǆ1984 Ü1Ʊ ÜǇǒǒǘǆǄ! ǄǄƶ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘǍƧǒ Ü<u>ǄǘƵǕƒ</u> ÜǑǄǂƥƧƨ!ƒ Ǉǒƥ!ƒ ƧǒƤ

ăƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ .55

<u>ǇùƵ ƻĜùƬǂ!ƒ</u> ÜǏǆƨƧƒǍƤ!ƒ ƧǆƵ ǇǊ ƥǆơǆ ǇǊ ƧǆƵ ǇǊ ƥǍǆơǆ ǄƮĜǀ!ƒ ǍǊǄ

ÜƧƬǉ!ƒǍ ƚƵĜǊƱǄ! Ƨǂƺ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘǍƧǒ Ü<u>ýǒǍǆǂ!ƒ ǉǍɳǍ Ǐ5 ýǒǍĜƥǕƒ ǇǍǒƵǍ ýǒƨǉǂ!ƒ ƾƑĜǀơ</u>

.ƘǛÜ1Ʊ

<u>ƚùƺǘǊ!ƒ ƩĜùƮǄ</u> ÜǑǆƨƧƒǍƤ!ƒ ƧǆƵ ǇǊ ƥǆơǆ ǇǊ ƧǆƵ ǇǊ ƥǍǆơǆ ǄƮĜǀ!ƒ ǍǊǄ .56

.Ǆ1979 Ü1Ʊ ÜƧƥƓƬ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘǍƧǒ

ƚǄɳƨ ǇǊƒ .57

ƥǒƶùƮ ƾùǒǀơƘ Ü<u>ƘƒǅƒƧùǀ!ƒ ƚɳơ</u> ÜƚǄɳƨ ƥǍǆơǆ ǇǊ ǇǆǒơƧ!ƒ ƥǊƵ ƚƵƧƨ ǍǊǄ

.Ǆ1973 Ü1Ʊ ÜƚĜƮƧ!ƒ ƚƮƮǶǆ ÜƘǍƧǒ ÜǏǉǴƺ5ǕƒÜ

ǏǆǄƮ ǑǊǄ ǇǊ ƧǒǋƨÜ .58

ÜƥǍùǆơǆ ƥùǆơǆ ƾùǒǀơƘǍ ƟƧƬ Ü<u>ǉƧƶƬ ǇƒǍǒƥ</u> ÜƱƧǅ ǇǊ ƚƶǒǊƧ ǇǊ ƧǒǋƨÜ

.ƘǛ Ü1Ʊ ÜƥǍǆơǆ ƥǆơǆ ÜƧƥƓƬ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘǍƧǒ

:ǇƒƥǒƨÜ.59

ÜƘĂƧǒŀ ƗŀƙƗdž Ƨƒþ ƘƒƧĂƬǉdž ÜƘĂƧǒŀ ÜǑŀƧƶ!ƒ ƔþŰƒ ơǒƧƓƙ ÜǈƒþǒƨƖƞƧƞ
.Ďž1983 Ü1Ʊ
:ǑƗƓƗƪ!ƒ .60
ÜĎžĂùǈƶ!ƒ ƟƓùƙƼdž ÜǑƗƓƗùƪ!ƒ ǑǈƵ ǇŀþdžơdžƧƗŀǑŀĎǇŀƸƪĂǒƔĂǀƶǒĂŀĎ
.Ďž1،1994ƱÜƗǒdžǈƶ!ƒ Ɣƙƙ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧǒŀ ÜƧĂƨĂƨ ĎžǒƶǇ ǊƱŀưĂǊơƧƬ
:ǑŀǈơƗ!ƒ ǇǒdžƪƗ!ƒ .61
ĎžĂǈƵ Ǐ5 ǇĂƮdž!ƒ Ƨþ!ƒÜĎžǒǊƒƧŀƍ ǇŀþdžơdžǇŀƸƪĂǒǇŀƩƓŀƶ!ƒ ǑŀĎǇǒþ!ƒ ƔƓǌƬ
ÜǀƧŀùƮ þùdžơdž þdžơĎ .þ Ǌ! Ďžþþ ÜƯĂƶdž þdžơdž ǏǈƵ ƸǒǈƶƙĂ ƸǒǀơƙÜǇĂǉƗdž!ƒ ƔƓƙƗ!ƒ
.Ďž1994 Ü1Ʊ ÜƗǒdžǈƶ!ƒ ƔƙƗ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜÜƘĂƧǒŀ
Ǐù5 ƲƓù5ơ!ƒ ǀþùdžƵÜĎžǒǊƒƧŀƍ ǇŀþdžơdžǇŀƸƪĂǒǇŀƩƓŀƶ!ƒ ǑŀĎǇǒþ!ƒ ƔƓǌƬ.62
ÜƔùƙƗ!ƒ Ďž!ƓƵ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧǒŀ ÜǑƞǉĂƙ!ƒ þdžơdž .þ ǊǒǈƵ ƸǈƵĂ ǊǀǀơÜƲƓ5!Űƒ ƸƧƬĎƧǒƪƙ
.Ďž1993 Ü1Ʊ
:ǑǉƓƶdžƪ!ƒ .63
ÜƔƓùƪǉŰƒ ÜǏǉƓƶdžùƪ!ƒ Ǒdžǒdžƙ!ƒ ƧĂƮǉdž ǇŀþdžơdžǇŀĎžǒƧƗ!ƒ þŀƵ þǒƶƪĂŀĎ
.Ďž1980 Ü3Ʊ ÜƘĂƧǒŀ ÜǏǉƓdžǒ!ƒ Ǒơǒ ǇŀǇdžơƧ!ƒ þŀƵ ǊǒǈƵ ƸǈƵĂ ǊƮĂƮǉ ƸǀƠ
:ǑƱĂǒƪ!ƒ .64
ǇǒǒĂƷǈ!ƒ ƘƓǀŀƱ Ǐ5 ǀƓƵĂ!ƒ ƗǒƷŀ ÜǏƱĂǒƪ!ƒ ƧƗŀ ǏŀĎ ǇdžơƧ!ƒ þŀƵ Ǉǒþ!ƒ ýűƞ
.Ďž1979 Ü2Ʊ ÜƧƗ5!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƧƮdž ÜĎžǒǊƒƧŀƍ ýư5!ƒ ĂŀĎ þdžơdž ƸǒǀơƙÜǀƓơǈ!ƒĂ
ƨƓùƞƵƍ Ǐù5 ǇƒƧpŰƒ ǁƧƙƶdž ÜǏƱĂǒƪ!ƒ ƧƗŀ ǏŀĎ ǇŀǇdžơƧ!ƒ þŀƵ Ǉǒþ!ƒ ýűƞ.65
Ü1Ʊ ÜƧùƬǉ!ƒĂ ƗƵƓŀƱǈ! Ɨ5ƓǀƘ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƧƮdžÜăĂƓƞǒŀ!ƒ þdžơdž ǏǈƵ ƸǒǀơƙƧƮdž ÜǇǆƧǀ!ƒ
.ƘŰ
ÜƘĂƧǒŀ ÜǇǆƧǀ!ƒ ĎžĂǈƵ Ǐ5 ǇƓǀƙŰƒ ÜǑƱĂǒƪ!ƒ ƧƗŀ ǑŀĎ ǇdžơƧ!ƒ þŀƵ Ǉǒþ!ƒ ýűƞ .67
.ƘŰ Ü1Ʊ ÜýǒƨĂƙ!ƒĂ ƧƬǉ!ƒĂ ƗƵƓŀƱǈ! ýǒƞ!ƒ Ƨƒþ
:ǑdžǌƪƗ!ƒ .68

þùǁƵ þùďžơďž ƨùŏlơk ÜLJĜŋƧŋ ơŏƧĜk ÜŎďžnjʅ!ƒ ƻʅĂŏ LJǁ lƨďžơ ĎžʅĜl!ƒ ĂǁĎ

.Ďž1981 Ü3ƱÜƗŏďžǁž!ƒ ƔƙƗ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧŏǁ Üþŏďžơ!ƒ

:ŎưƧ!ƒ ƻŏƧT!ƒ .69

ɵƧùTĂ ƨŏlơk ÜƗŏĂǁǀ!ƒ Ƙƒƨĝŋďž!ƒ ÜŎƵĂʅĂďž!ƒ Ǐ ʅĂďž LJǁ þďžơďž LJʅơ!ƒ ĂǁĎ

.ƘŮ Ü1Ʊ ÜƴŏƨĂƙ!ƒĂ ƧTǀǁ! Ŏǁǁơ!ƒ Ɨʅʅƌďž ÜƧƬďž ÜŎǀŏƨ!ƒ þďžơďž ǊƱ

.70 ĂǁĎ LJʅơ!ƒ þďžơďž LJǁ ʅĂďž Ǐ ÜǏƵĂʅĂďž!ƒ ƒŏƤǁk ƒ!ǁŏĜLJ 5Ǐ ďžŋĝƨƒƘ ƒ!lùƧƈLJÜ

Ďž 1،1955ƱÜƗŏǁƧž!ƒ ƔƙƗ!ƒ ƇĜŏơǫ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧŏǁ ÜLJʅơ!ƒ þďžơďž Ǐǀʒ!ƒ þǁƵ ƨŏlơk

:ĭĂĜƙǀT!ƒ .71

þĜơƙŮƒÜlƧǊĜl!ƒÜƧùƬďžÜƗŏďžǚʅŰƒ ƻƧĜùžďž!ƒ lƧùƑþ ÜLJĂƧƤcĂ ăĂĜƙǀT!ƒ þďžơĎ

.ƘŮÜ1Ʊ ÜƔžT!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƗŏǁƧž!ƒ ƴďžĜŋďžǁ! Ǐ!Ăþ!ƒ

:ŎǀĜƗĂT!ƒ.72

Ƨƒþ ÜlƧǊĜl!ƒ ÜĎžŏǊƒƧǁǫ þŏʅ Ǌllơ ÜƧŏþl!ƒ ơƙ5 ÜŎǀĜƗĂT!ƒ þďžơďž LJǁ ǏǁƵ LJǁ þďžơďž

.Ďž1990 Ü3Ʊ Ü Ɨŏþơ!ƒ

:ŎǀĜžǀƬ!ƒ .73

Ďžŏùǁž!ƒ þùǁƵ Ǌùllơ ÜƗǁŏƬ!ƒĂ ýŏƦ!ƒĂ Ɨǁďžƙ!ƒ ÜŎǀĜžǀƬ!ƒ LJŏʅơ!ƒ þďžơďž LJǁ LJʅơ!ƒ

.Ďž1974 Ü1Ʊ ÜƔƙƗ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ƗžǁƱďž ÜlƧǊĜl!ƒ ÜĭĂĜơƱ!ƒ

:Ŏǁư!ƒ .74

þùďžơďž þďžơĎ ɵƧTĂ ƨŏlơk ÜƘĜǁưƽďž!ƒ ÜŎǁư!ƒ ýưƽďž!ƒ þďžơďž ƩĜǁž!ƒ ĂǁĎ

..Ďž1942 Ü4Ʊ ÜƻƧĜžďž!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƧƬďž ÜLJĂƧĜǊ ĎžŰʅ!ƒ þǁƵĂÜƧƗĜT

:ŎʅƧǁƱ!ƒ .75

Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧùŏǁ ÜLJcƧùl!ƒ Ƨŏʅƽk Ǐ5 LJĜŏǁ!ƒ ƴďžŋďž ÜŎʅƧǁƱ!ƒ ýưƽ!ƒ ŎǁƵ ĂǁĎ

.Ďž1994 Ü4ƱÜƘĂƧŏǁ ÜƴŏƨĂƙ!ƒĂ ƧTǀ!ƒĂ ƗƵĜǁƱǁ! ƧƗƽ!ƒ

ǏTŏǁƒƧƱ!ƒ .76

ǸùǒǛƵ ƾùǐƵĂ ǸǁǀƠ ÜƟƒƨǆ!ƒĂ ăǚƶǚ! ǯƮĂƙǒ ǤǆǒƼ ƟƒƐ!ƒ ƔƒƧƬ ÜǏƬǒǐƒƧƱ!ƒ ƧǆƵ
.ǅ1981 Ü1Ʊ ÜƻƧǤƶǆ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƧƮǆ ÜǋƒƧǊƨ ăĂƒƧþǐ!ƒ þ ǸǆǰþpĂ

ăƧǐƱ!ƒ .77

ǐƈ ýùǒĂǆƙ ǋùƵ ǋǤǒǐ!ƒ ƴǆǤƞ ÜǐƧǐƱ!ƒ þ!ǤƤ ǋǐ þǒƨ ǋǐ ƧǒƧƞ ǋǐ ƧƼƶƞ Ăǐǅ

.ǅ 1995 Ü1Ʊ ÜƧƬǉ!ƒĂ ƗƵǤǐƱǚ! Ƨǂƽ!ƒ ƧƒþÜƘĂƧǒǐ ÜƩǒǆ!ƒ ýǒǚƤ ơǒƬ!ƒ Ǹ! ǅǰp ÜǋǈƧǀ!ƒ

ǑǐǒǐƱ!ƒ .78

ƧǤƙùƪ!ƒ þùǐƵ .þ ƾùǒǀơƙĂ ƗƪƒƧþ ÜǋǤǒǐ!ƒ ǏƼ ǋǤǒǐƙ!ƒ ÜǑǐǒǐƱ!ƒ ǋǒþ!ƒ ƻƧƬ

.ǅ1996 Ü6Ʊ Üýǒƞ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧǒǐ ÜƱĂǆƨ

Ǒǉǚǀƪƶ!ƒ.79

Ƨƒþ ƘĂƧùǒǐÜǋƒƨǒǆ!ƒ ǋǤùƪ!ÜǑǉǚǀƪƶ!ƒ Ƨƞơ ǋǐ ǏǚƵ ǋǐ ýưƽ!ƒ Ǒǐǅ ǋǒþ!ƒ ƔǤǌƬ

.ƘǛ Ü1Ʊ ÜƧǂƽ!ƒ

:ǐƧǂƪƶ!ƒ.80

ǏùǚƵ ƾǚƵĂ ǸǁǀƠ ÜýǤǅǆǛƒ ǀƧǌǆƞ ÜýǛǊ Ăǐǅ ýǌƪ ǋǐ Ÿƒ þǐƵ ǋǐ ǋƪơ!ƒ

Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧùǒǐ Ü ƫǆǤùƱp þùǒƞǆ!ƒ þùǐƵĂ Üýưƽ!ƒ ĂǐǅǆƠǆ ǸƪƧǤǌƼ ƴưĂĂ ǸǒƬƒĂƠ

.ǅ1988 Ü1ƱÜýǒƞ!ƒ

:ƗǒƱƵ ǋǐƒ .81

ƧǒùƪƽƙǏùƼ ƨǒƞĂù!ƒ ƧƧơǆ!ƒ ÜƗǒƱƵ ǋǐ ǅǤǆƙ ǋǐ Ɣ!Ǥƺ ǋǐ ǋƪơ!ƒ þǐƵ þǆơǆ Ăǐǅ

Ü1ƱÜƗùơĂþ!ƒ ÜǐƧǤƮǉǛƒ ǅǒǊƒƧǐǋ Ÿƒ þǐƵĂ ÜǑpĂƧǤƽ!ƒ Ǒ!ǤơƧ!ƒ ƾǒǀơƙ Üƨǒƨƶ!ƒ ƔǤƙƗ!ƒ

.ǅ1977

:ýǒǀƵ ǋǐƒ .82

ýùǒǀƵ ǋùǐƒ ƟƧƬ ÜǑǉƒƦǆǊ!ƒ ǐƧƮǆ!ƒ Ǒǚǒǀƶ!ƒ ýǒǀƵ ǋǐ Ÿƒ þǐƵ ǋǒþ!ƒ ǄǤǌǐ

þǐƵ ǋǒþ!ƒ ǑơǆƠ þǆơǆ ƻǒ!ǆƙ ÜǁǁƤǆ ǋǐ ǋǒþ!ƒ ýǤǆƞ þǆơǆ Ÿƒ þǐƵ ǏǐǅǅǤǆǛƒ ƗǒƽǅǏǚƵ

.ǅ1985 Ü2Ʊ Üýǒƨ Ăƙ!ƒĂ ƧƬǉ!ƒĂ ƗƵǤǐƱǚ! Ƨǂƽ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧǒǐ Üþǒǆǆơ!ƒ

:Ǒǚǐǉơ!ƒ þǤǆƶ!ƒ ǋǐƒ .83

ÜǑùǅljơ!ƒ þƓùďžƶ!ƒ Ǉǈ þďžơďž Ǉǈ þďžơǅ Ǉǈ Ǒơ!ƒ þǈƵ Θǘ5!ƒ ǑǈǅǇǒþ!ƒ ƔƓǌƬ

Ɣùƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘǍƧùǒǈ ÜƓùƱƵ ƧþƓǀ!ƒ þǈƵ ƽǒǀơƙ ÜƔǋƦ ǇďžƧƓǈƤǅ Ĭ5 ƔǋƦ!ƒ ƘƒƧƦƬ

.ǅž1988 Ü1Ʊ ÜǂǒďžǅƶǷ!ƒ

-:ǎƧƶďž!ƒ ƇǕƶ!ƒ Ǎǈǅǅ.84

ǋùǀǀơ ÜǇǒùʅơ ǋƱ.þ ǋǒǅƵ ƻƧƬǅ Üþǉƨ!ƒ ƱǀƖ ÜǎƧƶďž!ƒ ǑƤǍǉƙ!ƒ ǇƓďžǒǅƖ Ǉǈ þďžơǅ

.ǅž1945 Ü1ƱÜƧƬǉ!ƒǍ ǂǒďžǍǀ!ƒ Ƨƒþ!ƒ ÜǀƧǋƓǀ!ƒ ÜǇǍƧƓǌ ǅžǘƖ!ƒ þǈƵǍ ÜƓǀƖ!ƒ Ĭ5ƱƮďž

ǂùƵƓǈƱǅ! ýǘǌ!ƒ ǂǈƙǂďž ÜƘǍƧǒǈ ÜƘƓǒǅžǍƨǅ!ƒÜǎƧƶďž!ƒ ĬƤǍǉƙ!ƒ ǇƓďžǒǅƖ Ǉǈ þďžơǅ .85

.ƘǕ Ü1ƱÜƧƬǉ!ƒǍ

:ǎƧǋǂƶ!ƒ .86

ƔƒƧùƵȣ Ĭù5 ǇƓǒǈƙ!ƒ ÜǎƧǋǂƶ!ƒ ǇǒƖơ!ƒ Ǉǈ Ÿƒ þǈƵ ƇƓǀǈ!ƒ ǍǈǅǇǒþ!ƒ Ɣơďž

ÜǑùǈǅơ!ƒ ǑǈƓǈ!ƒ ĬƖǒƵ ÜǂǒǈƧƶ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ ƇƓǒơȣ ƴǈƱ ÜǎǍƓƞǈ!ƒ þďžơďž ĬǅƵ ƽǒǀơƙ ÜǇǆƧǀ!ƒ

.ƘǕ Ü1Ʊ

ƇƓùǉǈ!ƒ ýùǅƵ Ĭù5 ƔƓǈǅ!ƒ ÜǎƧǋǂƶ!ƒ ǇǒƖơ!ƒ Ǉǈ Ÿƒ þǈƵ ƇƓǀǈ!ƒ ǍǈǅǇǒþ!ƒ Ɣơďž .87

.ǅž1995 Ü1Ʊ ÜƧǂ5!ƒ ÜƘǍƧǒǈ ÜǇƓǌǉǈ ǋ!Ǘƒ þǈƵ ƽǒǀơƙ ÜƔƒƧƵǗƒǍ

:ǎƧƶďž!ƒ ƇǕƶ!ƒ ǍǈǅǅǄ.88

ǋùǀǀơ ÜǇǒùʅơ ǋƱ.þ ǋǒǅƵ ƻƧƬǅ Üþǉƨ!ƒ ƱǀƖ ÜǎƧƶďž!ƒ ǑƤǍǉƙ!ƒ ǇƓďžǒǅƖ Ǉǈ þďžơǅ

.ǅž1945 Ü1ƱÜƧƬǉ!ƒǍ ǂǒďžǍǀ!ƒ Ƨƒþ!ƒ ÜǀƧǋƓǀ!ƒ ÜǇǍƧƓǌ ǅžǘƖ!ƒ þǈƵǍ ÜƓǀƖ!ƒ Ĭ5ƱƮďž

ǂùƵƓǈƱǅ! ýǘùǌ!ƒ ǂùǈƙǂďž ÜƘǍƧǒǈ ÜƘƓǒǅžǍƨǅ!ƒÜǎƧƶďž!ƒ ĬƤǍǉƙ!ƒ ǇƓďžǒǅƖ Ǉǈ þďžơǅ .89

.ƘǕ Ü1Ʊ ÜƧƬǉ!ƒǍ

:ĬƱƓǉƧƺ!ƒ .90

ýùǒƱƶƙ!ƒǍ þƓơ!Ǘƒ ǎǍƦǈ ƴƱƓǀ!ƒǍ ýǒǍǆƙ!ƒ ǁǘďž ÜĬƱƓǉƧƺ!ƒ ǅǒǋƒƧǈȣ Ǉǈ þďžơǅ

1983 Ü1ƱÜƔƧƶ!ƒ Ƨƒþ Θǘ5!ƒ þƶƖ ƽǒǀơƙ ÜýǒƨǉƙƖ!ƒ ĭƈ Ǉďž Ʊ5ǅ!ƒ Ǉďž ǂǈƓƬďž!ƒ ǋǒƞǍƙ Ĭ5

.ǅž

: ƯƧƓ5!ƒ Ǉǈƒ.91

ÜƧù Ƭdž ÜljƧƶT LJƒĂŏþ ÜĬǈƵ LJǁ þTƧdž!ƒ LJǁ LJŏƪơ!ƒ Ŏǁ LJǁ Ƨdžƶ ƒ ƽơ Ăǁ
.ƘŬ Ü1Ʊ ÜƗŏljŏþ!ƒ ƗƼǴƖƛ!ƒ Ɨǁƙǂdž

:ĭ ƨƒƧ!ƒ ƧƤƽ!ƒ.92

Ƨƒþ ƘĂƧŏǁ ÜƔŏƷ!ƒ ƠŏƙǴƽdž ÜLJŏþ!ƒ ǁǴŏ ư Ɨdžǚƶ!ƒ LJǁ LJŏþ!ƒ ƧƤƼ ĭ ƨƒƧ!ƒ þdžơdž
.1985 Ü3Ʊ ÜƧǂƽ!ƒ

:ǁƒƧƽ!ƒ .93

Ü2Ʊ ÜƔƙǂ!ƒ Ǆ!ǴƵ ÜƘĂƧŏǁ ÜLJǁƧǀ!ƒ ŎljǴƶdž ÜǁƒƧƽ!ƒ þǴŏƨ LJǁ Ŏơŏ ǴŏƧǂƨ Ăǁ
.Ǆ1980

:Ʃ ƒƧƼ Ăǁ .94

ƧƒþÜƘĂƧŏǁÜLJǴùơƧƼ ăƧǂùT .þ ƟƧùTÜljƧƶT LJƒĂŏþ ÜĬljƒþdžơ!ƒ Ʃ ƒƧƼ Ăǁ
Ǆ2،2002Ʊ Üýŏŋ!ƒ

:Ʃ ƧǴƼ LJǁƒ .95

Ɨùŏǁƶ!ƒ ǊùǀƼ ĬƼ ŎǁơǴƬ!ƒ Üă ƨƒƧ!ƒ ǴŏƧǂƨ LJǁ Ʃ ƧǴƼ LJǁ þdžơǁ LJŏƪơ!ƒ LJǁƒ
ƾĂƧǴùƼ Ƨùdžƶ .þ Ǌ! ǄþpĂ ǊƬĂƬLj Ʊǁư Ă Ǌǀǀơ ÜǴnjdžǚǂ ĬƼ ƔƧƶ!ƒ LJLjƪĂ ǴnjǈǴƪdžĂ
.Ǆ1993 Ü1Ʊ ÜƧǴƶdž!ƒ Ɨǁƙǂdž ƘĂƧŏǁ ÜƷǴƬ!ƒ

:Ʃ ƧǴƼ LJǁƒ .96

Ƨùŏnjƨ ƾŏǀơƙĂ ƗƪƒƧþ ÜƗƷǈ!ƒ ýdžŋdž ÜĭĂƷǈ!ƒ ǴŏƧǂƨ LJǁ Ʃ ƧǴƼ LJǁ þdžơǁ LJƪơ!ƒ Ăǁ
.Ǆ1986 Ü2Ʊ ÜƗ!ǴƪƧ!ƒ ƗƪƪƋdž ÜƘĂƧŏǁ ÜLJǴƱǈƪ LJƪơdž!ƒ þǁƶ

:ƾþƨƧƽ!ƒ .97

Ĭǈƶ Ǌ! ǄþpĂ ǊƱǁư ÜljƧƶT LJƒĂŏþ ÜƗƶƬƶƬ LJǁ Ɣ!ǴƸ LJǁ ǄǴdžnj Ʃ ƒƧƼ Ăǁ
.Ǆ1987ÜƗŏdžǈƶ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧŏǁ ÜƧĂƵǴp

:ĭ þǴǁƨĂƧŏƽ!ƒ .98

ƾùŏǀơƙ ÜƗùƷǈ!ƒ ƗdžƑ ĬƼ ƗƷǁ!ƒ Üĭ þǴǁƨĂƧŏƽ!ƒ ƔĂǀƶŏ LJǁ þdžơdž LJŏþ!ƒ þŋdž
.Ǆ1972 Ü1Ʊ ÜƧƬdž Üĭ ƧƬdž!ƒ þdžơdž

:ă þǴǁƨĂƧŏƽ!ƒ .99

Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧùŏŀ ÜƱŏùơdž!ƒ ƩĂdžƓl!ƒÜĭþƓŀDzĂƧŏƼ!ƒ ƔĂlƶŏ LJŀ þdžơdž LJŏþ!ƒ þɳdž

.ƘǗÜ1Ʊ Üýŏɳ!ƒ

:ŎdžĂŏƼ!ƒ.100

Ƨùŏŀǂ!ƒ ƟƧùT!ƒ ƔùŏƧƹ Ŏù5 ƧùŏLjdž!ƒ ƟƓŀƮdž!ƒÜŎdžĂŏƼ!ƒ ŎǉƵ LJŀ þdžơdž LJŀ þdžơD

.ƘǗ Ü1Ʊ ÜDžǉl!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƽTdžþÜŎƶ5ƒƧǉ!

ǂŀŏkp LJŀƒ .99

ÜǂŏdžǉƵ!ƒ ǂŀkǂdž!ƒÜƧùƮdž ÜLJcƧl!ƒ ýǂǂTdž ýŏĂdk ÜǂŀŏkpLJŀ DžǉƪdžLJŀ Ÿƒ þŀƵ þdžơdž ĂŀD

.Dž1980 Ü3Ʊ

ÜƧlƮ þdžơD ƽŏlơk ÜLJcƧl!ƒ ƔŏƧƹ ƧŏƪɁk ÜǂŀŏkpLJŀ DžǉƪdžLJŀ Ÿƒ þŀƵ þdžơdž ĂŀD.101

.Dž1958 Ü1Ʊ ÜǂŏŀƧƶ!ƒ Ɣkǂ!ƒ ƇƓŏơ Ƨƒþ ÜƧƮdž

ŎŀƱƧl!ƒ .102

Ƨƒþ ÜlƧNjƓùl!ƒ ÜLJcƧùl!ƒ DžƓǂơD ydžƓɳ ÜŎŀƱƧl!ƒ ăƧƓƮLjǕƒ þdžơD Ÿƒ þŀƵ ĂŀD

.Dž1967 Ü1Ʊ ÜŎŀƧƶ!ƒ ƔƓkǂ!ƒ

ƔƱp .103

ƘǗÜ5Ʊ ÜƧƮdž ÜLJcƧl!ƒ ýǖU Ĭ5 ÜƔƱp þŏƪ

ƘƓŏpƧ!ƒ Ʃŏp LJŀƒ .104

ÜDžɳLj ƻƪĂŏ þdžơdž .þ ƽŏlơkĂ ƟƧT ÜljƧƶT LJƒĂŏþ ÜƘƓŏpƧ!ƒ Ʃŏp LJŀ Ÿƒ þŀƵ

.Dž1992 Ü3Ʊ ÜƧþƓƮ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧŏŀ

:ƧŏλǂLJŀƒ.105

ƽùpþ ÜǂŏƓnjLj!ƒĂ ǂŏƒþŀ!ƒÜŎlTdžþ!ƒ Ƨŏλǂ LJŀ ýŏƵƓdžƪƐ Ƈƒþ5!ƒ ĂŀD LJŏþ!ƒ þƓdžƵ

.ƘǗ Ü1ƱÜǂŏdžǉƵ!ƒ Ɣkǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧŏŀ ÜDžɳǉdž LJŀ þdžơD.þ NJllơĂ NJ!ĂƮD

ÜDžŏùUƵ!ƒ LJcƧùl!ƒ ƧŏƪɁk ÜĬlTdžþ!ƒ Ƨŏλǂ LJŀ ýŏƵƓdžƪƒ Ƈƒþ5!ƒ ĂŀD LJŏþ!ƒ þƓdžƵ .105

.Dž1990 Ü1Ʊ ÜƧŏƤ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂƧŏŀ

:ǂ!ƓƀƠǂ.106

.Ďž1993 Ü1ƱÜƗ!Ǵʅ Ƨ!ƒ Ɨʅʅƌdž ÜƘĂƧŏŵ ÜǈŏƽƗƌdž!ƒ Ďžŋƨdž ÜƗ!ǴơǂǴ ƣ Ƨ ƧdžƵ

:ƥŏŵ! .107

…ƘǓ Ü1Ʊ ÜƧƥǴƮ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘĂƧŏŵ ÜǉƧƨT ǈƒĂŏƥ ÜăƧdžǴƨ!ƒ ƗƨŏŵƧ ǈŵ ƥŏŵ!

:ǑŵǉƙdžŽƒ 108

ÜƗŏƽǴƖƛ!ƒ ƗŵƙǂdžƵ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧŏŵ ÜǉƧƨT ǈƒĂŏƥ ÜǑƽƨŋ!ƒ ǈŏʅơ!ƒ ǈŵ ƥdžơƉ ƔŏƱ!ƒ ĂŵƉ

.ƘǓ Ü1Ʊ

: ĭƥŵƨ!ƒ ƔƖƛdž!ƒ .109

ýùdžǴǂ ǈùʅơ ǋơƧùTĂ ǋùƖŏƖơƙŵ Ĭ ùǉƵ ÜǉƧƨT ǈƒĂŏƥ ÜǈƮơdž ǈŵ ƦǴƵ

.Ďž1970 Ü1ƱÜƗŏŵƧƨ!ƒ ýĂƥ!ƒ ƗƨdžǴŋ ÜǑƽƒƧŏƮ!ƒ

:ƨƙƨdž!ƒ ǈŵƒ .110

ƻ ùʅĂŏ .ƥ ƟƧT ÜǉƧƨT ǈƒĂŏƥ ÜýǂĂƙdž!ƒ ǈŵ ƨƙƨdž!ƒ ǈŵ Ÿƒ ƥŵƵ ƩǴŵƨ!ƒ ĂŵƉ

.Ďž1995 Ü1ƱÜýŏŋ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘĂƧŏŵ ÜƘǴơƧƽ

:ƧĂƱǉdž ǈŵƒ .112

ÜƘĂƧùŏŵ ÜƔƧùƨ!ƒ ǈǴʅ! ÜƧĂƱǉdž ǈŵ ǑƖŏƧƽǕƒ ĎžƧǂdž ǈŵ ƥdžơdž ǈŏƥ!ƒ ýǴdžŋ

.ƘǓ Ü1Ʊ ÜƧƥǴƮ Ƨƒƥ ÜƗŵŏƧƨ!ƒ ƔƙǂƗƒ Ɨʅʅƌdž

: Ĭ ʅĂdž ĂŵƉ .113

Ǒùƽ ǴùǋƧƛƉĂ ĭƧùTƤdžƨ!ƒ Ƨŏʅƽƙ Ǒƽ ƗŏǉƈƧƖ!ƒ ƗŏƹǕŵ!ƒ ÜĬ ʅĂdž ĂŵƉ ƥdžơdž ƥdžơdž

..Ďž1988 ÜƻƱ ÜƗŵǋĂ ƗŵƙǂdžǈdžǴƣƙ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƖƧǋǴƖ!ƒ ÜƗŏƹǕŵ!ƒ ƘǴʅƒƧƥ!ƒ

:ƧǴŏǌǆdž .114

ƘǓ Ü1Ʊ ÜƗŏƧƮdž!ƒ ƔƙǂƗƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƧƮdž ÜǉƧƨT ǈƒĂŏƥ ÜĬdžǋŏƥ!ƒ ƧǴŏǌǆdž

:ƗƺŵǴǉ!ƒ .115

Ü1ƱÜĎžùǋƨ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƔǴùŏƥ ĂùŵƉ ĎžŏǋƒƧŵƣ ƪŏƖơƙ ÜǉƧƨT ǈƒĂŏƥ ÜĬǉǴŏŵƦ!ƒ ƗƺŵǴǉ!ƒ

.Ďž1987

:ǴŏƿǴǉ ǈŵƒ .116

[illegible]

[illegible] 1986 [illegible]

.117 [illegible]:

[illegible]

.[illegible]1985 [illegible]

.118 [illegible]:

[illegible]

.[illegible]1970 [illegible]

.119 [illegible]:

[illegible]

.[illegible]1998 [illegible]

.120 [illegible]:

[illegible]

.[illegible]1998 [illegible]

.121 [illegible]:

[illegible]

.[illegible]1970 [illegible]

.122 [illegible]:

[illegible]

.[illegible]1985 [illegible]